MEMOIRS

OF HIS OWN LIFE

BY SIR JAMES MELVILLE

OF HALHILL.

M. D.XLIX.—M. D.X CIII.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT.

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH,

M.DCCC.XXVII.
At a Meeting of the Committee of Management of the BANNATYNE CLUB, held at Edinburgh, on the 10th day of July 1826,

Resolved, That the "MEMOIRS OF HIS OWN LIFE, BY SIR JAMES MELVILLE OF HALHILL," be printed for the use of the Members, from the Original Manuscript in the possession of the Right Honourable Sir George H. Rose; under the superintendence of the VICE-PRESIDENT.

At a Meeting of the BANNATYNE CLUB, held at Edinburgh, on the 31st day of January 1827,

Resolved, That the PRESIDENT be requested to communicate the thanks of the Members to the RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE H. ROSE, for the use of his invaluable Manuscript of the Memoirs of Sir James Melville, so liberally and obligingly granted to them.

DAVID LAING, Secretary.
THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

M.DCCC.XXVII.

SIR WALTER SCOTT, Bart.

PRESIDENT.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ABERDEEN.
THE RIGHT HON. WILLIAM ADAM, LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF THE JURY COURT.
SIR WILLIAM ARBUTHNOT, Bart.
5 JAMES BALLANTYNE, ESQ.
SIR WILLIAM MACLEOD BANNATYNE.
THE RIGHT HON. LORD BELHAVEN.
GEORGE JOSEPH BELL, ESQ.
ROBERT BELL, ESQ.
10 WILLIAM BELL, ESQ.
THE RIGHT HON. LORD BINNING.
JOHN BORTHWICK, ESQ.
WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ.
GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ.
15 HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.
   JOHN CALEY, ESQ.
   JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.
   THE HON. JOHN CLERK, LORD ELDIN.
   WILLIAM CLERK, ESQ.

20 HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.
   ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, ESQ.
   DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ.
   J. T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.
   WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.

25 THE HON. GEORGE CRANSTOUN, LORD COREHOUSE.
   ROBERT DUNDAS, ESQ.
   HENRY ELLIS, ESQ.
   ROBERT FERGUSON, ESQ.
   LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR RONALD C. FERGUSON.

30 THE COUNT DE FLAHAULT.
   JOHN FULLERTON, ESQ.
   THE RIGHT HON. LORD GLENORCHY.
   SIR JAMES R. G. GRAHAM, BAR*.
   ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ.

35 THE RIGHT HON. LORD GRAY.
   E. W. AURIOL HAY, ESQ.
   JAMES M. HOG, ESQ.
   JOHN HOPE, ESQ.
   DAVID IRVING, LL.D.

40 JAMES IVORY, ESQ.
   THE REV. JOHN JAMIESON, D. D.
   ROBERT JAMESON, ESQ.
   SIR HENRY JARDINE.
FRANCIS JEFFREY, ESQ.

45 JAMES KEAY, ESQ.

JOHN G. KINNEAR, ESQ.

THOMAS KINNEAR, ESQ. TREASURER.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF KINNOULL.

DAVID LAING, ESQ. SECRETARY.

50 THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

THE REV. JOHN LEE, D. D.

THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN.

THE HON. J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE.

JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.

55 JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.

THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ.

GILBERT LAING MEASON, ESQ.

WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF MINTO.

60 JAMES MONCREIFF, ESQ.

JOHN ARCHIBALD MURRAY, ESQ.

WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.

MACVEY NAPIER, ESQ.

FRANCIS PALGRAVE, ESQ.

65 HENRY PETRIE, ESQ.

ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.

JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ROSSLYN.

ANDREW RUTHERFURD, ESQ.

70 THE RIGHT HON. SIR SAMUEL SHEPHERD, LORD CHIEF BARON OF SCOTLAND.

ANDREW SKENE, ESQ.
PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

**Sir James Melville** is well known as a person of considerable distinction in the Scottiſh court, during the reigns of Queen Mary and King James the Sixth. In many of the political transactions of that eventful period he was himself personally concerned, and for nearly half a century, had been an acute and intelligent observer of the characters and conduct of those around him. On the accession of James to the English crown, he withdrew himself entirely from public life, and appears to have devoted a part of his leisure to the compilation of some "Memorials" of himself; not so much in the view of giving to the world an exact and regular History of all the great and interesting events of his own times, as of leaving to his children a sort of political testament, exhibiting for their instruction and guidance, as much as for the gratification of their curiosity, a view of his own conduct and experience as a courtier, and a practical illustration of those rules and maxims, by which success in public life was most likely to be attained.
Sir James Melville died in the year 1617, at the age of seventy-two, leaving several sons and daughters. Yet, by some strange accident or neglect, the work thus peculiarly designed for their use, was suffered to pass out of the possession of his family, and is said to have long lain unheeded and forgotten in the Castle of Edinburgh. Among the Presbyterian ministers who, in the year 1660, were imprisoned in that fortress, by an order of the Committee of Estates, was the venerable Mr Robert Trail; and it is said that the original manuscript of Melville's Memoirs was there accidentally found by him, and restored to the author's grandson.

From this manuscript, one copy at least was made; the use of which was given to Bishop Burnet, when employed in the composition of his History of the Reformation; and in the second volume of that work, he had repeatedly quoted and referred to Melville's Memoirs, as the source from which he had been enabled to draw much original and authentic information. Thus, after relating an anecdote of Montluc, bishop of Valence, it is added,—"This is related by one who was then with him, and was carried over by him to be a page to the Scotch Queen; Sir James Melvil, who lived long in that court, under the Constable of France, and was afterwards much employed by the Prince Elector Palatine in many negociations; and coming home to his own country, was sent on many occasions to the court of England, where he lived in great esteem. He in his old age wrote a narrative of all the affairs that himself had been concerned in,
III

"which is one of the best and perfectest pieces of that nature that I have seen. The original is yet extant under his own hand in Scotland: A copy of it was showed me by one descended from him, from which I shall discover many considerable passages, though the affairs in which he was most employed were something later than the time of which I am to write."*

It seems highly probable that this descendant of Sir James Melville was George Scott of Pitlochie, a younger son of Sir John Scott of Scotstarvet, and Margaret Melville one of Sir James's daughters. Certain it is, that George Scott was in London, for some time, in the course of the year 1679, when Burnet must have been employed in collecting materials for the second volume of his History of the Reformation, and when he may be presumed to have received the communication, above alluded to, of a copy of Melville's Memoirs, taken from "the original under the author's own hand, yet extant in Scotland." This part of Burnet's work was published in 1681. In 1683, it was followed by the first publication of the Memoirs, of which George Scott was, nominally at least, the editor, and in the preparation of which he professes to have used a copy, "derived to him" from the original, after its restoration to the family of Halhill.†

† Vide Appendix.
In an "Epistle to the Reader," prefixed to the work, after alluding to the period of the author's life at which "with his own hand he drew up these Memoires," the editor proceeds to say,—"How far he deduced them I cannot certainly determine; 'tis very probable he had given an account of all till the going of the King to England, though this copy extend not so far: However, thou haft all that I have, and nothing more than what is the author's, for I should esteem it impiety to obtrude any thing of my own under his name. And I hope the reader will rather accept kindly what is here happily retriev'd, than be offended at me for not furnishing him with more than the injuries of time and ill men have left us. And, indeed, I was not a little encouraged in this publication, by reflecting on the wonderful preservation of so much of it, after so many years, and its then coming so providentially to my hand; it having found the Castle of Edinburgh an asylum till the year 1660, which yet had not been found able to afford shelter to the Public Records of the kingdom, from the hands of tyrannical usurpers: Though I have not met with any information by what way it came thither, far less how secured so long a space, and amidst so many confusions, being there recommended to no man's particular care, but exposed to the mercy of the rabble: Whence it was wonderfully rescued by Mr Robert Trail, late minister of the Gray-Fryars Church in Edinburgh, when imprison'd there, to whom the author's hand was exactly known. This Mr Trail, counting it an happiness
"to have lighted on so great a rarity, knowing the worth and abilities of the author, remitted it to Sir James Melvil of Halhil, the author's grandchild: From whence it was derived to me; and having perufed it, and thought I should be highly injurious to the publick, if I did not communicate it to the world; together with the author's following Epistle to his son in the nature of a Dedication, wherein, as he shows his deep insight into the intrigues of Princes Courts, so it likewise gives an evident demonstration of his sincerity in what he has therein delivered; and of his firm affection to virtue and honesty, and detestation of vice, and those flattering acts whereby evil and self-seeking counsellours have often abused the best of Princes."

It is scarcely necessary to say, that the work thus given to the public was generally regarded as in itself a most interesting narrative, and an invaluable addition to the authentic history of a period in which the characters and motives of the great actors had become the subject of endless controversy. It appears, however, that suspicions of the fidelity of the publisher began early to be entertained. His departure from the original he had professed to copy was, in one respect, abundantly obvious. The general style and phraseology of the Memoirs must have been clearly perceived not to be those of the age of Sir James Melville; but from this it could only be inferred that, agreeably to the fashion of the time, the work had been done into English by some good hand; nor could it fail to be remarked that the task had been performed by some one
very imperfectly versed in the peculiar idioms and antiquated phraseologies of the Scottish language.

Another ground of distrust, in later times at least, was the disappearance of the original manuscript, of which no traces could anywhere be found. This circumstance was by some connected with the disastrous fate of the editor and his family, who were known to have perished at sea, in the course of an ill-omened voyage to America. A less charitable explanation was adopted by others, whose opinions and prejudices inclined them to throw discredit on the historical accuracy of the Memoirs, and who affected to think that the original manuscript had been intentionally destroyed, in order to conceal the supposed falsifications of the publisher.

These conjectures, in themselves of no great weight, proceeded on the supposition that Melville's original manuscript had been transferred, from the representatives of the family of Halhill, to their ill-fated kinsman, the editor of the Memoirs; a supposition most improbable in itself, and contradicted even by his own statements. It still continued, therefore, to be regarded as a matter of historical interest to ascertain, if possible, the degree of credit truly due to the work published under Melville's name. On some points, his veracity had been directly and vehemently impeached; and on others, connected with some of the most disputed facts in the history of that period, the testimony of an eye-witness apparently so candid,

* Vide Appendix.
was anxiously sought for in its purest and most genuine form. In this view, the late Mr Laing is known to have directed his inquiries into every quarter where it was thought probable that the original manuscript might have been deposited; but, as he himself has informed us, the attempt proved unavailing;* no traces of its existence could anywhere be found, and all hope of its discovery seemed to be nearly extinguished.

It must, therefore, afford much gratification to those who take an interest in such researches to learn, that an original manuscript of Sir James Melville's historical work has at last been found. Among the manuscripts formerly belonging to the family of the Earls of Marchmont, bequeathed to the late Mr George Rose, and now in the possession of his son, the Right Honourable Sir George H. Rose, there is one which has proved to be, in all probability, that original in the author's own hand, from which the copy perused by Burnet was taken, and from which the Memoirs published by the author's descendant were compiled. At what time, or by what means, it had passed into the possession of the Marchmont family, does not now appear. The intimate personal friendship, and political connexion of the two distinguished heads of the families of Melville and of Polwarth, at the period of the Revolution, are well known; and that connexion may serve perhaps in some degree to account for the transfer of this interesting document into the hands of the first Earl of Marchmont, who,

* Dissertation on Darnley's Murder, ii. 104.
to his eminent talents and virtues as a statesman, added the tastes and accomplishments of a scholar.

Although it would be absurd to deny that there may have existed original manuscripts of this work, varying from each other in their structure and minute details, yet, on a fair consideration of all the circumstances that present themselves, in comparing the Marchmont manuscript with the printed Memoirs, it seems scarcely possible to resist the conclusion, that this must be the very same which was so fortunately discovered by Mr Robert Trail, and from which the Memoirs were derived.

The Marchmont manuscript, like that found in the Castle of Edinburgh, is in the handwriting of Sir James Melville. Independently of such alterations and corrections, and other peculiarities, as usually serve to indicate the hand of an author, the manuscript throughout has been found to bear a resemblance to other specimens of Melville's penmanship, so complete as to leave no hesitation in the mind of any one accustomed to make such comparisons. Among the Burghley Papers, in the Lansdowne Collection of Manuscripts now preserved in the British Museum, there is an original letter of Melville to Sir Thomas Randolphe, supposed to have been written in the year 1572, probably more than thirty years anterior to the composition of his Memoirs. Of this letter, and of two small portions of the manuscript, lithographic imitations are here given; and although, on a comparison, there will be observed that diversity which is usual in the hand-
writing of the same individual, in middle life, and in old age, it has not been deemed necessary to seek for any later specimens, in order to establish the point in question.

Another proof of identity, is afforded by the mutilated state of the Marchmont manuscript, compared with that of the manuscript said to have been found by Mr Trail. Whatever probability there may be in the statement given by his grandson, that Melville had continued his narrative down to the period of his retirement from Court in 1603, it appears that no part of the work subsequent in date to 1593, had been saved. The last public event alluded to in the printed Memoirs, is the adjustment in that year of certain discussions, arising out of the marriage-contract of the King and Queen; and in the Marchmont manuscript, in like manner, this is the last portion of the narrative that remains complete. There follows, indeed, some account of Bothwell's "surprise" of the King in July 1593, but so mutilated and imperfect, from the injury sustained by the manuscript, as sufficiently to explain its omission in the printed Memoirs. This of itself may be regarded as a decisive circumstance; for it is evidently against all reasonable calculation of chances, that so exact a coincidence should have happened in the fortuitous mutilation of two separate copies of the same work.

It did not require the aid of an original manuscript, to discover that the Memoirs were a modernized version of Melville's narrative; but the extent of this change, and the licence of alteration which had b
been indulged in, could not well have been understood or credited, without an actual comparison. In so far as regards merely the language of the narrative, the editor's only purpose seems to have been to give his book a more attractive and polished air; an attempt which could not possibly be made, without destroying, in a great measure, the genuine character of the original; and which, in many instances, has betrayed the compiler into mistakes and perversions of the author's meaning. Of these, the greater part must have been owing to an imperfect knowledge of the antiquated words and phrases of the Scottifh dialect of Melville's age; but, in other instances, the errors of the version may still be traced to some occasional negligence or imperfection in the formation of words or letters, which a more careful examination of the manuscript might have enabled the copyist to decipher. To the external proofs of the identity of the Marchmont manuscript, and that employed by the editor of the Memoirs, may therefore be added some mistakes of the kind now alluded to; which, however, could not be rendered intelligible, without actual inspection of the original.

On the other hand, there are many palpable discrepancies between the Memoirs and the manuscript, for which it may not be so easy to account, and which may be thought to bear with considerable force against the supposition that this was the manuscript employed by the compiler of the printed work. The point is luckily of no very serious moment to the truth of history; but those who may think it deserv-
ing of inquiry, and who may be inclined to regard every deviation from the manuscript as a ground of presumption against the hypothesis here assumed, should bear in mind that critical fidelity and exactness in the publication of historical documents, were little studied or cared for till within a period comparatively recent. Those who are at all versant in this department of our literature, must be aware, that even where no deception was intended, it was held to be within the sound discretion, if not the bounden duty, of a careful editor, to retrench the prolixity, and expand the careless brevity of his author; to new-model the text into a better or more tasteful form, and to do whatever else he might deem requisite to render the work more acceptable to his readers. On the supposition that the Marchmont manuscript was the prototype of the printed Memoirs, it cannot be denied that the editor has made a liberal use of the customary privileges of his office; at the same time, it does not appear that any intentional or systematic plan to falsify the meaning and the sentiments of the author, had been entertained or acted on.

An obvious deviation of the printed Memoirs from their supposed original, will be found in the structure and arrangement of the earlier portion of the volume; it is at the same time, however, one of those most easily to be accounted for. In a preliminary address to his son, Sir James Melville informs him that the work he was about to prepare for his instruction, would consist chiefly of certain detached memorials and pieces written long before, in which were
recorded the transactions he had himself been employed in, or the observations he had made in the course of his travels. In the manuscript there are various traces of this mode of compilation. It begins with an account of his own personal history, and some of the remarkable occurrences of which he was a witness, from the period of his first leaving Scotland in 1549, till the battle of St Quentin in 1557. At this point, the course of the narrative is interrupted by a portion of manuscript, which is stated by the author not to belong to the History, but which he considers as "meeter to be placed at the end of the book." It consists of a series of examples of the ruin brought on young princes by the influence of evil councillors, drawn partly from ancient, partly from modern, history. His modern instances are King Edward VI. of England, and King James V. of Scotland. At the conclusion of this second and insulated portion of the manuscript, the author resumes his narrative nearly at the point where it was interrupted, yet not in such a way as to connect it exactly with the termination of the first part. In all that follows, however, there is a near approximation to the regular order of time, although at certain points it is not very difficult to discern a want of strict continuity, such as the author's plan of compilation could scarcely fail to occasion.

On examining the printed Memoirs, it will be found that an attempt, and not an unskilful one, has been made, to correct the disjointed state of the original composition. Throwing aside entirely the quotations from ancient and from English history, the work is made to commence
with that portion of the manuscript which relates to King James V.; after which, by means of some sentences taken from the beginning of the third part of the manuscript, where the narrative is resumed, the suppression of a few repetitions, and the introduction of a few words, the first and third parts are made to follow without any interruption, and the whole is connected together without any apparent awkwardness or irregularity.

Another deviation from the manuscript, less easily explained, will be found in the author's prefatory address to his son. The first half of this address, as given in the printed Memoirs, is obviously a licentious version of that contained in the manuscript; but for the concluding half, the manuscript supplies no prototype at all. It stops in a manner apparently quite abrupt, and it may therefore have occurred to the editor that it would figure ill without a more orderly conclusion. Had this continuation in the printed Memoirs contained anything striking or original, it might have been difficult to believe that it could be the unauthorized work of the compiler; but on examination, it will be found to contain little more than a slight review of some leading facts in the author's life as detailed in the Memoirs, from which the purity of his political conduct is meant to be inferred;—such a sketch as the grandson might have ventured to draw from the more ample narrative before him, for the purpose of vindicating the character of his ancestor.

In many other parts of the work, discrepancies between the manu-
X I V

Script and the printed Memoirs may be observed, of which it would be useless here to attempt any full detail. Thus, in deciphering the names of persons and places, the copyist appears to have been often puzzled, and has committed innumerable errors; but in many other instances he has steered clear of all difficulty, by entirely omitting the doubtful words. A similar expedient has been frequently adopted where the author’s meaning was obscure, or where it was not found easy to turn it into modern English. But there are other instances of a still bolder and more licentious deviation from the manuscript, either by altering the true meaning and effect of the original, or by inserting observations and reflections, for which it affords no authority. As examples of the former sort, it may be sufficient to refer to Melville’s observations on the characters of the Queen and of the Regent Murray.* Of the latter, among various instances, may be mentioned an interpolation in Melville’s admonition to the Queen, on the subject of her condescensions to Rizzio, and other persons who had obtained a temporary ascendant in her favour.†

It would be idle to deny, that these and other circumstances of a similar kind may be adduced, as presumptions or proofs against the supposed identity of the Marchmont manuscript, and of that employed by the editor of the printed Memoirs. It is fortunate, however, that

* V. infr. p. 111, l. 4, compared with printed Memoirs, (first Edit.) p. 43, l. 25.—And p. 222, l. 9, compared with pr. Mem. p. 108, l. 3.
† V. infr. p. 183, l. 18, compared with pr. Mem. p. 55, l. 31—50.
between the manuscript and the printed Memoirs, the diversities are not such as greatly to affect the intrinsic value of the work; and whatever may now be thought of the comparative value of the two, it is obvious, that until another original shall be found, to vindicate their accuracy, the Memoirs published by George Scott must yield in authority to the genuine manuscript of Sir James Melville, and must cease to be relied on as the authentic record of his testimony on the events which he has commemorated.

Of that manuscript the following volume is intended to exhibit a faithful and literal copy, without any variation that can be regarded as a departure from the original. In this, as in every manuscript of the same age, many words are given in a contracted form; the orthography is rude and irregular; and the punctuation, where any is attempted, is in general more likely to mislead than to assist the reader. To avoid these causes of obscurity, the abbreviations have, in general, been removed; and an attempt has been made to accommodate the punctuation to the structure and genuine sense of the composition. Here, however, there is ample room for minute criticism. In many cases, the structure of the composition is so loose and inartificial, as scarcely to admit of a luminous or systematic arrangement; and in others it may perhaps be thought that the genuine sense of the text has been marred or mistaken; it is fit, therefore, the reader should always bear in mind, that on this head he is entitled to exercise his own unfettered judgment.
XVI

The original manuscript is without a title; and although that already in common use is sufficiently descriptive of the general nature of the work, the liberty has here been taken of prefixing another still more characteristic, in which the words of the author himself, in the address to his son, have been borrowed.

To those who peruse the work with attention, it will be obvious that the chronological order of events has not always been accurately observed; and the author's deviations from the order of time, while they indicate a strange failure of recollection, have sometimes betrayed him into mistakes in the connexion and sequence of events. Of this, among others that might be quoted, an instance occurs at the conclusion of the volume, where the baptism of Prince Henry, in 1594, is made to precede and lead on to some events that had occurred in the previous year. Others more important might be pointed out; but as it is not here intended to enter into any critical examination of Melville's work, and as no attempt has been made to rectify the errors of the text, it may be enough to add, that even in its errors and defects, whatever be their nature or amount, the author's manuscript has been scrupulously followed.

April, 1827.
APPENDIX.

ADDITIONAL NOTICES RESPECTING THE PUBLICATION
OF THE MEMOIRS OF SIR JAMES MELVILLE.

It has been stated, in the Preliminary Notice, that George Scott of Pitlochie, the
avowed Editor of Melville's Memoirs in 1683, was the author's grandson. He appears
to have been a needy and bustling projector; and among other plans for retrieving his
broken fortunes, he took a very active share in the settlement of the colony of East-
New-Jersey; a scheme in which several persons of rank and influence in Scotland had
embarked. In 1685, he published a Tract under the following title, "The Model of"
the Government of the Province of East-New-Jersey in America; and encourages
"for such as design to be concerned there. Published for information of such as are de-
sirous to be interested in that place." Edinburgh, 1685 (small 8vo.) It would be
out of place here to enter into any account of this work; but in reference to a circum-
stance founded on in the "Preliminary Notice," it is proper here to quote from it the
following words:—"Having at London, in the year 1679, the opportunity of frequent
"converse with several substantial and judicious gentlemen concerned in the American
"plantations, I had thereby the opportunity of understanding thoroughly the great ad-
"vantage redounding to that city from undertakings of this nature," &c. Page 1.

In January 1685, he had obtained from the Scottish government a "Pass," permit-
ting "and allowing him, with his lady, children, and family, and such other persons as
"he shall engage, to pass from this kingdom either by sea or land to any of his Majesties
"foreign plantations; provided such persons to be transported by him be not declared
"traitors, rebels, fugitives," &c.—"And for his further encouragement, the Lords of his
"Majesties Privy Council were pleased by an act to condescend, that such as were under
"bond to compear before them when called, should have up their said respective bonds,
"upon their going with him; whereby they were secured from the apprehension of any process to be, in their absence, intently against them upon that head." Page 269.

In pursuance of the same policy, the Scottish Privy Council thought fit to make a grant to George Scott of nearly an hundred Covenanters, who had been for many months confined in Dunotter Castle, to be transported to the plantation in New Jersey. Having embarked the remains of his private fortune in this undertaking, he himself, with his wife, and a great proportion of those on board, were, in the course of the voyage, cut off by a malignant disorder, said to have been occasioned by the putrid state of their provisions. In Wodrow's History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, will be found a detailed account "of the hardships of the prisoners transported to America with Pitlochry in September (1685.)" B. iii. c. 9. sect. 12.

It has been somewhere remarked that "this undertaking had such an issue as it deserved." The reflection seems unmerited, in so far as the unfortunate Pitlochry was concerned. He has not been accused of inhumanity to the prisoners under his charge; they were the victims of the intolerant policy of the Scottish Government; and had only to choose between the precarious chances of existence in another hemisphere, and the alternative of a lingering death in the dungeons of Dunotter or the Bass.

The first edition of Melville's Memoirs was published with the following title:—
"The Memoires of Sir James Melvil of Hal-hill; containing an impartial account of the most remarkable affairs of State during the last age, not mentioned by other historians: more particularly relating to the Kingdoms of England and Scotland, under the reigns of Queen Elizabeth, Mary Queen of Scots, and King James. In all which transactions the author was personally and publickly concern'd. Now published from the Original Manuscript. By George Scott, Gent. London, Printed by E. H. for Robert Boulter at the Turk's-head in Corn-hill, against the Royal Exchange, 1683." (In folio.)

To this work is prefixed the following "Epistle to the Reader;"—

"As there is scarce any kind of civil knowledge more necessary or profitable than history, (which is therefore very aptly stiled by the ancients, The Mistress of Life,) so of all sorts of history there is none so useful as that which, unlocking the cabinet, brings forth the letters, private instructions, consultations, and negotiations of ministers of state; for then we see things in a clear light, strip'd of all their paints and disguisings, and discover those hidden springs of affairs, which give motion to all the vast machines and stupendious revolutions of princes and kingdoms, that make such a noise on the theatre of the world, and amaze us with unexpected shiftings of scenes and daily vicissitudes.
"Of this latter kind are those Memoirs wherewith we here oblige the world, being the many years transactions and experiences of an eminent publick minister in his long and faithful services under, and negotiations with several princes, and at as ticklish a juncture and important crisis of affairs as could almost happen in any age; for having, upon the perusal, not only found the same to contain many remarkable passages, not met with in any histories of those times, and in such occurrents as they have touched upon, to be much more exact and full in divers considerable circumstances, but observed it likewise to be furnished with much excellent, plain, honest advice, (delivered by the by,) which might be of great advantage to princes, and with both examples and precepts whereby their counsellors and favourites may be cautioned what just, free, and generous measures they ought to take, if they would not tread the same precipices whereby others have shipwrecked both their masters and themselves; I could not but apprehend myself obliged to communicate such a treasure to the publick, as well for a general good, as, in some measure, to discharge my devoir to the memory of the worthy author, from whom I have the honour to be descended.

"Three things there are essential to any history, and which chiefly recommend it to the esteem of judicious readers.

"1. That the subject-matter be real, and of considerable moment. Women and children may be delighted with, and dote upon romances and silly legends, or listen with attentive admiration to the wars of the pigmies, and adventures of the fairy land. But men of sense always expect solid transactions, and such substantial examples as may be of advantage to improve their judgment in civil wisdom, and the necessary conduct of life.

"2. That the author be capable of knowing what he speaks, and have opportunities to discover the certainty and full circumstances of those affairs, whereof he undertakes to treat.

"3. And lastly, His honesty, that he be a man of impartial veracity, and firm resolution to observe inviolable that prime law of history, *Ne quid falsi audent dicere, ne quid veri non audeat*—Not to dare deliver any falsehood, nor to conceal any truth.

"All which characters are happily met in these Memoirs.

"The matters contained are both lofty and weighty, for they treat of the actions and sufferings of princes and persons of the first rank; open the close consultations and intrigues of several of the ablest ministers of state at that time in Christendom, and shew on what hinges the greatest affairs were turned, and by what artifices managed, so as to be either accomplished or defeated.

"Nor could any gentleman have better advantages to be acquainted with the most
private and reserved scenes of those passages which here he delivers to the world, since in general of all that he writes, he may properly say, Quorum pars magna fui; they are matters within his own circle, and declare such as must of necessity fall within his own notice, since through his hands, and he himself had a principal part in the manage and transacting of them; being a person concerned in the most knotty affairs (especially relating to Scotland) during his time: and therefore, as ocularis testis, his work may challenge that credit which many authors do but beg from the charity of their courteous readers, at least deserves as much or more esteem as any other writers of that time, who in respect of him were but Maturi.

"The author was descended of one of the most honourable families of the kingdom of Scotland, as being third son to the Laird of Raith, and at fourteen years of age was sent by the Queen Regent to be page of honour to her daughter Mary, married to the Dauphin of France. But, by her allowance, he entered into the service of the Duke of Montmorancy (Great Constable of France, chief Minister to Henry II.), who earnestly desired him from her Majesty, having a fancy for the youth's promising parts. He was nine years entertained and employed by him; and when he grew up to riper years, and tried abilities in matters of greatest importance, an honourable pension for his greater encouragement was settled upon him by that King.

"Then being desirous, for his farther accomplishment, to travel, having his Queen's leave and his master's permission for that purpose: but passing through Germany, he was detained by the persuasian of the Elector Palatine, and at his earnest entreaties necessitated to condescend to attend at his Court, where he resided three years, being by him employed on several embassies. After which, obtaining his consent to prosecute his former intentions of further travel, he visited Venice, Rome, and the most famous cities of Italy. Returning through Switzerland to the Elector's Court, he there found a call from Queen Mary, then returned to her kingdom of Scotland, after the death of her husband King Francis, to attend her service.

"The Queen Mother of France at the same time had offered him a large pension and profitable offices, to engage him to wait upon her service at the Court of France; she finding it her interest at that juncture to keep good correspondence with the Protestant Princes in Germany, and knowing him to be most acceptable to all of them. But though it appeared most advantageous to his private fortunes to have accepted of her noble offers, yet in this, and at all other times, he preferred his loyalty to his interest, and esteemed himself engaged in duty to serve his natural princess rather than a stranger.

"Upon his arrival in Scotland, he was admitted a Privy Counsellor and Gentleman
of her Chamber, being continually employed by her Majesty in matters of her greatest concerns, till her unhappy confinement in Lochlevin: all which he discharged with an exact fidelity. And had she taken his sound advice, many of her misfortunes might have been avoided.

"He was afterwards noticed by all the four successive Regents in a special manner, and intrusted by them with negotiations of greatest moment; though after the Queen's imprisonment he had ever owned the King's side.

"When his Majesty King James came to the government, he was especially recommended by the Queen, then prisoner in England, to him, as one most faithful and capable of doing him service. Whereupon he was likewise by his Majesty admitted a member of his most Honourable Privy Council, and of his Exchequer, as also made Gentleman of his chamber, continuing ever in favour and employment till his Majesty's passage into England, to receive his hereditary right, the crown of that kingdom, upon the death of Queen Elizabeth.

"The King would gladly have taken him along with him thither, offering him considerable advancements there. But being now stricken in years, and desirous to retreat from the troubles of the world, to spend the remainder of his days in contemplation, begged his Majesty's permission thereto. However, after the King's going for London, he found himself in duty engaged once to wait upon his Majesty in that kingdom, and accordingly went thither, and was graciously received; and having attended there some weeks, humbly giving his Majesty his best advice, no court allurements (whereof he had great store) could prevail with him to alter his former resolutions of privacy; so that he returned to his own house, where, as in harbour, reflecting on the past voyage of his life, and all the various weather and difficult storms of publick affairs wherein he had been concerned; to inform the world of the true state of those transactions, and to direct others (especially his children) how to conduct themselves if called to such services, he with his own hand drew up the following Memoirs. How far he deduced them, I cannot certainly determine; 'tis very probable he had given an account of all till the going of the King to England, though this copy extends not so far. However, thou hast all that I have, and nothing more than what is the author's, for I should esteem it impiety to obtrude any thing of my own under his name. And I hope the reader will rather accept kindly what is here happily retrieved, than be offended at me for not furnishing him with more than the injuries of time and ill men have left us.

"And indeed I was not a little encouraged to this publication, by reflecting on the wonderful preservation of so much of it, after so many years, and its then coming so pro-
videntially to my hand, it having found the Castle of Edinburgh an asylum till the year 1660, which yet had not been able to afford shelter to the publick records of the kingdom, from the hands of tyrannical usurpers; though I have not met with any information by what way it came thither, far less how secured so long a space, and amidst so many confusions, being there recommended to no man’s particular care, but exposed to the mercy of the rabble; whence it was wonderfully rescued by Mr Robert Trail, late minister of the Gray-Friars church in Edinburgh, when imprisoned there, to whom the author’s hand-writing was exactly known. This Mr Trail, counting it an happiness to have lighted on so great a rarity, knowing the worth and abilities of the author, remitted it to Sir James Melvil of Halhill, the author’s grandchild; from whence it was derived to me; and having perused it, and thought I should be highly injurious to the publick, if I did not communicate it to the world, together with the author’s following Epistle to his Son, in the nature of a Dedication, wherein as he shews his deep insight into the intrigues of Princes courts, so it likewise gives an evident demonstration of his sincerity in what he has herein delivered; and of his firm affection to vertue and honesty, and detestation of vice, and those flattering arts whereby evil and self-seeking counsellors have often abused the best of Princes.

"This is all I thought necessary to advertise thee of, touching this publication, and so leave it to thy candid perusal.

"GEORGE SCOTT."

As the Address of "The Author to his Son," differs in some respects very materially from the Marchmont Manuscript, it has been thought fit to print it here at length. It will serve at the same time as a specimen of the licence of translation, practised by the Editor of the Memoirs.

"DEAR SON,

"Seeing thou hast shown thyself so willing to satisfy my expectations of the following, and observing many of my former precepts during thy younger years, I grant now unto thy request the more gladly to put in writing, for thy better memory, several passages which thou hast heard me rehearse concerning the life I did lead during my peregrination through the most part of Europe, from the age of fourteen years till this present hour, together with the prosperous success and hard accidents happened to me; hoping that thou wilt be so wise as to help thyself in time by my faults, and not wait upon the hurtful experience of the common sort, seeing no man can shew the right way better
than he who hath oftentimes chanced upon by-roads; assuring thee that, next unto the
special favour of God, nothing stood me in so much stead as the early embracing of un-
bought experience, by observing the stumbling errors of others. Neither did I ever find
anything more dangerous than the frequent slighting to notice any seen example, which
was always accompanied with over late repentance.

"The most part of things which I purpose to set down presently, are certain old writ-
ten memorials which were lying beside me in sundry parcels, treating of matters where-
in I have been employed my self by sundry Princes, or which I have seen or observed,
being in their countries, (as the purpose of themselves will declare) to serve for an ex-
ample of life, and better behaviour to thee and thy brother, concerning the service of
Princes, and meddling in their affairs, which I could not eschew, for I sought not them,
but they me. I enforced my self to serve them more carefully, diligently, and faithfui-
ly than any of my companions, whereby I won greatest favour with those who were wise,
grave, aged, and experimented; as with the Prince Elector Palatine, and the old Duke
of Montmorancy, Constable of France, who had the whole rule and government of the
country under King Henry II., his master and mine, who were so constant, that their
favour lasted so long as I remained in their service; not without extream and dangerous
envy of such of my companions as were naturally inclined to that vile vice, whom I took
great pains, by patience, presents, and humility to gain, obliging them by that carriage
to lay aside part of their malice. But when it chanced me after to serve Princes of
younger years and of less experience, at the first by the like diligence, care, and fidelity.
I obtained their favour above the rest of their servants; yet at length they were carried
away by the craft and envy of such as could subtilly creep into their favour, by flattery,
and by joining together in a deceitful bond of fellowship, every one of them setting out
the other as meekest and ablest for the service of their Prince, to the wreck of him and
his country, craving the Prince to be secret, and not to communicate his secrets to any
but their society. Thus the Prince's good qualities being smothered with such a com-
pany, were commonly led after the passions and particularities of those who shot only at
their own marks, some of them continually possessing his ear, and debarring therefrom
all honest, true, and plain speakers, so that no more hope could be left of a gracious go-
vernment, nor place for good men to help their Prince and country, wherethrough fell
out many foul, strange, and sad accidents, as may be afterward seen and read: Princes
misused and abused, their country robbed, their best and truest servants wrecked, and the
wicked instruments at last perished with all their high and fine pretences; others, ay, such-
like, succeeding in their place, never one taking example to become more temperate and dis-
creet, because of the destruction of those who went before them, but as highly and fiercely following their greedy, vain, and ambitious pretences, obtaining the like tragical reward. For my part, albeit I had seen, and oft times read of the wreck and backward rewards of all such true faithful servants and counsellors as were most careful of the weal and safety of their Prince, in resisting and gainstading the devices of the wicked sort, and sometimes minding the Prince not to suffer himself to be led by those who commit so many wrongs and errors at their appetite; yet I left not off from what I thought my duty, neither for fear nor danger, to oppose myself continually to the false fetches of such minions, until, I must confess, rather following the extremity than the right midst, I lost my credit with the Prince, and tint my reward, reposing over much trust upon their constancy and my good service, which hath been oft an hurtful opinion unto honest men. With over-late repentance I was compelled to lament, as did Monsieur de Boussie when he was left and misliked by his master, crying out, 'Alas! wherefore should men be earnest to surpass their neighbours in worthiness and fidelity; seeing that Princes who get the fruit of our labours, like not to hear of plainness, but of pleasant speeches, and are easily altered without occasion upon the truest servants?' I perceive well that to continue in their favour, they should not be served with uprightness, but with wilyness; and instead of using free language for their honour and preservation, their servants should frame and accommodate themselves to their pleasure and will; which may be easily done by the dullest sort of men: But my daft opinion was, that I might stand by honesty and virtue; which I find now to be but a vain imagination, and a scholastical discourse, unmeet to bring men to any profitable preferment: And yet my nature will not suffer me to proceed by any other means, I being of the same mind and nature, and, by a just call and command, first of the Queen his Majesty's mother, and afterward of himself, having more matter and greater warrant than many others, as well to admonish, advertise, and reprove the Prince to gainststand all evil instruments, took the more freedom, finding myself thereto in duty obliged, against the rule given by Seneca to Lucullus, saying, 'If thou desirest to be agreeable to great Princes, do them many services, and speak to them few words.' Plato was of the same opinion, the favour of Princes being obtained with great pain and travel, and retained with great difficulty; therefore should the wise courtier be careful of offending them, either by gesture, word, or deed: For being once in disgrace with them, they may well forgive, but they shall never be so great with them again, do what they will. Sometimes a man may discreetly put the Prince in remembrance of his long and good service; but cast not up thy service, nor be importunate in demanding reward: Therefore be not so audacious as to find fault with thy Prince's
proceedings, nor to give advice unrequired, or advertisements without good grounds of
being credited; for Princes notice not any thing but what is told them by their fa-
vourites and minions, who commonly seem to allow and take pleasure of whatsoever
recreation they find the Prince inclined to; not as by way of flattery, but as by way of
yielding, and leaving their own pleasure to take pains to please the Prince; they never
appear miscontent, although he do not reward them in due time; they never challenge
him of breach of promise, in case he break it. In many of these rules I confess I have
overshot my self, for too great fervency towards the Prince’s service, having never mind-
ed my own particular advancement and profit: For otherwise I should have, at the ear-
nest desire of the House of Guise, my old and great acquaintances while I was residing
at the Court of France, titled in the Queen’s ear, That her rebellious subjects, who had,
at their own hands, without her authority, changed religion, should have been exem-
plarily punished as rebels and traitors: That if she condescended to acquiesce to the
establishing the reformed religion, it would be constructed as meanness of spirit, and
that she wanted authority to curb such a mutinous people: That it was below her, at
the arrogant desire of her nobility, and to remove the idle jealousies of her other sub-
jects, to lay aside Riccio, as being derogatory from her honour, that she could not have
liberty to keep about her what servants she pleased; seeing hence there might be ground
to alledge there were other bad designs to follow, when in the first place they desired to
separate from her such as they knew would be most trusty to her, and in whom she
could most confide. This kind of language would probably have most suited her Majes-
ty’s humour, and would have procured to myself great bribes from Riccio and his Popish
friends for my reward. But I thought it was more the part of a true friend to her Ma-
jesty, to acquaint her, that seeing her subjects had now embraced the Protestant reli-
gion, looking upon the Popish principles as damning, it was not her interest to do any
thing that could give them any jealousy that she intended to alter their religion; that
as the entertaining of Riccio gave to all such some apparent ground of harbouring such
apprehensions, he being a known enemy to their religion; that having so much of her
favour, he would undoubtedly use his endeavours to perswade her to re-establish that
religion which she herself professed; so it gave just ground of discontent to the nobility,
who would look upon any extraordinary honour confer’d by her Majesty upon a stranger,
as highly prejudicial to them, who were as willing and able to serve her as he could be;
and reflecting upon their loyalty, as if she had more trust to place in a stranger than in
her own native countrymen and born subjects. Had I not more regarded my Princess
her interest than mine own, I should have accepted the large offers made me by the Earl
of Bothwell, when he desired me to subscribe with the rest of his flatterers that paper wherein they declared it was her Majesty's interest to marry the said Earl; but I chose rather to lay myself open to his hatred and revenge, whereby I was afterward in peril of my life: and tell her Majesty, that those who had so advised her, were betrayers of her honour for their own selfish ends, seeing her marrying a man commonly judged her husband's murderer, would leave a tash upon her name, and give too much ground of jealousy, that she had consented to that foul deed. I wanted not fair offers from Randolph and Killegrew, residents here from the Court of England, if I would have in so far complied with their designs, as not to have divulged what I perceived to be their drifts, which I could not conceal, finding them so destructive to the kingdom. I had the fair occasion of making a large fortune to myself, if I would have gone along with the Earl of Arran, by counselling the King's Majesty to follow his violent advices; but finding them so far contrary to his interest, I did think myself engaged to warn his Majesty, that he was a dangerous man who gave him such advice; that if he followed the same, he would run himself upon inevitable precipices; that his Majesty's hearkning to the Duke of Lennox and him, the one a Papist, the other a wicked and ungodly man, would breed jealousies in his subjects' minds, which might produce dangerous effects. This freedom, and many times the like, I took; which though his Majesty accepted in good part, yet I thereby contracted me store of enemies: But it was always my principle, rather to hazard myself by plain speech when it was necessary, than to expose my master to danger by silence or base flattery. And though the common practice, which I mentioned ere while, may seem to thrive best in some courts for a time; yet under grave and wise Princes, and at long run, the honest maxims will prove most acceptable and safe: Therefore, I willingly opened these things to thee, that thou mayst as well know what is usually done, as what ought to be. There is a certain discretion to be used, that is free both from sawciness and assentation; and a man may many times, if he skill it aright, give his Prince good counsel, contrary to his inclinations, yet without incurring his displeasure. This thou oughtest to study, if ever thou be called to publick affairs; and though thou mayst bend with the necessity of some accidents, and yield to the times in some things, though not going just so as thou would have matters to go; and humour the Prince in an ordinary business, to gain opportunity of doing greater good to him and thy country at a more lucky season; yet be sure that thou never engage in any disloyalty, cruelty, or wickedness, nor suffer any thing to pass that thou seest will tend to his ruin or grand prejudice, without noticing it to him in some humble manner: And though for that time it be disrelishing or slighted, yet when he
seesthe effects follow that thou admonishedst him of, he will love thee the better, and rather hearken to honest advice for time future. And withal thou wilt obtain the favour and blessing of Almighty God, whom thou must at all times endeavour faithfully and uprightly to serve, if ever thou expectest bliss in this or the other world; to whose gracious Providence I commit thee, with the hearty well wishes and benison of

"Thy Dearly Loving Father,
"James Melvil."

The second edition of Melville's Memoirs, was published at Edinburgh in the year 1735, in octavo. The following advertisement was prefixed:—

"The character of Sir James Melvil, the author of the following Memoirs, being so well known to all that are conversant in the transactions of those times in which he wrote, and particularly, his great candour and impartiality, as well as his deep knowledge in the affairs which he relates, and in which he himself had a considerable share, being so much celebrated by some of the best historians who have appeared since his time, it is not to be expected that any thing that we can say concerning him or his performance will add any new recommendation to them. All that is incumbent on us is, to inform our readers, that the copies of the former edition being long since sold off, and now very rarely to be met with, except in the libraries of the curious, we were prevailed upon, by the advice of several judicious and learned gentlemen, to undertake this new edition. In doing whereof, great care has been taken to rectify several mistakes and errors that had escaped in the former edition; particularly in the names of persons and places, whether occasioned by the faultiness of the copy, or, which is more probable, by the ignorance of the printer, who has therein also misled the French translator of it in several instances. We have moreover been at no small pains to adjust the pointing of the sentences, which has been so much neglected in the former editions, as in many places to render the author's sense obscure, and sometimes altogether unintelligible; which any who compares the two editions together, will easily discover. Finally, that nothing might be wanting on our part, we have corrected the Index in a great many places, and rendered it more accurate and useful than the former one. Upon the whole, we may venture to hope, that this Work, besides the considerable abatement made in the Price, will come abroad with several advantages above what it had in the first publication of it."

The work was reprinted at Glasgow in 1751; 12mo.
A Translation into French was published at the Hague in 1694; 2 tom. 8vo.—It was reprinted at Lyons in 1695; and at Amsterdam in 1704.

A new or improved Translation appeared in 1745, under the following title—“Memoires de Melvil, traduits de l’Anglois, avec des additions considérables.—A Edimbourg, Chez Barrows et Young, M.DCC.XLV, 3 tom.” small 8vo. The work was evidently printed abroad. The additions, which fill the third volume, consist of Letters, written chiefly by Queen Mary, selected from various printed works. There is prefixed the following “Avertissement”:

“Les Memoires que l’on donne au public ne doivent pas lui être inconnus—Ils ont paru en français il y a près de 50 ans. Mais le style de cette traduction est fort sur-anné, et d’ailleurs elle est si rare, qu’elle ne se trouve presque plus que dans les grandes Bibliothèques, et dans les cabinets de quelques Sçavans. Un grand Magistrat a désiré que l’on donnât à ces Memoires une nouvelle forme, et m’a fait l’honneur de me charger de ce travail. J’ai donc refondu entièrement cette traduction, je me suis appliqué à la rendre conforme à l’original Anglois, dont le traducteur s’était quelquefois écarté, et je l’ai augmentée d’un volume qui a une liaison naturelle avec ces Memoires. C’est un recueil des lettres de Marie Stuart, les unes originales, les autres traduites de l’Anglois et du Latin. J’ajouterais aux éclaircissements que l’Editeur Anglois nous a donnés au sujet de ces Memoires, le jugement que M. l’Abbé de M. en porte dans l’Histoire de Marie Stuart. Melvil estoit le contemporain, le Ministre, et l’ami de la Reine d’Ecosse.... Ses Memoires sont le plus précieux monument historique de son regne.... Ils sont écrits avec cette simplicité et cette candeur qui font le caractère de l’honnête homme, et qui inspirent la confiance.... Il suivait sans passion le parti de l’erreur où le malheur de sa naissance l’avait engagé; et il ne montre ni fief ni partialité contre les Catholiques.”
COMPARATIVE SPECIMENS OF THE HANDWRITING
OF SIR JAMES MELVILLE.

No. I. Extracts from the Manuscript of Sir James Melville’s Memoirs,
in the possession of the Right Hon. Sir G. H. Rose.

No. II. An Original Letter from Sir James Melville to Sir Thomas
Randolphe, in the Lanfdowne Collection of Manuscripts, now in the
British Museum; Burghley Papers, Num. xv. 20.
The Regent, wha had bene brocht be his facilitie to brek with the Duc of Norfolk, repented him again as and as Liddingtoun had schawen him the danger, and desyrthe accusation to be renderit to him again; alleging that he had some mair to add vn to it. Bot they said, that they wald hald that quhilk they had, and wer redy to receaue any vther addition when he pleased to gene it in. The Duc of Norfolk had anough ado to keip his conten ance; Mester Jhon Wod winket vpon the secre tary Cicill, wha smyled again vpon him; the rest of the Regentis company wer lauchen vpon other; the secretary Liddingtoun had a sair hart. The Regent cam fourth of the consaill house with the tear in his eye, and past to his loging at Kingistoun, a myll from court, wher his factious frendis had anough ado to con fort him.

The vrgent necessite of the tym, maist noble and excellent prince, causes me to be sa langsome and tedious. Humbly craving pardon, and hartly kissing your Maiestis hand, I prey the eternell, Sir, to grant your hyenes a lang and happy lyf. From Halhill, this 15 of October, 1583.

Your Maiestis maist humble and obedient seruitour,

JAMES MELUILLE.
To be urgent. We had some great hopes for trade to break out of war, but expected fear again so soon as bidding times had some fear for danger, and believed the enemy in the position to join them again allaying that. Such some men to all agree to it, but the fear yet by several facts yet we bid fear and we are not our views or views adding when we played to gain it. The best of means but we must and do to harm for consequences, might have used himself upon the former pretense. A great had again upon him, the rest of the vacancy brought us learning upon after, the former had been had a few years. The urgent time for well if the purpose long not the same in so long and may he his longing or longening a word from round, with its lasting friends and among and to some part join.

-----------------------------


After urgent matters of the time, most with and able to tell you, and finding some very good, and South keeping your word and, I pray the wise well due to grant your Grace and happy lift from 16th of Oct. 1583.

Your most, most humble and obedient servant.

John MCMXV
A a morning we went to visit from my pocket
drawings, only so and I desired to a guest room of
the girl, content with the person. But I am past
and the noblest to be present. Now of my guest
quickly or sure that I might our room of some
was the name of my brother, I went till under a
of my present from your own war with me, and
meth me knowledge and with, well, you now
for me you how driven short, and I love you
the corner clean, your friend, and your
you have known it 2nd I was not away from
I some removal of a firm opinion. That we walk
some called the final words now with the
in an orderly manner till you raise our fortune
that which I see my way away the wished
about myself, but it is not, I have the another
posing, of the knowledge, but it was, the another
and now and you will speak the plain
what is more for his joint with in my life
and show to any before to get away
though we acquainted sad of dangerous, very for
between you I, you, whom I saw, I put you
for my own you, and I found, we felt that I
people not kill my way to me, for my affections
found you of make on the same, but it must be
yet a great harm and a mere confused thing. But
it can be cleared out and away, somehow it saw
yet matter and show of shifting moved for twenty
him, the it in South can hand Gladby by
magic you the oak in the field and then to it
affirmed removing several writers at wonder being
the city day of more

Your ever kind and profound
Robert Scott Farnum Milburn
The Earl of Somerby
Sire Heman Fawcett, Esquire
one of the Queen's most
influent ambassadors,
recently returned from
Scotland.

Letter addressed to the
Earl of Somerby.
No. II.

As armytis wer wont to retire them in solitary places, even so am I drawn to a quyet manner of living, content with the portion which God has given me, who has also omitted the heartis of my i.Regentis g. and the nobility to be protectours of my quyetnes; quhill is such that I neyther am curious of newes nor desirous of negotiations. I couet till vnderstand of your weilfaire seyn ye was married, and how mester Killigrew and mester Walsingame dois, and how mester Dru Drowrie dois, and how the marshall is in prosperete. Wer not that ye ar bot laity married, I wald pitie your caice that can get na rest bot is still occupied with combersome occupations, wherby it apperis that sic as procured for yow this voyage wes your friend, and gene ye procured it your self, ye was your awen friend. I hae conceaued a fyrm oppinion that ye wald hae schifted till fairer wether, wer not that ye ar verly myndit till peacefy our troublit estait, wherby ye may wyp away the wicked oppinion of the vulgaire that belenes the contrary, and now and then will speak ther pleasure. What so ever he be that parturbes my quyet lyf and estait with any busynes will get as mekle thankes as Alexander had of Deogines, when he stod betwix hym and the sonne; therefure I pray yow fanour my quyetnes and find na falt that I presse not till com wher ye ar, for my affection toward yow of auld is sa ruted, that it must be yet a greater storm and a more vehement blast before it can be blawen out and away, Howbeit, I hae yet matter and store of flying keping for convenient tym. this with my hartly commendations I tak my leif, preying the eternell till send a gud sucess to your affaires concernyng concord. Wreten at mordow karny this xiiij day of marche.

Your crabit auld and constand

affectioned friend

JAMES MELUILL.

(In dorso.)

To the Rycht Honorable
Sir Thomas Randolphe, Knyght,
one of the Quenes matea.
.. inglandis ambassadours
presently in Scotland.
MEMORIALIS BE SIR JAMES MELUILLIE,

SPECIFEING OF MATTERS WHERINTILL HE HES BENE EMPLOYED

BE SINDRIE PRINCES OR HAS SEEN AND UNDERSTAND

BEING IN THER COURTIS OR CONTRES,

TO SERUE FOR AN EXEMPLER OF LYF AND BETTER BEHAUOUR

TO HIS SONNIS CONCERNING THE SERUICE OF PRINCES

AND MEDLING IN THER AFFAIRES.

M.D.XLIX.—M.D.XCIII.
THE AUTHOR TO HIS SON.

P. 1. Sone, sën thou hes schaen thy self së willing to satiffie my ex-
pection of the, in folowing and oberuyng many of my formar pre-
ceptis during thy yong yeares, I grant now vnto the thy requestis the
mair glaidly, quhilk is to put in wret for thy better memorie findrie
thingis that thou had hard me rehers betymes, baith concernyng
maneris, with some meit preceptis for thy barnely age; and alfo how
to temper the rage of furious youth be the reull of godlynes and rai-
foun; quhilk tua tretifes haue serued alfo vnto the rest of thy bre-
ther and sifters. And now entring in rype age, to let the wit what
tred of lyf I had led during my perigrination throw the maiift part of
Europe, from the age of 14. yeares vntill this present day, together
with the prosperous succes and hard accidentis happenit vnto me in
the mean tym; hopping that thou sälbe na les ernest and diligent to
help thy self be my faltis in dew tym, and not tary vpon the hurtfull
experience of the commoun fort, sën na man can schaw the richt way
better than he that has oft tymes chancit vpon by roddis. Assuring
the that, nyxt vnto the speziall fauour of God, nothing stode me in
mair stede then the eirly embrassing of vnbocht experience be the stombling errours of vthers, nor fand nathing mair domegeable then the omitting oft tymes of any fean exemple, quhilk brocht euer with it oure lait repentance.

The maift part of thingis that I purpos to fet down prefently ar certane auld wretan memorialis that wer lying befyd me in findrie pieces, specefeing of matters wherintill I haue bene employed my felf be findrie princes, or has feen and vnderstantd being in ther courtis or contrees, (as the purposes of them selues will declare) to ferue for an exempler of lyf and better behauour to the and thy brether, concerning the feruice of princes and medling in theraffaires, quhilk I culd not eschew; for I socht them not bot they me, yet enforcit my felf to ferue them mair cairfully diligently and faithfully than any of my compaignons; wherby I wan greteft fauour with them that wer wyfe grave aged and experimented, as with the Prince Electour Palatin and auld Duc of Momorency Conſtable of France, wha had the haill reull and gouernement of the contrey vnder K. Henry 2. his maifter and myn; wha wer sα constant that ther fauour lafted sα lang as I remanit in ther feruice, not without the extrem and dangerous enuy of fic of my compaignons as wer naturally inclynit to that vill vice; whom I tok gret painses also be patience presentis and humilitetill won, and to fet aside part of ther malice. Bot when it chancit me efterwart to ferue princes of yonger yeares and of les experience, at the firſt of ther princely naturell I alſo anes, be the lyk diligence cair and fidelite, obtenit ther fauour abone many of the reſt of ther faruandis; yet at lenth they wer caried away be the craft and enuy of fic as culd fubtilly creip into ther conceatis be flattery, and be juning them selues to-
gether in ane deſceatfull felowſchip; euery ane of them fetting out others as meateſt and ableſt for the seruice of ther maifter, to the weall of him and his contrey; craving the prince to be ſecret and not to communicat his secretis or any of his adois bot to ther societe. Sa the princes kyndly and gud qualites being cled and ſmored with fic a company, wer commonly and fklauifcly led efter the paffions and particular rites of them that ſchot only at ther awen markis; some of them continually poſſeſs ſmghis ear, and debarring therfra all honeſt trew and plain speakers, fa that na mair hope wald be left of a gratious gouernement, nor place for gud men to help ther prince and contrey. Wherthrow fell out many foull ſtrange and hard accidentis, as may be ſean and red heir-efter, of princes fa misſuſed and abuſed, ther contrey perturbed, ther beſt and treweſt faruandis wrakit, and the wicked instrumentis at lenth pe-riffit with all ther hich and fyn pretences; vthers ay fic lyk ſucceding in ther place, never ane taking example to becom mair temperat and diſcret at the deſtruction of ther deuyanciers, bot as fervely following ther gredy vain and ambitious pretences, obtening the lyk tragicall rewardis.

For my part, albeit I had ſean and oftymes red of the wrak and bacward rewardis of all fic trew faithfull confellours and faruandis as wer maift cairfull for the weill and faiffete of ther prince, in reſiftiing and gainſtanding the deuyces of the wickit ſort, and sometymes the prince for ſuffering them felues to be ſa led be them as to commit many wrangis and errours at ther appetit, I left not aff nather for fear nor danger till oppon and withſtand ſa continoually againſt the falſe fetchis of fic mingnons, vntill I mon confefs therby rather following the rud ex-tremyte then the richt midis, I loſt my credit with the prince and tint my reward; reposing ouermekle vpon ther constancy and my gud
feruice, quhilk hes bene oft ane hurtfull oppinion vnto honest men, with ouer lait repentance. I was compellit to lament, as did Monſ'. de Bussy when he was left and mislyked be his maister, crying out, " Alace wherfore fuld men be ernest till surpaſst her marrowes in worthynes and fidelite, seing that princes wha getis the fruit of our labours lykis not to hear of planes, bot of plaifant speaches, and ar easely alterit without occasion vpon ther trewest faruandis: I perfaue weall that for to continow in ther fauour, they fuld not be serued with vprichtnes bot with wylynes; and ineſteid of fre langage for ther honour and preferuation, till fram and accommod our selues to ther pleasour and will, quhilk may be easely done be the doildefl sort of men: Bot my daft oppinion was that I mycht stand be honeſtie and vertu, quhilk I find now to be bot a vain imagination and a scoleſtical diſcours, vnamet to bring men till any proffitable preferrement; and yet my naturell," saide he, "will notuffer me till proceed be any vther meanis." I being of the same mynd and natour, and be a just calling and command firſt of the Quen his maieſtis mother and afterwart of him ſelf, had mair matter and a greter warrand then many vthers, alſweill till admoniſch advertis and reprowe the prince as till gainſtant all euell instrumentis; againſt the reull geuen be Seneca to Lucilius, faying, Gif thou deſyrest to be agreable to gret princes, do them many feruices and speake to them few wordis; Plato being of the same oppinion. The fauour of princes being obtenit be gret pain and trauell and retenit with gret dificulte; therforfuld the wyſſe courteour be laith till offend them, eyther be geſtour word or dede; for being anes in diſgrace with them, they may weill forgif, bot thou fall never be fa gret with them again do what thou will. Sometymes a man may discretly put
the prince in remembrance of his lang and gud seruice, bot caft not
oft vp his seruice, nor be not importun nor fa audacious as to find falt
with the princes proceedingis; nor to geue aduyfe vnrequyred, nor ad-
uertiffement without gud assurance to get credit; for princes lykis not
nor takis na head bot to fic thingis as ar tal'd them be ther favoritis
and mingnons, wha commonly feam to allow, and to tak pleafour of
whatsoeuer paftym or occupation that they can perfaue ther prince to
be maift inclynit vnto, not as be way of flattery, bot be way of yeld-
ing and leaving their auen plefoure, to tak panes to pleife the prince
and till affift him in fic honest paftym as he delitis intill; and will
neuer feam to be miscontent with the prince, albeit he reward them not
in dew tym; nor reproche him of his promyſe incaice he brek it, nor
that he has done better till vthers that haue not fa weall deferued. In
many of thir reules I confefs that I haue oft tymes ouerſchot my self,
for ouer gret feruency towards the princes seruice, and ouer gret for-
getfulnes of my auen particulair aduancement and profitt.
SIR JAMES MELVILLE'S MEMOIRS.

Our yong Quen Marie being contractit with Kyng Edwart the sext then only heritour of England as hir Maieſte was of Scotland, that this haill yll mycht be junit in ane monarchie, hir Maieſte be the practyſes of hir Frenche parentis and Scotis prelatis was transported in France be the west sea. Wherupon fell out a furious wair betwen the twa contrees, to the losſ of many Scotisſmens lyves at the battaill of Pincky, wherin France wer gret medlers and ſend heir a ſex thowſand men of wair, and alſo Jehan de Monluc biſchop of Vallance for ambasſiadour to the Gouernour, and Quen mother ſiſter to the Duc of Guife. And when the ſaid ambasſiadour was to retoum in France, it pleſit the Quen to ſend me with him to be placit paige of honour with the Quen hir dochter, I being then 14. yeares paſt. Bot the ſaid biſchopp paſt firſt in Yreland, be commandement of the King his maiſters letter, to knaw mair particularſy the motion and lyklyhead of the offers maid be Onell, Odonell, Odocart and Caloch, willing to caſt aff the yok of England and becom ſubiect to the King of France, provyding that he wald procure the Paipes gift of Yreland, and then ſend to ther help 2000 hacbuters 200 leicht horfe men and four canons.
The said ambassadour schippit in at Vruyng in the moneth of January the year 1549 toward Yreland, and was stornested be the way in a little yll callit Sand yll before Kiltyre, wher we wer compellit to tary xvij dayes be raisoun of the storne. From Sande we failed towardis Yreland, bot the storne was yet sa extream that with gret danger of the schip and of our lyues we entrit in at the mouth of Lochfeull in Yreland, vpon Fastrons euen in the said year 1549; for the skipper and marineris had tint all hope of faiffetie, having left ther ankers cutted behind them the nycht before. Before our landing we sent ane George Paris, who had bene sent in Scotland from the gret Onell and his asociatis, wha landit at the house of a gentilman that had maried Odocartis dochter dwelling at the loch ege, wha cam in to our schip and welcomed vs, and convoyed ws to his hous wher we rested that nycht. The nyxt mornyng Odocarte cam ther and convoyed ws to his hous quhilk was a gret dark tour, wher we had cauld cheiras hering and bikuit, for it was lentroun. Ther finding twa English grey freris that wer flied out of England, for K. Edward the 6. was yet alyue, the said freres perfayving the bishop to mak a compt of Odocartis dochter, wha flied him continowally, they brocht to him a woman that spak Englis to ly with him; whilk harlet being keped quyetyly in his chamber, fand a little glaifs within a kaice standing in a window, for the coffers wer all wet be the sea wallis that fell in the schip during the storm. Bot schel beleuit it had bene ordonit to eat becaus it had ane odoriphant smell, therfore schel lickit it clean out; quhilk put the bishop in fic a rage that he cryed out for impatience, and discoiverit his harlettrie and his colair in fic fort as the freris flied and the woman folowed. Bot the Yrisch men and his auen faruandis leuch at the matter, for
it was a phioll of the only maiſt precious balm that grew in Egipt, whilk Solyman the gret Turc had geuen in a preſent to the said bischop efter he had bene twa yeares ambassadour for the K. of France in Turky, and was eſteamed worth twa thowſand crownis. In this mean tym that we remanit at Odocartis house, his yong dochter wha fled fra the bischop cam and ſocht me wher euer I was, and brocht a preſt with hir that cud speak Englis, and offerit gif I wald mary hir to goe with me till any part wher I pleafit,—eſter I had geuen hir thankis, and ſchew that I was yet yong and had na rentis and was boun till France.

Now the ambassadour met at a quyet part with Onell and his affiſters and hard ther offers and ouertures. And ther cam and met him the Pa- triark of Yreland wha was a Scotis man born callit Wachop, and was blind of baith his eyn, yet had bene dyuers tymes at Rome be poft. He did gret honour to the ambassadour, and convoyed him to ſee S' Patrikis purgatorie, quhilk is lyk ane auld cole hugh that had tane fyre, be raisoun of the reak that ascendit out of the holl. From Odocartis hous we went to the dwelling place of the bischope of Roy, not far from the narow firth that runns throw Lochfeull to the fea. The said Earſch bischop had bene alſo at Rome; and ther we reſted a thre weekis, tarieing vpon ane lomfaidor heland bark quhilk James Ma- conell fuld haue ſend from Kiltyre with his brother Angus to cary ws bak to Dombartane; quhilk being com for ws, we parted to ane caſtell quhilk the said Maconell had in Yreland, and fra that we in- barkit and reſted a nycht in the yll of Jura, and the nyxt nycht in the yll of But. Bot be the way we tint our ruddour and was in gret perell of drownyng; bot Angus efter he had tane down the faill said that we wer faif, and had drownit wer not that ded of his.
When we cam to Kiltyre James Maconell traited ws honorably, and said that the bishop was the welcommer for my faik, because he was frendly intraited of my father when he was wardit in the castell of Dombar during the tym that my father was capten therof; of whom he maid ane honorable report to the said bishop,—occasion that I was ay the langer the better traited; for the bishop said he beleuit to haue bene rather welcom for that he was recommendit be the Quen douagier as ambaf-fadour to the K. of France. Alwaies Maconell wald haue me to fit at the head of the burd. Efter he had caſed land ws at Dombartane be his said brother Angus, we raid to Stirling, wher efter aucht dayes the ambaffadour tok his leaue at the Quen and raid again to Dom-bartane, wher ther wer twa Frenche schippis (that had brocht filuer in Scotland to pay the French soldiours) redy to refaue ws. Sa failing by the yll of Man and langis the south coiſt of Yreland, we landit at Conquet in Britany aucht dais efter our inbarking, not without some dangers be the way baith of Englis schippis and a gret ftorme, fa that anes at midnycht the marineris cryed that we wer all loift.

At Breſt in Britany the bishop tok poſt toward the court of France, quhilk was in Paris for the tym. And because I was yong and he suppo-nit I mycht not indure the poſt, he directed twa Scottis gentilmen with whais father he was acquainted in Scotland to be cairfull for me be the way; for we bocht thre little naigis to paſs be journey ryding to Paris. He alſo requested the faid twa brether to be cairfull for me and not to let me want any neceſsary thing be the way, quhilk he fuld recompenſe at meting. He left with me fa mekle filuer as to by a naig and to be my expences till Paris. Now we thre inquyred and fand out twa yong men, the ane a Frencheman the other a Britone,
that wer to ryd that same way; as also a yong gentilman of Spain wha was pass Ing alfo to the college at Paris. Our first dayes journey from Brest was to a town callit Laderney, wher we wer al fex logit in a chamber with thre bedis. The tua Frenche had ane bed, the tua Scotis another, and the yong Spainart and I the thrid bed. Firft I hard the twa Scottismen devyf en how they wer directed be the bishop to let me want nathing; " therfore" fai d they " we will pay for his ordinair all the way, and fall compt vp twyl as mekle to his master when we com to Paris, and fa fall lone our awen expences." Then the twa Frenche not beleiving that any of us vnderstod Frenche wer faying be- tuen them, " thir strangers ar all yong, and knawes not the faffion of the hosteler ies, therfore we fall deall and reken with the oiftis at euery repaft and fall cauf e the strangers pay mair nor the cuftome is, and that way fall we faif our expensis," and went about the nyxt day to put it in execution. Bot I culd not refrain lauching in my mynd, and tald the yong Spainart, for I vnderstood alredy the Frenche, fa we war vpon our gardis. Yet the tua Scotis yong men wold not content that I fuld pay for myself, hopping still to begyll the bishop, but the Spainart and I wret vp euery dayes compt. Be the way ryding throw a wood the tua Frenchemen had appointed vther tua femyng to ryd with ws, qubilk tua in the midis of the wood leichted aff ther horfe and drew out ther fuerdis. The twa Frenchemen behalding our conten tance and seing that we maid us for defence, they tua drew out alfo ther fuerdis. Than they maid a sport of it, and wald bot fe as they allegit wha wald be feared and wha wald be stout, in caice we mycht be fet vpon be brigandis betuen that and Paris. Bot the tua laft lowns left ws at the ny xt logging, and the twa Scotis scollairs never obtenit paye-
ment fra the bishop, for ther pretendit fraud. We wer xij dayes in ryding betuen Breft and Paris, wher we arryuit efter Paice in the moneth of Aprill the year 1550.

The space of a moneth efter our arriuall at Paris, the bishop of Vallence was sent to Rome, and because he tok post he left me behind him at Paris to learn to play vpon the lut and to wret Frenche. I can not tell wherfore he presented me not to our yong Quen as he promyfed; albeite efterwart he said that he was myndit to mak me his air.

The caufe wherfore the K. of France send him to Paip Jules is this. Paip Paull the 3. had changit some landis of the kirk with Parme and Plaifance, twa townis appartenyng of befoir to the duckry of Mylan, and gaue them to his sone Pierre Louys Farnez, wha maried his eldest sone Octauio vpon the baftard dochter of the emperor Charles V. The said Pierre Louys being mourdrift for his detestable vyces, the nyxt Paip callit Jules pretendit to bring again the said twa townis to the kirk, in stead of the other kirklandis that wer escambioned for them; compelling the Duc Octauio, (finding him self onable to gainst and the Paipes forces) to put the said townis in the K. of Frances custody; for he was in aheight fear of the emperor his gud father, wha had gottin the poffession of the ducdome of Mylan. And to that effect he send his brother Orace Duc of Cafters in France, to whom K. Henry 2. of France gaif his baftard dochter in mariage; the K. of France being as erneft to have a fut in Ytaly as was the emperor to stop him therfra, be raif-foun of Mylan and Neaples quhilk the K. claimed and the emperor had in poffession. And sa schon as he saw the Frenche garnisouns within the town of Parma he tok plaine part with the Paipe; quhilk moued the K. of France to pratek a paice with K. Edward the sext of Eng-
land, be the means of the Duc of Northumberland, who in secret had a strict friendship with France, and had a mark of his own that he shot at, as his proceeding is afterwards declared.

The peace with England being concluded, that K. Edward fuld marry Elyzabeth eldest dochter to K. Henry 2. of France, and that he fuld give his consent that the Queen of Scotland who was betrothed to him fuld be married with Francois Delphin of France, in quhilk peace Scotland being also comprehendit, in the mean tym the bishop of Vallence returnyng fra Rome without any acceptable expedition, wer causes also that the dealings between France and Oneill of Yreland ceftit. And in the mean tym the K. of France set fourth ane proclamation forbidding his haill subjects not to send to Rome for any bulles or confirmation of benefices; quhilk togerther with the agreement with England pat the Paipe in a gret fear that France wuld become protestantis for dispyt, as K. Hary the 8. had done laity of before; and was the mair confirmed in this oppinion be raisoun of ane army that was shortly after maid redy to passe in Germany to the aid of the princes protestantis, wher the K. Henry 2. led him self in person 1. thousand men. For then many of the Germanis wer becom protestantis, throw the insolent avarice of the Paipe and shameles procedis of his sellers of pardones, and be the zeall and baldnes of Martin Luter; wha being persected therfore, was menteanit and affisted be the gud Duc Jhon Frederik of Sax, with the Landgraue and other princes of the empyre.

Wherupon the emperor Charles 5. tok occasion, vnder pretext of menteanyng the catholik Romain religion, to pretend to bring the empyre and haill dominions therof as patrimony to him and his posterite;
and that way abandonit his gud ſone the Duc Octauio to the Paipes discretion, for his greter affiſtance againſt the Germanis; quhilk pre-
tence themperor brought anes till a neir paffe. For efter that thempe-
rour had vincuſt the protestantis in battail and tane preſoner the
Duc Jhon Frederik, he paſt throw the maift part of the provinces
and fre townes of Dutcheſland and tok fra them ther liberties, pla-
cing officers at his plesour; and gat fra them of giftis and ranſomis
xvj hundreth thowſand crownis and v hundreth piece of arteillerie.
Yet he redoutted the Landgraue, wha was a vaillyant prince and
chancit to be abſent from the ſaid battail. Therfore he delt with the
Duc Maurice gud ſone to the ſaid Landgraue to perfwad his gud father
to com in vnder affurance and promys, quhilk themperor brak, re-
tenynge the ſaid Landgraue captyue vpon the ſubtilite of a fillabe.

This Duc Maurice was cufing to the Duc of Sax captyue, and had
obtenit the electorat of Sax, quhilk themperor tok fra the Duc his
cufing and gaif him; wherfore he aſſifted with themperor as a fyn
courteour, and helped him gretyly in his victories againſt his contrey
and frendis for promotion. Bot when the Landgraue cryed out vpon
him, calling him ſchelm, poltroun, traitour, and diſceauer of him whais
dochter he had maried, he maid oft tymes ernest ſut to themperor
for the libertie of his gud father in vain; themperor alleging na
promys to be broken vnto the ſaid Landgraue, cauſing the letter of
promys and pacification to be red in his preſens in the Dutch leid,
wherintill ther was a wreten word quhilk mycht haue bene interpret
dyuerfly; to wit this word enig was interpret be themperor perpet-
tuell, and be the Landgraue and Duc Maurice it was tane for null or
nane; bot they culd not mend them selues, for themperour saide that the Landgraue fuld not be keped in perpetuell prifoun. Sa the Landgraue was tua yeares fa straitly keped be the Spaniartis that oft in the nycht they held a leight candle to his faice to be assured that he was fleping, and angred him fa that for difpyt he wald spit in ther faices; crying out continoually against Maurice, wha was not flepen, bot had sent secretly to the K. of France, declairing how not only his gud faither and he wer fa disceaued and misufed be themperour, bot also how that he had begun already to raue the liberties of the empyre, to change the eftait in a monarchie, against his aith and promyſe maide at his election and crownation; and that, vnder pretext till fuppreſsh heresies, fa affiſted be the Paip that he was lyk to prevail; preing the King not till suffer them that wer his frendis to be fa oppref, nor his compediours to ryſe ouer gret. Wherupon the saide K. tok occaſion till convoy his armye in Allemagne, feamyng to feak ther liberte; he tok and pat him self in poſſeffion in his by paſſing, of Mets, Tow and Verdun, thre gret Imperiall townis and bishoprickis, quhilk he bruiks to this hour.

In the mean tym the Duc Maurice, lying at the seige of Madebourg leutenant for themperour, making na mair feemblance of miscontentement for the Landgraues retention, bot rather feamyng to be fa oblifft vnto themperour that had fa hichly aduanct him, lyk a fyn courteour that he wald fet forduart all his maisters procedingis and commandements be they richt or wrang. Yet the Duc of Alb allegit in fecret conſaill with themperour that Maurice lingert ouer lang at the seige of the faid toun, and that he was to be suspected becauf e themperour had offendit him. Bot Granvell bishop of Arras in the contraire,faide that
fic doild Dutch dronken headis nedit not to be doutted; and then that tua of the saied Dukis consellours wer pensioners to his sacred Maieste, and aduertift him continowally of all the Dukis maiſt secret deliberations and doingis. Yet they thocht expedient to send for the Duc, to fe gif he wald obey or mak some excufe.

P. 8. Bot the Duc Maurice had the subtilite asgret as any Spaniart of themperours conſail, and knew weill enough how that themperour had pratikit tua of his secretaires and consellours; discembling to know any thing therof, aperit till do nathing by them, and to deliberat all his enterpryſes in ther prefens, therby themperour was abused; and when the saied Duc was wretten for, he tok poſt incontinent towards the court, having in his company ane of the suburnit consellours; whom he sent before till affure themperour that he was folowing at leaſer, be raifown of a fairnes in his fyd quhilk vſed sometymes to vex him. Bot the Duc had secretly commandit his leutenant to bring efter him the haill army with all poſible diligence and till marche nycht and day, fa that he furpryſed themperour; wha was compellit to ryſe from his supper and fie fourth of Ynſbruck with torche liecht, and fa vſterly out of Dutcheland that he set never his fut within it again.

This being done he sent to the K. of France, wha was with his armye beyd Strawſbourgh, geving him gret thankis for his paines, aduertifying him of themperours fleing, praing him to return hame with his armye; for Maurice was miſcontent of the taking of the thre Imperiall townis; and in the mean tym haifted throw the contre and reſtored euery fre town and circle to ther formair libertéis.

Themperour again fearing to be compellit, ſet at liberte the Duc of Sax and the Landgrae of Heſſe. Finding him ſelf frustrat of his he-
ritable expectation, and understanding that the Duc Maurice had a
great grudge against the King for raving fraudfully the three forsaid
towns from the empire, he dealt with Maurice secretly, allowing all
that he had done; and that way being reconciled, both together cam,
in vain, and layed the siege to the town of Metz, quhilk the K. of
France brukis with the rest vnto this day. Wherby may be obseruit
how dangerous it is in civil disention to bring in great companies of
strangers for to support any of the parties.

This mekle anent the afferaires of Dutcheland may appeir to be on-
partinent for me to wret, because I was bot yong for the tym, and not
present in the French armye, for the bishop of Vallence remanit be-
hind at Paris. Bot efterwart when I was in Germany, I was mair
particularly informed of the hail be the gud Prince Electour Palatin
then I beleue any other knew that hes wretten therof.

During the tym that the said bishop abaid at Paris, not willing to
tyn tym, was defyrous to haue some entre in the art of matematique;
and for that effect fand out a great scollair in dyuers hich scyences callit
Cavatius, and another callit Monsre. Taggot. This Cavatius tok
occasion in oft conference to tell him of tua familier spiritis that wer
in Paris, awating vpon aneauld shephird wha in his youth had
seruit a prest, wha at his death left them to him. Wherupon the
bishop tok purpos, at the Kingis retournynge from his voyage of Al-
maigne, to bring onto the K. the said Cavatius, wha offerit to loife his
head incaice he schew not the tua spiritis to his Maifte or till any that
he wald send, to com in the fourm of men doggis or catis. Bot the K.
caufed burn the shephird, and imprifonit the said Cavatius, and wald
not see the saidis spiritis.
The other learnit man callit Taggot had bene also curious in findre of the said sçiences, and had learnt be the art of palmeſterie, as he said to me him self, that he wald die before he atteanit vnſto the age of 28. yeares. " Wherfore" ſaid he " I knaw the trew religion to be exer- cyſed at Geneua; ther will I go and end in Godis fervoſce." Sa he did, and died ther at Lauſan as he had confcauit the oppinion, as I gat word afterwart.

P. 9. At this tym the bishop of Vallence being at court in Sf Germanis, he purpoſed to preſent me vnſto the Quen. In the mean tym capten Ringan Cocburn, then ane of the Scotis gard, had obtenit leaue to pafs in Scotland and was newly returnit. This capten was a buſy medler, and had ſometymes refuge and frequentation amang my frendis, and afkit gene I culd ſpeak gud Frenche, quhilk I denyed. Alwayes he ſaid that he had a matter of importanceto ſchaw vnſto the Conſtable, wha then had the haill reull of France vnder the King, and requerſted me to be his interpretair, for he wanted French him ſelf; bot he wald not declair the purpos bot in the Conſtables prefens. We attendit at the yſſue of his denner, when he was to geue audience to dyuers ambaf- ſadours. He commandit us to await at his chamber dur about twa efternun, quhilk hour he ſailed not to keip. Efter he had hard the amb- ſadours and maid report vnſto the K. of ther demandis, advyſing him what till anſwer, now we twa wer brocht into his quyet cabinet, wher he was allane with a ſecretary callit Baſk. Then the capten began to declair how that, in his lait being in Scotland, bſhop Jhon Hamiltoun, haill gyder of the Gouernour his brother, had bene fa ex- tream ſeak that his ſpeache was tint, with all hope of lyf or recouery. Wherupon the Quen dougier of Scotland praſtyſed fa with the Gouer-
nour that he gaue ouer the gouernement to hir and maid hir Quen Regent;—willing me to schaw the same vnto the Conſtable. Bot I re-
 quyred to know farther. Then he procedit to tell how that, when the bishop of S't Androwes had recoverit his speach and health, be the help of Cardanus ane Ytalian magicien, he cursed and cryed out that the Gouernour was bot a very beast for geuen ouer of the gouernement, feing that ther was bot a skitteren lasse betuen him and the crown. Bot I grew red when the capten putted vpon me to tell this taill to the Conſtable, wha culd perſaue how laith I was to rehearfe it. At lenth when my said Lord preſsit me, I said I thocht it not worthy that his L. fuld loife any gret tym therwith; and fa thocht he him self, for he hard it not out, bot aſkit my name, and caufit his secretary to wret it vp; and gene I was a kyn to the capten, wha anſuerit in ill Frenche that I was his fifter fone. The Conſtable ſperit at me gif it was fa; bot I denied that I was fib to him. Then he wald wit whom with I was. I schew him how that the bishop of Vallence had commiffion from the Quen Regent of Scotland to place me paige with hir dochter. Then he inquyred gif I wald tary with him in caice he mycht obtean the ſaid bishops conſent. I said I beleuit that he durft not, in reſpect of his promyſe to the Quen Regent. He ſaid again that he had moyen to preſent me to the Quen when euer I pleafit, bot gif I wald tary with him he fuld advaunce me and do me gud. Then I granted, gif he ob-
tenit the bishops gud will, to serue him. That same day he forgot not till deſyreme at the bishop, wha lent me his gud word, and tald me efterwart that the ſaid Conſtable was the beſt maſter in France and mycht do me maiſt gud. Sa I entred in ſeruice with the ſaid Conſtable in the year of God 1553 in the moneth of May.
I grant that thir little triffelis ar not worthy to be put in wret, wer not to testify of Godis gratious gudnes to the posterite of his faithfull; as Dauid rehearſes in the psalme, “I haue bene yong and am waxing auld, and yet I never saw the juſt abandonit nor ther childrene,” &c. For it was God that moued the Quen Regentis hart to tak tua of my brether in hir ſeruice, and to ſend me in France to be plaicit with hir dochter our Quen; wha alſo moued the bishop to defyre me to tary with him; and the ſame God moued the Constables hart to defyre me.

In this year 1553 in the moneth of May, the Conſtable of France convenita gret armye, and being the Kingis lieutenant led them first to Amyance in Picardie. For when the K. of France was in Dutche-land with his army, to help as he wald appeir the princes of thempyre, Frau Mary Quen of Hungarie then a widow, ſiſter to the ſaid Empe-rou and Regent of Flanders, enterit with ane armye in Picardie and brunt the Kingis palice of Foulanbrey, with findre vther litle townis and vilages, thinking to cauſe the K. com back to debaithis auen boundis. Sa that the wair entrit heit betuen them; and the K. in his back commyng beſeigit and wan Yvoy, Monmedy and Danvilliers, with Boullon and some vther ſtrang caſtelles.

Therfore themperour in the ſpring tym of theſaid year 1553, entrit in perſone with a gret armye in Picardie, and wan Tirrouan and Hedin, and brunt dyuers litle bovgis and vilages; quhilk cauſed the Conſtable to paſs with his army as ſaid is to reſift him. The twa armyes being bot feuen leagues ſindre, the Conſtable was aduertift be ane double ſpye, that all themperours horſmen wer to com in the nycht and af-ſailze the Frenche camp. Therfore he till eschew that ſurpryſe marched all nycht fordward towards the enemy, with haill forces on horſe and
fut; wherby he surprized them that thought to have found him in his bed, and gave them the overthrow, wher many were slain and some taken. Among the rest the Duke of Ascot leader of that enterpryse was taken prisoner. After this victory, the King Henry 2. came to the camp himself. Then the Emperor reiterated towards the town of Valenciennes in Heinot, the King's camp following always upon his wing, making divers days journey before they came to the said Valenciennes; wher the Emperor set down his camp without the town upon ane hieght, and made trenches and deep ditches round about the same. Wher the King presented him battle, and tarried ane hale day in vain to see if he might be provoked to come fourth; and to that effect send a number of infants perdues to his trenches to bring on the skirmishes, wher the Emperor sent out some companies of horsemen, that were schoone dung bak within the fort. In the mean tym the Emperor caused shot aff his hale volley of artillerie at our camp, with little skait. We were well enough advertised that the Emperor was determinit not to hazard battle, for he took opinion that fortoun favorit na mair his auld age. Therefore when nycht drew neir, the King reiterated to St Quentin, wher the Constable fell deadly seak, of the age of lxiiij yeares. Then baith the armies were sent to ther winter garnisons; the Emperor to Bruxelis, the King to Paris, and the Constable to his palace of Chantillye to recover his health.

During the winter ther wes a gret convention betuen Calis and Ardres, wher the Cardinall Pole Englesch man was appointed mediatour be the Paip to agree thir twa gret princes, bot without any gud effect.

Therfore the King past frist to the feildis the nyx spring with his army, (to wit the year 1554) as the Emperor had done the year before;
at quhilk tym I was maid his pensioner be the Conßtabels moyen. His Maieffe besiegit and wan firſt Marianbourgh a trim town, and a greſt strenth apperteyning till Frau Mary callit Marymont. He tok alſo hir palice of Baings and brint it, in ſtede of Foulanbrye quhilk fche had brunt of before. He tok alſo Bovin, and at lenth Dynan; bot the caſtell of Dynan fitued vpon ane heich rok was ſtoutly debaited be capten Julien a Spanyart; wha at lenth comyng fourth to ſpeak with the Conſtable of compoſition, wes retenit, and the men of warre cam fourth with bag and baggage.

P. 11. Few or nane of ſouldiours that cam fourth of Dynan bot they wer hurt other with ſkelves of ſtanes be the force of our battery, or wer brunt with the fyre brandis that they did row doun the ſtey bra wher-upon the wall was biggen; and thryfe they repoulſed our French fut-men, wherof ther wer eleuen baner bearers that paſt vp to the head of the brefche; to wit, firſt ane with the hensenge in his hand, not folowed with his company, was ſchot and fell tombling doun the bra; then another ſouldiour, to won the office, tok the enfaigne and paſt vp lykwais to the head of the wall, was alſo ſchot; then the thrid, and all the eleven ilk ane efter other, wan ther deid and wer in nawayes affifted with their companies, notwithstanding that the Conſtable my maifter ſtod beſydcrying and boiſting in vain; and therfore he degradit the captainis and brak ther companies. Ther was a Scottis man brother to Barnbougall, callit Arche Moubrey, wha with his drawen ſwerd ran vp to the wall head and retornit faif; bot he gat na reward albeit I was a ſuter for him, for many ar redier till punifh faultes then to re-ward weill doers.

Efter this the K. entrit far in the Law Contrees, burnyng and ca-
rieing away gret butins; bot sa schone as themperour culd convene any forces togeth, our armye began to reteir hamewart; wher themperour send fyve thowfand horſmen to sa gif they mycht perſaue any occasion of aduantage, quhilk they essayed to bring till paſs, affailʒeing our arreregard at the paſsing ouer of a litle watter. At quhilk tym the Conſtable taried behind him felf, and turnyng his faice towarde them, and withſtod ther charge f stoutly with the Frenche futmen and fome leicht horſmen, vntill the haill armye wer paſt ouer the ſaid wat‐ter not far fra Cambray. Sa themperours horſmen folowed na farther at that tym, trowing that the K. wald retourn in France and skaill his armye for that year.

Bot the K. drew langis the frontiers toward a gret ſtrength callit Renty, wher he planted his camp and beſeiged the ſaid ſtrength, quhilk I hard the conſtable promyſe to deſlyuer vnſto the K. before the end of aucht dayes. Quhilk promyſe was not keped, for themperour cam in perfone with his armye for the releif therof; quhilk armye the conſtable raid out to meit with the haill French horſmen, leaving the futmen to ly ſtill at the ſeige. For he had gret intelligence, and had hard wher themperour wald camp, marching langis a gret heicht that had a ftey foirfaice towards the part wher our camp lay; bot it was eafy to ryd vp and doun at the fyd wher our horſmen raid, wher themperour ſend doun ſome harguletis on horſbak to ſkirmyſch. At quhilk tym Normond Leſly maifter of Rothes wan gret reputation. For with a thretty Scotis men he raid vp the bray vpon a faire grey gelding; he had aboue his corſelle to of blak veluet, his cot of armour with tua braid whyt croiſſes, the ane before and thother behind, with ſleues of mailʒe and a red knap‐pilk bonet vpon his head, wherby he was kend and fean a far aff be
the Constable, Duc of Angien and Prince of Conde. Wher with his thretty, he chargit vpon threescore of ther horſmen with culuerins, not folowed with ſeven of his nomber; wha in our ficht ſtraik v of them fra ther horſe with his ſpeir, before it brak; then he drew his swerd and ran in amang them, not caring ther continuell ſchutting, to the admiration of the behalders. He ſlew dyuers of them; at lenthen when he faw a company of ſpeirmen commyng doun againft him, he gaif his horſe the ſpurris, wha caried him to the Constable and fell doun dead, for he had many ſchotis; and worthy Normond was alſo ſchot in dyuers partis, wherof he died xv dayes efter. He was firſt caried to the Kingis awen tent, wher the Duc of Angyen and Prince of Conde tald his Maiſtie that Hector of Troy was not mair vailgeant then the ſaid Normond; whom the K. wald ſe dreſsit with his awen ſerurgiens, and maid gret mean for him; ſa did the Constable and all the reſt of the princes. Bot na man maid mair dull nor the lard of Grange, wha cam to the camp the nynt day efter, fra a quyet raid wher he had bene di-rected.

Now themperour ſetdoun his camp tua myles from Renty, and in ane inſtant trenched the haill camp round about, ſaif only the fairſe of the ſtey bra that loked towardis our camp, quhilk was ſtarker then the reſt. All that nycht ther wer many vpon the watche of baith the armyes, for every man loked for a battaill the day folowing. And therfore themperour, lyk ane auld capten, feaſed in the nycht a wood that lay vpon a bra fyd betwen the tua camps, quhilk wes baith a gret adva-nantage, and then compellit the maiſt part of our arme till ſtand in armes all nycht, to be the maiſt onable for wanting of ſleep and reſt again the morn; and then the plaice of the battaill was a plain valley that lay
vnder the saide wood. The nyxt mornyng early, after that euery man
had maid ther prayers and tane a little meat, we plaicit our armye in
gud ordour of battaill vnder the saide bra and wood. The K. him self
that day commandit the battaille, but he defyred the Conſtable to byd
with him, for to tak conſaill as occasion wald fall out. The Duc of
Guiſe led the vangarde, and Marchall of St Andre the arrieregard. Firſt
fa many of our Frenche futmen as ar callitenfantis perdus wer led
langis the bra and wod ege, beginning to ſkermifche with the Spain-
artis that wer within the wod; wha had fa gret aduantage being couerit
with buffis and trees, that they compellit our futmen to reteir fear-
fully; quhilk euell favorit beginnyng themperour mycht weall fee from
the hill wheron he was encamped. Therfore lyk a skilfull capten he
tok the occasion to hazard ane gud part of his avantgard, with a 7.
feild pieces, wha be his direction cam fervely forduart; the Spaniartis
with ther hacbutis throw the wod, a thowſand Landſknychtis with
bricht corfelletis langis the bray fyd with lang pickis, the Conte of
Swertzenbourg with all his reiters at the bra fut, and the hail lecht
horſmen of themperours army vpon his rycht hand. At quhilk tym
our futmen that wer apponted till ſkirmifch with the Spaniartis retei-
rit ay mair and mair, as alſo our lecht horſmen in the valley drew a
fyd, and gaue ouer gret place to themperours van gard; quhilk when
it cam wher Mons' de Tavanes and Mons' de Lorge ſtode with ther
companyes, and ſaw them mak for deſſence, they marched mair caldlly.
The Duc of Guiſe in the mean tym faid that he wald ryd bak to the
battaille, and obtean the Kingis command before he wald charge vpon
the ennemy. Bot Mons' de Lorge wha was ane nuld capten, allegit that
ther was na tym to ſpeir conſaill; "for the ennemy," faid he, "wilbe
affiche at the King as ye." Therefore it was resolved to charge courageously upon the enemy; quhilk being done and a little rencontre maid, the reistors schot aff all ther pistoles, and finding themselues no backit nor folowed with the rest of themperours army, (as they allegit was promyssed unto them) they gaue bakis and fled; being perfewd be our horſmen, wha flew about a v° Dutche futmen, and a few Spaniartis, for the wod was ther releaf; bot nane of the horſmen, they all eschaiped within the rampartis of themperours camp. Ther feildpieces wer tane and many Spaniartis maid prisoners. Therfore we callit it a won battaill, and marched fordward, possesſing the grond wher the feicht was, and fet down our camp that fame nycht hard beſyd themperours; wha feame not that he had loift any thing, bot remanit ſtedfaſtly within his treſſchees. All that nycht the maist part of the armyes wer vpon the watche, and the nyxt day the tua armyes loked paiceably vpon other; for we wald not hazard to charge them within ther fort, and they ſtayd vpon tuelf thowſand freſchemen that wer commyng to ther ayd. Bot in the euenyng they ſchot aff their haill volee of ca-nons, quhilk flappit part of our tentis; and we again ſchot our haill volee at them, and wald lauch to fe the bouletis leicht and ſtot amang them. Yet that fame nycht quyetly at midnycht, without trompet or tabouring, we raied our haill armye and reterit us hame till our awen town of Montreull, and left Renty on won; alleging that we had won ane battaill, quhilk was better, and that we wanted horſmeat in the begynnynng of winter. Bot themperour ſuffred us patently to paʃis our way, not ſeamyng that he knew any thing of our retreat, bot was con-tent that he had faiffed Renty on tane.

Eſtir this themperour being agit, and finding himſelf vexit with the
gut and grauell, thocht meit to leaue the world, and reteir himself in a monaisterie of monkis in Spane. Bot first he maid moyen with the princes of thempyre for to elect his sole Phillip to be Emperour, quhilk they refused altogether, thinking him ouer mychty wherby to subdued ther liberties, as his father had minted to do of before. Bot they wer content to cheife his brother Ferdinand, wha was King of Bohem and Archeduc of Aufftria, quhilk dominions lay nereit vnto the Turc. The said Ferdinand having also some landis in Hungarie, wald be compellit to defend his awin landis, and that way wald be content of leis contribution from the estaitis of thempyre, nor any other prince that lay farther aft. Sa Charles the V. left thempyre, and gaue ouer to his sole Phillip his other kingdomes and dominions that he had in Spain, Ytaly, and the Law Contrees. And for the etabllisfing of his said sonnes estait, he drew on a traity of trewes for the space of v. yeares, quhilk was agreed and sworn betwen the parties. Bot the said trewes wer schone broken, at the persuaision of Paipe Caraphe; wha intending to bring back again vnto the kirk some kirklandis that his predeceffours had disponit to ther frendis, as the commoun cuftom of paipes is; this paip dispones to his baftard bairnes or neveus,—the nyxt paip requikis the landis as for the weill of the kirk, and geues to his kin and frendis.

P. 14. Bot they that had thir landis that Paip Caraphe clamed, wer a gret clan in Italy callit Collonois; wha wer dependers upon the K. of Spain, and wer vnder his protection, and wald not grant to geue ouer any of ther posseffions vnto the Paip, neyther for his curfing, bofting nor braging, standing to ther defence. Wherof the Paip impatient, pouffit be twa of his neveux, sent the ane of them into France callit the Cardi-
nall Caraph. The said legat had born before him a hat vpon the point of a swerd, baith hat and swerd to be presented vnto the K. of France; the swerd as ane assured warrant of victory, and the hat a taken of tryumphe; Injuning the K. tres Christien, as eldeſt ſone to the Catho-tholik Kirk of Rome, to ſend ane armye in Italy, to help the Paipes holines to recover again to the kirk sic landis as wer wrangely withhalden fra the fame be the ſaid raice of the Collonois. And for to tak away all kind of ſcrupulofite from the Kingis conſcience, be raſion of his aith and eatenſacrement at the closing vp of the trewe with the K. of Spaine, he the ſaid Cardinall as Legat from Godis vicair had power and wald geue him full abſolution, alleging the Paipes power to bind and louſe; and mairouer that in doing ſa deutfull ane gud of-ſice for the kirk, the K. fuld ſe and get ane gret commodite and aduantage to himſelf, as to be poſſeſtag again in the kingdome of Naples be the forces of the Paip; wha ſuld jun with the Kingis armye, efter he had helped the kirk to recover hir foreſaid landis fra them that wer men-teanit be his compeditour the King of Spain. The Duc of Guiſe and Cardinall of Lorrain his brother embracſcit this propoſition very erneſt-ly, for the Duc pretended to be maid vice roy of Napoles, wherby he myghte the easelier mak his brother ſome day paip. Bot the auld Conſtable my maiſter was utterly againſt the breking of the paice or trewe; bot the twa ambitious brether prevailed, perſuaing the K. that as the Conſtables age requyred reſt, the K. being in the flour of his yeares fuld not ſe flip ſo faire ane occaſion to recover again the kingdome of Naples to the crown of France. Sa ane faire armye was preparit and ſent into Italy vnder the condit of the Duc of Guiſe; and lykwais the kingis lieutenant in Picardie entrit in vpon the K. of Spains dominions
with fyre and swerd; sa vnloked for be them of the Law Contrees that some of the Frenche leicht horfmen entrity vpon horfbak within ane of ther kirkis vpon ane Sunday, and reft the chalice out of the prestis handis when he was mumlen his meis.

The King of Spain tok this breaking of the paise hevely till hart; and baith affisted the Collonnois against the Paipes forces mair ernestly then he wald haue done, and also prepairoed a gret army against the nyxt spiring to invaide the frontiers of Picardie in France.

In the mean tym that the Duc of Guiſe with his Frenche armye was in Italy, the Paipe tok occaſion haifteſly till compon with the Collonnois; wha finding themſelues lyk to be ſtraited before the K. of Spaines forces mycht be redy to support them, gaif the Paipe part of his defyres, he making them ſure oſ the reſt.

Bott the Duc of Guiſe thocht him ſelf gretly diſgracit be the Paipes gyll, and far diſaponted fra his pretence to the kingdome of Neaples, when he vnderſtode that the Paipe was agreed by him; and in ſted to concure and help him to conquyre the kingdome of Neaples according to his promyſe, he planly refuſed, and ſaith that the winter was at hand, and that it wald be mair feamly that all Chriftien Princes ſuld agre amang them ſelues to mak warre againſt the gret Turc. Sa he gaif the Duc of Guiſe leaue to kiſs his fut, wha did it; wherat the King of France was very angry baith at him and at the Paip. Then for the paise of tua moneth, euery man in the court of France had leaue to ſpeak euell of the Paip; wha agreed at that inſtant with the K. of Spain, be the mediation of the fame Cardinall Caraphe that brocht the swerd and hat a litle of before to the K. of France Quhilk Car¬dinal was efterwart ſtrangled be the nyxt Paip Pius 4. for praſtifying
to bring the gret Turke in Ytaly against the Chriſtiens, quhilk he con-
feffit at his dead to haue done for his awen gretnes. This I vnderftod
afterwart, being at Rome.

Now to retournto the Duc of Guife armye abandonit be the Paip;
they returnit in France with the los of the maiſt part dead for hunger
be feaknes, and flain be the Spaniartis, wha waited on their heles all
the way.

Before the Duc of Guife hame comyng in France, the K. of Spain
was entrit vpon the frontiers of France with a gret armye of 1. thou-
fand men; whom to reſiſt, the Conſtable my maiſter was fend with a
xvj thowſand. The day before he tok his leaue at the K. in Reins in
Champaigne, ryding to the huntis, ther cam a man in graue apparell
folowing him vpon fut, crying for audience for Godis faik. Wherupon
the Conſtable ſtayed, willing him to ſpeak; wha ſaid, “The Lord fais
feing that thou will not knaw me, I fall lykkeſeyes not knaw the. Al-
ready I fee the reak of thy glory fpred aſhort the luft in duſt.” This
ſtrange langage pat the Conſtable in ſc a collair that he ſtraik the
pure man in the faic with his horſe wand, and boiſted to cauſe him be
hangit. The man anſuerit that he was redy to ſuffer what puniſſement
he pleiſit, feing he had parſourmed his commiſſion. The Duc of Nevers
perſaving the Conſtable commoued, drew neir and deſyred to knaw the
cauſe. The Conſtable ſchew him how that ſc a knaiff had bene prechen
to him of God. Then the ſaid Duc boiſted alſo the pure man; bot as
they raid forduart efter the K. I taried behind and afskit the man what
had moued him to uſe ſc ſtrange langage vnto the Conſtable. He ſaid,
the ſprit of God ſufferit him not to reſt vntill he had diſchargit his
mynd of ſc a commiſſioun.
Now the armye of Spain above specified was led be Emanuel Duc of Scavoy langis the frontiers of France, wha at last planted his camp about the town of Sant Quentin. Wher the Constable send the admiral of Chattillon his sister one to defend the same, and logit his camp at La Ferre, v. leigues fra the town of St Quentin, quhilk was not sufficiently fournissit with men and monition; therfore he essayed the nyxt day, in vain, to put in it ma companies, vnder the condit of Mons'. Dandelot, brother to the said admiral. Again after the preparation of tua dayes, he marchit forduart with his haill armye toward St Quentin, careing with him xviii. canons, with some bottis with briggis of burdes, that ar commonly in campis, to pass the armie in ane neid ouer reuers and watters. For ther was a litte loche vpon the south weft syd of the town, in the quhilk the said bottis wer fet, and Monſieur de Andelot firſt with thre hundreth enterit in the town that way; bot fa schone as it was perflait, the ennemy stoppit the ref to enter.

Bot fa schone as the Duc of Scavoy was commyng with his haill armye towardis us, the Constable alleging that he had fournissit St Quentin sufficiently, drew hamwartis towards La Fer in gud ordour, intending to escape bataill gif he culd, the other being ane ouermatche. His intention was to pass and beſeige Calice, bot the haill horſmen of the ennemyes was hard at us be we had traualit four myles, wher the Constable stayd a whyll. At lenth he said that ther horſmen cam to stay us vntill ther futmen wer com forduart; therfore he thocht best to pass forduart to a narrow part between a wood and a villaige, ther to abyd them bataille gif na better mycht be. In the mean tym the Marchell of St Andre, a gret doer for the tym, gaif ane vnhappy conſaill, that all the Frenche feruandis that wer vpon horſbak fuld retier from amang
the men of armes, lest they fuld be some impediment to them that facht. Thir varletis, being large almany as ther wer maiisters, wer glaid to get them out of the press, spurring with speid ther horfe headis hamewartis, intending to stay vpon some know to behald the combat. The ennemy prevailing a far aff a gret number of horfemen as fleing, tok occasion to charge vpon our leicht horfmen; wheron the Constable, being in a valley betwen twa heichtis, marching towards the strait part wher he intendit to stay, spurrit fordward vp the litle bra, that he mycht fe how to refiſt and put ordour to the battaill, quhilk gaif ane hard apprehension till others that it was a fleing; bot when he turnit on the know head to behald the onſet, na man wald tary with him, for na command, nor cry-ing, "tary tary, return return;"—ther headis wer hamewartis, and ther hartis wer hyn. Then his maiſter staibler brocht him ane Turky spedy horfe, to run away with the rest. He anſuerit in anger that it was against his profesſioun and occupation to flee;—addreſſing him ſelf fiercely against the gretſt troup of ennemys, faying, "let all gud ſeruantis to the King folow me;" only he was acompanyed with a threſcore of gentilmen, wha wer all ouerthrauen in ane inſtant. The Conſtable defyrit to be flain, bot his maiſter staibler callit Mons' de Salvert cryed continuawally, "It is the Conſtable, fley him not;" bot he was ſchot throw the thyte before he was knauen, and was tanepriſoner. I being euell hurt with a ſtraik of a mafs vpon the head, was mounted again be my ſeruand vpon a Scotis gelding, that caried me hame throw the ennemys, wha wer all betwen me and hame; and twa of them ſtraik at my head with ſuerdis, becauf[e] my head piece was tane aff efter the firſt ſrenconter that the mafs had enfonced, and the twa wer ſtanding betwen us and hame, to kep preſoners in a narrow ſtreit. Bot my fkeich horfe ran
throw them in a narrow gait, against my will, throw the village; for the
field between it and the wood was full of reek of culveringis, and ther
wer the maift part of our futmen flain. The lowping ouer a dyk separ-
at me fra the twa; then being past the said village, ther was boundis
anough till eschew; fa I cam faif to La Ferre, wher I met with maifter
Hary Killygrew, an Englis gentilman my auld frend, wha held my
horse till I sat down in ane barbours buith, to be penfit of the hurt in
my head. In the mean tym ane proclamation was maid, that na man
fuld remain within the town bot the ordinary garrifbun, because the
gouernour therof luked for a fiege.
Thir ten leaves folowing, being first wreten, appertereins not to this history:—meter to be placit at the end of the buk, because hereby may be sean how other yong princes haue bene als euell handled as ours.
P. 17. **GUD** obedience is the office of subjectis; for they fuld esteem the estait of a maiestrat as a commiſſion com down from God, and therfore fuld bear them reverence as to the lyknes of the euerlaſting, represent-ing onto ther eyn the deuyn empyre. Euerſyſſaull, lais S' Paull, fuld submit them vnto the ſupperiour powers; for wha refiſſis vnto ther authorite, refiſſis againſt the ordinance of God. Bot how this is obferuit may be ouer oft ſee, cheſly during the regne of yong princes.

Polibius wretis of thre yong princes that wer onworthely mishandled, be them that wer left to be ther cheif gouernours and confellers; as Philip King of Macedone, Antiochus King of Siria, and Ptholomeus K. of Egipt; quhilk hard handling of theſaid yong princes I haue tranſlated and tane out of the historie of Polibius, because the lyk hes chancit laitly in thir partis.

Unto the yong K. Phillipe of Macedone wes left Appelles for cheif gouernour, Megaleas to be chanceler, Leontius scheild bearer, and Alexander to be capten of the garde, and Taurion to be lieutenant in Peloponeſe. Appelles, in ſted to do the office of ane honeſt man, vſed all the pernitious praſtyſes that he culd inuent, till hender the yong princes prosperous proceedings, and till hald him in continuell comber, intending till advance him ſelf. For at all ſic tymes when ther wes any faire occasion, or ony gud confell geuen vnto the King, wherby he
mycht augment his dominions, and wone honour frendſchip or reputa-
tion, the said Appelles not only gaue contrary confell, bot had maid the
maift part of the confellill till his effect. Only Aratus, a worthy capten
ouer the Achayens, withſtod him; wha loued the King enterely, and
gawe wyle confell, and sometymes discouerit the falsë practyſes of the
confederat confellours, albeit to his awen gret hendrance and parell;
for he was deadly hated and enuyed therfore. Appelles had alredy
wone vpon his faction Leontius and Megaleas, and had layed platis
how till get Taurion and Alexander out of ther offices; inventing lyes
and falsë reportis againſt them, bot maift of all againſt Aratus; quhilk
was at lenth perfauit and cam to the Kingis knawlege, cauſing him to
lyk the better of Aratus, and conceaue a secret hattrent againſt the
other; quhilk the K. durſt not yet kyeth, in reſpect of Appelles gret
authorite, bot awaited vpon tym mair opportun.

Now Appelles, finding he cam litle sped be callomnies and lyes, he tok
another course, and began to ſpeak mekle gud of Taurion, lieutenant
for the King in Peloponeſe; ſetting out the said Taurion to be fa gud
a capten, and fa discret and wyle a confellour, that he was meter then
any other to be neir about the Kingis perſone; thinking that way to
displace him, and put another at his deuotion in that gret gouerne-
ment. Efter this, occaſion is offered that the King fuld invaid his en-
nemys the Etoliens. Appelles folowing fourth his proget, with affiſt-
ance of his confederatis, ſpeciallly Leontius, Megaleas and he, ſwere and
promyſes till hald hand till other, in ſtaying be all inderect meanes at
ther power, that the Kingis enterpryſe fall tak na gud ſucces. Appelles
for his part promyſed till paſſ before till Chalcedone, wher prouifion
was to be maid for the Kingis armye; and fuld handle that turn in sic
fort as that ther fuld be want, quhilk he failed not to do; for when
the King cam in thir partis, he was compellit to lay in wed his jowelis,
and filuer weichell, to get fournissings for his awen; wher alfo the army
was utterly mistaikd. Megaleas and Leontius wer ordonit to abyd
still about the King, till excue matters, and till interpret all to the best,
and continowally to geue hurtfull conseiles. Leontius left nothing on-
done for his part; for the King having another enterpryſe till tak the
toun of Celene, his souldiours being redy till furpryſe the fame, and
some of them alredy within the toun, wer drawen bak again craftely
be Leontius, wha hendrit the wonnyng therof; and lykwais another
fair enterpryſe, and the hail sommer seasoun, be the wyles and fraud
of Leontius; quhilk the King began to perſaue, and all the knauery
of thir fyne conseillours. After this he maid a sodaine enterpryſe vpon
the toun of Pharma, Leontius caſting in many doutis and occasions
of drift, till the ennemys mycht be foirwarnit. Bot the K. knowing ther
meanyng, paſt fordwart fodonly, folowing the conseil of Aratus, and
wan that riche toun; being ay vpon his gardis fra that tym fourth,
awaiting vpon ane meit tym till put ordour to sic traitours.

Efter the wynnyng of this toun, and dyuers vthers wherin the King
had gud succees, King Philip maid a gret banket till all his nobles and
captens; wher the traitours schew them selues forowfull, because theyr
deling was discouert, and wer deuyſen how that efter the banket they
mycht flay Aratus. And as they wer about to put ther enterpryſe till
execution, in ane quyet nycht efter supper when it was dark, somе
vthers chancit till com by in the mean tym, and faued Aratus. Wher-
upon Megaleas wes tane, bot Leontius fled; Crinon wes alfo tane, ane
of ther associatis. Bot Leontius the nyxt day brocht with him all the
scheild bearers, whom he commandit as capten, and boistingly asked
wha durft retean or lay handis vpon Megaleas and his marrowes.

Quhilk rebellion the King curagiously repref, presenting him felf vnto
them, and schewing vnto them that it was done be his commandement.
Sa Megaleas wes accused be Aratus and convict; yet wes efterwart
set to libertie for a fown of filuer, bot culd not leaw aff fra his formair
practyces. For again when the King wes at the seage of a rich toun,
fope potentatis and nybours delt for paice; quhilk being lyk to tak effect,
Megaleas, Leontius and another callit Ptolomeus, caufed the scheild
bearers and dyuers bandis of the men of wair to rebell, and come in
armes to the Kingis loging; brak vp the durres, and raif the scleftis af
the ruf of the house; compelling the K. till eschaip and saif him felf in
the nyx town, till the blud fell fra the rebelis hartis. Then the K.
send for the principalis of them; some he punift, some he boifted, and
admonifit others, knawing weall anough wha wer the fterers vp ther-
of, bot held him quyet vntill he wes in suret within the toun of Cor-
rinth. At quhilk time Megaleas, Leontius, Ptolomeus and ther adhe-
rentis perfaued that ther malice wes manifeftit, and them felues in parell,
they fent for ther chiftain Appelles till com till court and help them.
Appelles in the mean tym remanit at hame, rewling the kingdome of
Macedone and Theffalia, caufing all differencis, presentis, and embafla-
dours com before him; taking vpon him entierly the Kingis office, and
maid bot a chiffer of the yong King. Sa fchone as Appelles cam neir
the court, all the courteours raid out and met him, and convoyed him
vnto the Kingis chamber dur. Bot when he preft till enter famylier-
ly as he wes wont, a paige cam fourth and bad him ftand bak, faying
that the King wes empefchit. Wherat he was not a litle miscontent,
chiefly when he saw every man leave him and steal from him, as the fashion is in court commonly, when they see the prince look down upon any man. Megaleas perverting Appelles disgraced, and not able till bear out his course, fled to the town of Athens, where he got no entry, fearing till offend the King; who caused incontinent apprehend Leontius capten of the shield bearers, after that his spuldious were sent away another errand. Bot when they hard that the capten was in handis, they send boisting langage vnto the K., quhilk moued the K. the haistelier till cause execut Leontius. Then dyuers tok baldnes till advertis the K. of findry treasons committed against him, and sent vnto him some wretengis that Megaleas had wretan vnto the Kings ennemys against the King. Bot the K. sent to Thebess and tok him, wha flew him self be the way. Lykwais Appelles, hering that the K. had sent to tak him at Corrinth, whervnto he was fled, he flew him self; and sa did his concubine and his sone. Some others ther dependers the K. tok and punished, and sa endit tragically that company of traitours.

This K. Philyp efter that he was red of thir concurring knaues, became a notable prince, be dear bocht experience, and did many worthy deidis. Sa, as Sal fais, put away the wickit and peruers perrones from the faice of the King, and his thron fall be establifit in justice.

To schaw the tragical end also of ane ambitious crafty King tak Cleomenes King of Spart for exemple. For Cleomenes, defyrours bring till paß many hyche pretencis and far fetchis, intendit first till enter-teny ciuill warres amang the Grecians, that he fisching in dromely watters, mycht with tim mak him self maister of the hail. He junit
first in factioun with the Etoliens against Peleponese, hopping that
way hasty victory ouer them baith; they being subdued, till affallige
Macedone; it being won, all Grecia wald fall vnder him. Bot Anti-
gonus King of Macedone, father till this Philipe aboue specified, per-
fawing the mark he schot at, junit him self again with them of Pelo-
ponefe, and at length ouerthrew him in sundry battailles; and that the
mair easely, because Cleomenes wes haited of his awen subjectis, for
falshead, gredines, and ambition, quhilkis ar commonly junit together.
Amang vther his faltis, he flew traiterously Archidamus, formair K.
of Spart, wha had fled fra the fury of ane vproire, and wes appointed
to retourn hame againe to his formair eſtait. Cleomenes ſemyng to ryd
out and meit him, till geue him the mair honorable convoy, flew him
be the way; bot ſpared some that wer in his company, specially Nyca-
goras, wha had bene his greteſt frend in his aduerſite, and had enter-
tained him in his houfe all the whyll. Cleomenes being thus vincuſt,
and fled for refuge till Ptholomeus Philopater K. of Egipt; during his
being ther, arruiit Nycogoras with a ſchip full of fair horſe, till Alex-
andria in Egipt; chancing to meit Cleomenes on the ſchoir, wes glaid-
ly ſaluted be him, suppoſing that Nycagoras loued him, for faſting of
his lyf when he flew Archidamus; bot Nycagoras rather haitted him
deadly for his treaſonable ſlauchter of his gud frend Archidamus, and
wes him ſelf apperantly preseruit to be ane ſtrument of vengeance
for the innocent blud of Archidamus. Now Cleomenes inquyres at
Nycagoras wher he wes boun with the faire horſe. He ſaid, to tell
them to the King Ptholomeus. Cleomenes thinking he micht ſpeak
frely to him whais lyf he had saued, ſaid that hures, harpes, and vain
paſtymes wes meter for ſa doild and ſlugifh a King. The other gaif
him na anfuer, bot ſmyled, vntill he mycht mak the King foirſean of Cleomenes bacbyting of him, quhilk he did. Wherupon Cleomenes wes maid captywe, yet eschaiped efterwart. And vnderstanding that the K. of Egipt wes mislyked of his subiectis, he did what he culd to ſteir them vp till rebellion againſt him, and had wone ſome, that promyſed be wordis; but when Cleomenes with a few of them invadit the K. vpon the ftreit, and thocht to haue pullit him down from his cha‐ riot, crying "liberte, liberte;" bot ſeing few or nane ſa pert till affift him, and that his foly and fury tok na better effect, he flew him ſelf. And ſa endithis vain pretencis, and the slauchter of Archidamus ſu‐ efficiently auengit.

This Ptholomeus K. of Egipt, efter the death of his father, and slauchter of his brother Magan, thocht that he mycht lyue at hame in lecherie, drinking and ydlenes; and the rather becaufe that his nybour Antyochus K. of Siria wes yet yong, and not able till enterpryſe against him. Therfore he diſpyſed his nobilite confellours and captens, ſkairſely ſuffring any of them till com in his prefens, or till enter in his chamber, making nane bot mean men preuy till his turnes. Also anent the gouernours of concuſt contrees that lay far aff, he tok na head of them, bot gaue ear vnto the mifreportis maid againſt dyuers of the ſaidis gouernours be ther enuyers. Bot Theodotus gouernour of Celoceria, a gret prouince, and wha had done gret ſeruice, wes maift enuyed; his honour being hurt, his ſeruice euell interpret be ſic as poſſeſt the prince ear, his lyf wes in gret danger; ſa that the Kingis facilite and haſty geuyng of credence till fals reportis moued this worthy man till reuolt, and put the haill prouince of Celoceria in the handis of K. Antiochus get yong. Quhilk wes occasion of gret wairres
afterwart; for K. Ptholomeus at lenth wes compellit, and fa spurrit fordwart be many treafons, tincelis and rebellions againft him, that he wes fayn till enter in action after hurtfull experience, for recovery of his loft contrees and townis, and to fuit the fauour of his nobilitie and captens, quhilk he fa disdanit and dispyfed of before.

It is na meruell that this Egiptien K., wha wes ane of Alexanders succesflours, forget him felf fa; hauyng all thir fair contrees conkuft vnto him be the saed Alexander, without his labour or induftrie; feing that the faid K. Alexander him felf becam fa facill and infollent, efter that he had conkeft a gret part of the warld. For returnyng hame-wart from Midia, he cam till Pafigades, a contre of the Perfiens, wherof Orlynes wes lord, wha in nobilite and riches exceidit all vther men in thir boundis, as ane that brocht his pedegre from Cyrus. The riches his predeceflours left him wer gret, and he by a lang continuance in his inheritance had gretly increffit the fame. He met Alexander commyng to his contree, and presented baith him and his frendis with gret giftis of gold, filuer, perles and pretious ftones and pretious stuff, welchellis of gold, robbis of purper, four thowfant tallentis of coignit filuer, a multitud of faire horfe and chariotis wrocht with gold and filuer; bot gaif nathing till Bagras eunuch, whom Alexander spesially fauored. And being inquyred of the caufe, he faid his cuftome was till honour the Kingis frendis, and not sic vicious men be whais company the K. was dishonnorit; quhilk wordis being reported again vnsto Bagras, he conceaved a gret hattrent againft the noble man, and layed platis how he mycht get him accused; sibburnyng some knaues of Or-fines awen contre to bear fals witnes againft him, and till await vpon fic meit tymes as he fuld appoint them; for he wes a panderous and a
flatterer; and saw with continuance of fals tailes against the good man, ever dissembling the cause of his hattrent, left the prince full persuade him and he thereby tyn his credit; therfore he wrought saw secretly, and at sic opportun tymes, that he first caldit the Kingis hart and affection, and brak his familiarite and acces, that the K. mycht be the easelier wone and kendlit in an hattrent and anger against this honest and innocent man; that at length the K. commandit to fley him, wha bure a singular loue and effection to Alexander, and esteemed him large as worthy, notable and wailgeant as he was.

Efter the discefe of Allexander, his empyre and haill conkyffes was deuydit amang his captens; and efter lang stryf amang them, ther remanit four principalis kingdommes; to wit, Caffander K. of Macedone, Antigonus K. of Asia myneur, Ptholemeus K. of Egipt, and Seleuchus King of Siria. Efter whais disces, it fell to his eldeſt ſone, callit alfo Seleuchus, wha ſhortly efter died be disceat and foull practyſes; sa the kingdom of Siria fell to Antiochus his brother, yet very yong, and therfore suffred his gret men to choiſe ther awen gouernementis at ther pleſour. Acheus wes maid gouernour ouer all the contrees beyond Mont Taurus, Molon of Media, and his brother Allexander of Perſida; and Hermeas a malitious man wes maid gouernour of the In contrees. All the other aboue named being litle better, this yong Kingis eſtaıt culd not be in ane guid caice, as fall appeir efterwart. Only Epi- genes cheif capten ouer the haill armye was honest and faithfull to his prence, and in gret eſtem, because he was a man of word and deid, of lang experience, and belouit of his foldiours. Hermeas again of a contrary natour, crafty fle and enuyous, focht be all possiblle callomnies till
put this worthy capten and confellour out of the way, that he mycht
the better bring his difceatfull practyſes till pas, on resifted or perfaued.
All the other gouernours of gret contrees had intelligence with him,
every ane intending till vſurp and appropriat to them felues ther haill
prouinces wherof they had commandement; hoppinge easly till brangle
ther new gret conkiffes during the non aige of this yong K., whais
kingdome was not yet weill eftabliffit. Firſt it was concludit amang
them, that Molon and his brother fuld rebel, because they lay fartheſt
aff; quhilk being perfourmed, the King convenit his confail, that he
mycht tak the redieſt way till reduce again the faids contrees onder his
obedience, till ſuppreſs the rebellion in dew tym. Epigenes being firſt
commandit in confail to ſpeak, gaif his aduyſe that the K. fuld ſpedely
pas to the partis wher the rebellion was, and ſatill the ſame before it
tok rut in the hartis of the people; wha for ther part had na occasion
of hattrent or miſcontentement againſt the K., bot wald rather in re-
ſpect of his prefens apprehend the traitours, and put them in the Kingis
handis to be puniſſed. Hermeas impatient at this gud aduyſe, burſted
out in a raige againſt Epigenes, alleging that he afpyred to get the
kingdome to him ſelf; and now being transported be ambition, diſcouverit
him ſelf be this his wicked aduyſe, in confellling the K. yet ſa yong and
tender, nother weill experienced nor prepared till hazard his persone in
ſa far partis, that he mycht bring his treſon the better til pas; and
therfore oponit him ſelf planely therto, willing the K. to remain at
hame in the In contrees, and to ſend ſome captens and ane part of the
armye till ſuppreſs the rebellion; and that the K. him ſelf fuld ga and
reſaufe the contre of Celoceria not far af, quhilk was alſo offred vnto him
be Theodotus gouernour therof vnder the K. of Egipt, wha was mal-
content with his maifter for the tym. For Hermeas thocht that it wald
raife vp wairres betwen the King of Egipt and him; that his maifter
having wairres on all fydis, he mycht not only the better appropriat
his gret gouernement to him and his, but alfo eschew puniflement for
the manyfald offences quhilk he knew him felf that he had committed.
Then to be quyt of Epigenes, whom he enuyed and fearit, he counter-
fitted a wreting, as gif Epigenes had wreten the fame to Acheus, wha
was then alfo in fufpition with the K., willing the faid Acheus till ad-
vertis and admonifh Ptholemeus to be vp on his gardis, and till bring
famony schippis to ane appointed place, wher Epigenes and Acheus
fuld be in a redines till help him at ther power. The yong K., for laik
of experience, gaife easie credit to this hurtfull conflell, and fend captens
with some men of wair againft Molon, wha wer be him defait; nether
cam the K. any fpeid with his armye that he convoyed vnto Celofiria,
for the hender that Hermeas maid vnto him be his fals practyfes. The
K. feing the euell succes of baith his enterpryfes, wes not content, and
convenit his conflell again till aduyfle of the nyxt beft, and how till pro-
ceed against Molon; wha efter he had vincuft the Kingis capten Zenotes
with his armye, wan Babillon and all the contrees therabout. At this
convention, Ipigenes lamented that his first conflell wes not folowed,
and faid get that albeit the rebelis had gottin fa gret aduantage be
wynnyng of dyuers batailes towns and contrees, that it was meit the
King fuld pafs in perfone againft Molon with gret deligence; quhilk
the haill conflell agreed vnto. Nether durft Hermeas speak in the con-
traire, bot feamed that tym and occasion had cauſed him chenge his
oppinion; and not only gaif aduyſe till ga fordwart, bot wes maiftr
erneſt and diligent till fet fordwart all necessary preparatifs; and in
the mean tym deuyfed how he mycht distroy Epigenes, be craft and indirect meanis. And for this effect, sa schone as the army wes in a redines, he cauſed secretly steir vp a mutenery amang the men of wair, for want of ther byrun waiges, laying the wyet vp on the generall cap-ten Epigenes; quhilk mutenery pat the K. in gret fear. Whervpon Hermeas tok occasion till speake his pleafour of the other, and tald the K. that ther wald be many of the lyk vproirs, except Epigenes wer left at hame; in refpect also of the difference betwen him and Epigenes, promyſing to quenche all ftryf, and caufe gud reuill be obſeruited in fa doing. The K., albeit he had Epigenes in gret eſtym, and knaw his worthynes, and wes laith to want his aſſiſtance, yet for fear and of fa- cilite, being importunat and persuadit be some mignons of his chamber, geldit and left him behind.

P. 24. Hermeas hauyng obtenithis intent, cauſed pay the men of wair largely, to won ther fauour; bot sex thowſand of the beſt fouldiours left the K., wanting ther gud capten, and wald not ſerue vnder the charge of Hermeas; wha in the mean tym, or euer the army paſt ford-wart, invented a trik, to wit a conterfait wreting, as gif Epigenes had reſauitit fra Molon; and buddit a peage that ſeruit Epigenes, to ley the faſſe letter in his cabinet amang his other wretingis; then cauſed ſend a capten callit Alexis with a company, to feak out the wretingis of Epigenes, and incaice he ſand fic a wreting ſent fra Molon, to fley him; quhilk wes done, and contented the K. for the firſt, as gif he had bene juſtly slain. This faſſehead wes perſauit be many, bot nane durſt yet diſ-couer it vtnto the K., wha then was deſtitut of gud and trew conſaill; yet ane callit Zeuxides aduyfit the prince till paſ fordwart with deli-gence, quhilk he did at gret journeyes, be diſſicill and ftrial paſſages.
When the armye cam neir wher Molon wes, his haill armye entrit in gret fear, respecking ther kyndly prence, and wer all willing to run away. Bot Molon stayed them with persuasions and faire promyſes, mynding till invaid the K. be nycht; fearing to ga opponly againſt his K., the soldiours walde abandone him; quhilk dyuers of them did, and aduer-tift the K. of the tratours intention; wha feing the enterpryſe disco- uert, paſt opponly to battaille. The richt wing of his armye facht manfully, bot the left wing turnit and tok part with the King, wha wan the victory; bot Molon fearing juſt puniſſement, flew him ſelf, and ſa did all the principall men that had aſlifted him. Neolauch ane of his brether wha fled, paſt vnto Alexander his other brother, and perſuadit him to fley him ſelf alſo; then he went and pat to death Molons mother and children, ſyn ſlewhim ſelf.

Efter the ouerthraw of Molon and his complices, the K. tok in again his contrees, vſing gret clemency towards the feducit ſubiectis; against the mynd of Hermeas, wha layed greterſomes of money vpon ſic as fuld reſue that kynd of chaſtiſement then the K. had apponted, and vſed alſo gret crewelte againſt vthers; quhilk all the K. mittigat ſa fchone as it cam to his knawlege; for Hermeas meanyng was till mak the K. hatted. About this tym ther cam newes to the K. fra hame, that ther wes a ſone born vnto him, for before he had nane. This moued Hermeas instantly till confpyre the Kingis death, thinking therafter to remain tutour to the barne, and gouernour to all the contrees during his youth.

The K. had a medeciner callit Apolephanes, that loued him entierly, wha amang many others had perfaued Hermeas procedingis, and ſuſpected his mark that he ſchot at, yet wes in gret fear afweill for him
self as for the K.; for Hermeas hated all them that loued the K., or wald gene him any gud aduyce. This Apolephanes waited vpon a convenient tym, and talde vnto the K. the natour, fals[e] practyſes and hich pretences of Hermeas; admonifying him to kepe secret and be vpon his gardis, left it mycht chance vnto him as it had done vnto his brother of before, wha wes slain traterously. The K., wha wes alredy in a gret gelouſye of Hermeas, and had kepit in his hart a gret mislyking of Hermeas procedingis, tok the aduertiflement of his medeciner in a very gud part, and defyred his help to get Hermeas punifſit; becauſe his autorite wes fa gret, that nane durſt diſpleiſe him, nor nane durſt put hand till him be way of juſtice, as having placit his frendis in all the offices and gouernementis, commanding baith the court and camp. Therfore the medeciner deuyſed that the K. fuld ryſe the nyxt day, earlyer in the mornynge then he was wont to do, as till tak the ayre for his health; whilk was schawen vnto Hermeas bot very lait; wha fail-ed not to find him ther, to kepe alwaist the Kingis ear fra all others. Bot ther wer appointed also some yong men to be ther, whom the K. had informed of his mynd; fa being a gud way fra the camp, the K. drew till a quyet part, as thoch he had bene bown to do his aife; in the mean tym the yong men that wer apponted ſticked Hermeas, wha wes fa hated for his behauour, that na mean wes maid for him; bot contrary wyſe, when the brut of his slaucht[er] wes ſpred abroid, the wyues of the toun of Apamea, wher his wyf remanit, tok hir fourth and stanith hir to death; lykwais the yong boyes of the fame town stanit his children.
Laitly in England, K. Edward the 6. being left yong be K. Hary the 8. his father, was a prence of grete esperance. The Duc of Somer-fet, his mother brother, fell to be his tutour and protectour; a man of grete vertew and godlynes, wha caused feak out all meit personages of gud qualitees, till place about the saide yong K. baith in his chamber, at his table, and for his instruction in lettres, and behauour in maners; and trauelit till plant gud and trew men afweill to be confellours, as in all other offices and gouernementis. Bot being perfauit be the Duc of Northumberland, wha of a gentilman was fa hyely advancit, and ane that afsyrit ouer far, all the gud Protectours procedingis wer henderit. For Northumberland being auffull and audatious, was mair redouted, as having cufit and beaten the Archebishops of Canterbury in prefens of K. Hary the 8., quhilk blow wes neuer punisfit, bot rather excuſed be the K., when as the said Archebishop maid his complante; the King Hary alleging him to have done it as a man of wair, new com hame fra the warres of Bolloigne. Quhilk caufed many till fear the saide Duc, wha took greter baldnes vpon him efter the death of K. Hary, ouer foiftly suffred be the gentill nature of Somer-fet; quhilk gaif him the mair baldnes till enterpryſe thothers wrak, of deliberation, he being out of the way, till get the haill gyding of the yong K. and contre. Wherby till bring his purpos till paſ at his pleſour, firſt he failed not be practis till place funder of his frendis in court and conſaill, and in offices; this
being done, to dyuysf the destruction of the Protectour, fterit vp differ-

tention between him and his only brother the Admyrall, be the meanis

of ther wyves, fa fchone as he perfauit emulation enter between the twa

wyues, for honour and preeminence. The Admyrall had maried the lait

Quene, a widow and laft wyf to K. Hary the viij; wha in his tym had

sex wyues, of the qulikis tua wer repudiat, tua wer behedit, and the

mother of K. Edward dyed, when the barne was cuttid out of hir

womb, and this the Admyralis wyf lyued efter him; alleging because

fche was quene, that fche fuld pas before, and haue the honour abone

the Protectours wyf; wha on the other part allegit hir felf to be the

wyf to the eldeft brother, Duc of Somerset, Protectour and Gouernour

for the tym ouer the K. and contre. This vain ftryf was fa helpit and

entertenied, be the moyen of Northumberland, that it engendred firft

gret hattrent between the twa ladyes, and efterwart between the twa bre-
thor ther husbandis, fterit vp be them. Wherupon occasion was tane

till won fals witnesis till accuse the Admyrall of conspiracy against

the Kingis persone, the maist part of the juges or fylers being chosen

be the Duc of Northumberland, with easf consent of the Protectour,

wha semply respected nothing bot the Kingis weill and surete, and par-
fauit not the enuyous pretencis of his hid compeditour. Be thir juges

the Admyrall was condemnit to dye. He being out of the way, not lang

efter a fals allarme wes geuen to the court, or ane bruit of ane enter-
prysf invented be the Duc of Northumberland, quhilk caufit the Pro-
tectour haftely till put on his armour, for deffence of the K. and him

felf; for the quhilk he was delated and accused be sic as wer at the

deuotion of Northumberland, and condemnit to dy as a traitour to

the K. for putteing on his armour in the Kingis palice. The gud
lord said he was content to dye, gif that mycht stand other the K.
or contre in sted for any profitable exemple. Now he being out
of the way, the Duc of Northumberland tryumphed, and reuled all
at his plesfour, and displacit all them that wer frendis or fauorers till
any of the twa brether, oncles to the K., and confequently all that
loued the K.; and planted in ther rowmes his frendis and dependers.
Then feing nane till gainfay him, nor that mycht refift or withftand
his enterpryfe, he maried his yongest fone, callit my L. Gilford, vpon
my Lady Jene Gray, dochter gottin be the Duc of Suthfolk vpon K.
Hary the viij his yongest fister, intending to fet the crown of England
vpon hir heid; the yong K. being dispaughted out of the way, quhilk
he thocht not difficill to do, hauyng all the medeciners, and officers of
the Kingis mouth at his deuotion; intending to defraud Mary our
Quene, lawfull heritour of England, discendit of the saiid Harys eldeſt
fifter. As for the saiid K. Harys tua dochters, Quen Mary and Quene
Elisabeth, he supponit them baith to be baſtardis; and allege our Quen
to be borne out of the contre, and that way allegit to be onlawfull, al-
beit the contrary hes bene oft practyfed; to wit findre born in France
and other partis, haue bene brochthame and bruked the krown of Eng-
land. The mariage being at a point betWen my Lord Gilford and my
Lady Jene Gray, the Duc of Northumberland reuler and gyder of the
K. and contre, and daly about the K.; wha upon a tym, schutting at
the buttis, the said Duc flatteringly prayfed the Kingis sçhot to be weill
neir the mark, albeit it wes far afyd. Quhilk flattery the K. culd not
abyd; anfwering backwardly faying, "My L. gif ye had sçhot als far fra
my twa oncles headis, they had bene yet fтанden vpon ther schULDers."
Quhilk word haifted the Kingis dead; for sçhortly efter, a lent poifoun
wes geuen vnto him, quhilk tok away his lyf at lenth be degrees. Incontinent efter his death, Northumberland causes proclame his sonnes wyff Quene, and his husband my L. Gilford his sone K., and him self Gouernour ouer all the kingdome vnder them. In quhilk eftait they lafted not lang; for as he wes putting ordour ouer all, the Erle of Penbruche, a braue man, callit to a banket dyuers of the nobilite and confaill; and efter the banket, presented onto them a signatour to subfcrywe, till tak out Quen Mary wha was kepit, and proclame hir Quene; boisting else to fley them ilk ane, bringing in ther presens a company of men in armour with drawen swerdis, whom he had in a redines in caice of refufall. The nobilite and confaillours ther present granted his proposition, and subfcryuit the signatour, and promyfed all till affift others. Sa Quene Mary wes tane out and proclamit; quhilk commyng to the knawlege of the Duc of Northumberland, he paft to the part wher they wer proclamyng the Quene Mary, and he cryed out, "God saue the Quen Mary," with the rest, and did cast vp his bonet, for apperant blyethnes, as did [the] rest; alleging that all the confaill had found gud his proceedingis, and fand it met to set vp my Lady Jene Gray, in repect that K. Hary had declaired his twa dochters baftardis; bot he forget that the confaill durft not dibobey him. Sa he wes incontinent apprehendit, even he his auen gard, and convoyed to London. Sa wes the new K. and Quen wardit, and headit. Bot the Duc wes put in hope to get his lyf saif, incaice he wald become ane catholik; for during the tym of K. Edwart, the religion wes reформed in England, and the Roman Kirk reiectted. Now this Duc wes fa hatted of all, bot cheisly be his enemys for his tiranny, oppreßion, vsurpation, and the innocent blud scheding of the Kingis twa oncles, and him self, that for
vengeance they not only cryed out vpon his traternity, and kust stanes and durt, and schot at him at his entre in Londoun; bot alfo knawen him to be without religion, defyred him to heir ane messe said vpon the skaffald, in hope to get that way pardone of the Quene; quhilk when he had done, and hard the said messe, halding vp his handis with apperance of gret deuotion to the sacrement of the alter, and efterwart culd find na grace, he gaif a gret cry, sayeing, "O God what have I done," and sa laid done his head, disparatly ending his lyff.
KYNG HARY the 8. of England, father to this K. Edward the 6. above specified, being miscontent with Pape [Clement 7.] for refusing to grant the deuorcement with his wyf Quen Katherene, of the house of Spane; for reuenge againft the said Paip, he loked throw his fingers to the prechours of the refrourmed religion, then begun secretly in England be some that had studied in Dutcheeland vnder Martin Luther. Albeit, the Paip wald fayn haue pleasit him, wer not that he fearit to displease themperour Charles the 5. cufing to the said Quen. With tym the hattrent increfitt fa betwen the K. and the Paip, that the King pro- claimed him zelf head of the Kirk of England, and dischargit S'Peters penys to be payed fra that tym fourth, with a ftrait commandement till all his subiectis, not till acknowlege the Paip in any fort; and obtenit the said deuorcement of his wyf be ane Englis Archebischip, and mar- ried another; wherthrow the Paipe, themperour and all thers becam his enemys. He again defyrrous to won frendis, delt with the King of France, the K. of Scotland, the K. of Denmark, and the preincis protestantis in Dutcheeland. Bot of all thir, he thocht the frendischip and concurrence of K. James the fyft, his eldest fifter fone, mycht stand hym in greteft steid. For he layed a plat with him self, and wes determunit to vnit this yle in a religion, and in ane empyre, failgeing of aires mailes procreat of his awen body; having then bot a dochter, callit Mary, with the deuorcit Quen; quhilk dochter he declairit to be
ane baftarde; and send in Scotland for his ambassadour Lord William Houert, with all thir persuasions and many vther fair offers. Quhilkis the King and haill eftaitis thocht very raifonable and acceptable, and promysed a meting; quhilk the said ambassadour requyred to be at York. Sa the ambassadour retournit weill content vnto his maifter, wha wes very glaid, and maid gret preparation to reſaue honorably his fifter fonne. Bot the clargy of Scotland, efter that they had aduyſed to거, being feomn cleantis to the Paip, thocht necessary to esfey all ther credit, craft, and moyens, how to brek the King from this meting; and addrefbit them ſelues to fic as wer myngons for the tym, and had his Maiefties ear, to hald hand with some of the kirk that wer also maiſt famyliers with his Maiefte, to get the said meting ſtayed; vſing many perſwafions, how K. James the firſt was retenit in England; of the auld leig with France; of themperours fead, and the Paines curſing; and of the horrible hereſie that wes laitly ryſen vp, and had infected the maiſt part of England, afweill as the King hym ſelf; and also how that many noblemen and barrons of Scotland wer fauorers of the faidis hereſies, quhilk it wes meit the K. ſuld preuene in tym; wherby he mycht alſo augment his rentis be ther landis, and enriſe him ſelf be ther escheitis, of ſa many whais names they gaif vp in a row of paiper; quhilk the K. pat in his pouche, and thocht it a meit proposiſiſi, and profitable to put in exe-

The Lard of Grange wes new maid treſorer, and ingret fauour with the K., and wes not yet diſcouerit to be a fauor of the euangell; bot the K. eſtemed him trew, and defyrrous till advaunce his hynes profit, and very ſecret; therfore thocht meit to mak hym preuy to this prof-
fitable ouertour, and ſchaw vnto hym the wreten row, with the noble-
men and barrons names, wha wer geuen vp to be brunt for heresie, and of the gret profitt that mycht be had therby. Wherat the Lard of Grange began to finyll, and the King till enqueryre wherat he leuch. The treorer defyrde leaue at his Maieſte to tell hym the treuth. With this the King drew out his fwerd, and saied merrely to him, “I fall fley the gif thou speake againſt my profitt.” Then the K. pat vp his fwerd, and commandit hym to schaw him what raisons he culde allege againſt the prelatis proposition. The treorer began to delait what troubles his Maieſte had been to tōffit with during his minorite, for the gouerna-
ment; firſt, betwen the Quen his mother and the lordis; then be-
twen dyuers factions of lordis; couped fra hand till hand, and kepēd against his will as captuye; fometymes befegit, fometymes brocht till bataill against his will be the Douglaſhis, to feicht contrair the Erle of Lenox and his beſt freindis, wha was flain, commyng at his defyrе to releaue hym; the prelatis being parteners, for ther ambition, fomtyms with a faction, fomtyms with another; and how that they culde nether agre amang them ſélues, nor let his Maieſte tak reſt, vntill the Duc of Albany was choisēn Gouernour and brocht out of France. Wha had anough ado alſo; for he wald haue fayn done ple-
ſour to France, and raſit a gret army of Scotifmen till enter in Eng-
land, wha wer making waires in France for the tym. Bot he gat a re-
but when he was at the borders of England; for they wald marche na farther, alleging that the K. wes yet yong, and the K. of Englandis fifter ſone; and how that K. James the fourt his father, without purpos, paft with his army at the pleſour of France againſt his awen gud bro-
thеr the K. of England, wher he loft his lyf at the feild of Floudoun, and parellit his haill contre; fa this gud Duc was fayn to retier him
till France. "And efterwartyour Maieſte tok the gouernement in
your awen handis, at the age of 13. yeares; git they clapped again about
yow, and kepit yow twa yeares as captymue. And now ye ar bot laityl
com to your liberte, and your contre is not yet fa weill fattelit as mit-
ter wer; albeit your Maieſte hes done very mekle in fa fichort space, as
till fattle the hylandis, ylles and borders. It wer dangerous that your
nobilitefuld get intelligence, that sic gredy fetches fuld be put in your
head, vnder pretext of hereſie, to spoilge fa many of them of ther lyues
and landis and geir; wherin ye may parel your awen eſtait, at the
inſtance of them whais eſtait are in parell, and wald hazard you and
yours to faif ther awen. The prelatis, I mean, fearis that your Mai-
este, at the example of the K. of England, of Denmark, and prencis of
thempyre, mak the lyk refourmation amang them; therfore they haue

P. 32. na will of your familiarite with the K. of England, nor that your eſtait
fuld be fa fattelit, that ye mycht put ordour to the abuffis of the kirk.
Doted not ane of your predeceſsours, callit S' Dauid, the maift part of
the patrimony of the crown to the kirk, erecking the fame in bifchop-
rickis and rich abeffies? wherby your Maieſte is prefently fa pure, and
the prelatis fa riche, fa prodigall, and fa proud, that they will suffer
nathing to be done by them; and ar alfo fa sworn to the Paip of
Rome, when they get their benifices confirmed, that they aucht not to
be credited in any thing that may tueche the Paipes profitt or preferre-
ment. As the Venitiens, being the wyſeſt commoun weill, will not suf-
fer any prelat, albeit he be a born man of the town, to abyd or ftand
in ther confaill house, when they ar at ther confaill; becauf e they knew
them to be fa straitly sworn to the Paip." Then he declarit some of
the grosſeft abuffis of the Romain kirk, and the vngodly lyues of the
Scotis prelatis, qhilk the King and haill contre micht fe. "Therfor," said he, "gene your Maieſte wald do weill and be riche, ye may juftly tak hame again to the proffit of the crown, all vacand benifices, be litle and litle, as they may fall be diſcess of euery prelat." Anent his Maieſteis promys maid to the ambaffador of England, ther mycht com gret trouble and waires, gif it wer not keped. For K. Hary 8. was a curagious and hych conceated prince, and apperit to haue ane vprycht meanyng for the tym; and occasions proffit hym therto, having fa gret turnes in hand, and ſamany gret ennemys; without succeſſion, faving the foirſaid dochter; corpulant and fat, that ther was small hope of vther aires; the K. being his eldeſt fifter fone, nereſt of bluid and ableſt to mantean and vnit the hailſ yle of Bretane. And as to the reteanyng of K. James the firſt, he wes not in the lyk caice, nor had not the lyk meit tym; he was not the K. of England his fifter fone, nor his apperant ayre. And what hardſucces had the King his father, for making wair againſt the K. of England his gud brother, was ouer manifeſtly felt be the hailſ subjectis; and litle better to be loked for, incaice of a new vnneceffary wair be maid, for your Maieſte way byding fra the faid meting at York.

The K. tok fic delyt in this langage, that he determint to folow fourth the effect therof; and at the firſt meting with the prelatis, wha had then very gret reull in the contre, he culd not contean hym any langer, when they cam, trowing to fe ther platis put in excufion. Efter many ſourreproflis, for that they wald cauſe hym ſe ſic creuel-tie vpon fa many noble men and barrons, to the parellof his awen estat, he faid, "wherſore gaif my predeceſſoris fa many landis and rentis to the kirk? Was it to mantean halkis, doggis, and hures,
to a number of ydle preftis? The K. of England burnis, the K. of Denmark beheadis you; bot I fall stik you with this fame quhinger." And therwith he drew out his dager vpon them, and they fled in gret fear from his prefens. Then again the King tok deliberation to fulfill his promyfe of meting with his oncle the King of England, and theocht it baith his honnour and gretest aduancement fa to do.

P. 33. The prelatis of Scotland thinking them selues far ouerfhot, and therby in a very hard eftait, confulted togethier how to bring the K. again vpon their oppinion; and theocht meteft way was, till mak ane offer vnto the King, to pay hym yearly of the rentis of the kirk, fyfty thoufand crownis, to mentean fied wageours, by the ordinary subiectis that obey the proclamation, in caic the K. of England wald mak warres against Scotland for the Kingis abyding from the meting at York. And they theocht that, howbeit this gold wald be a gret allurement to the King, wha lyked weill to be riche, yet without the matter wer proponit and favorably interpret to his Maieste be fic as had his ear; they beftowed largely of ther geir vnto his maift famylier faruandis, and pro-myfed farther vnto Olypher Singklair, that they fuld caufe hym be aduancit to gret honnoures, and to be maid maifter of the camp or lieu-tenant of the haill armye against England, incaic that K. Hary wald intend any warres against the King; quhilk they affirmed he wald not, nor durft not for the tym, having fa many yrnes in the fyre alredy. Sa this purpos being ernestly put in head, and als ernestly apprehen-dit be the myngnons in court, wha be flattery wan gretest faunour; and cheifly be drawing of fair maidnes vnto the K., and ftriving to be the firft aduertiſers whais dochter fche was, and how fche mycht be obte-nit, and lykwais of mens wyues; they awaited for a convenient tym,
when the treasurer full be absent; wha was a stout bald man, therfor they durst not speak in his presens; for he always offerit the singular comabat, and be the point of the sword to mentean any thing that he spak. Now he was absent from court; for the K. had geuen the ward and mariage of Kelly in Angus to his second sone, and he was past ther to tak possession therof. In his absens then, this new deuyse wes delaied vnto the K. be Olypher Sinklair; and sa eloquently fet out be fic of the clairgy as had bene in best acquentence with his Maiestie, that he gaif gud ear thereto; adding sa many vther perfwafions vnto them that they had maid of before, and at fic meit tymes, when they brocht vnto hym fair maidnes and mens wyues, that he wes won again to ther oppinion. Then they tok occasaion to schaw his Maiestie, that the lard of Grange his treasurer was also becom ane heretik, and that he had alwayes a New Testament in Englis in his poutche; and lykways that he was becom sa proud and myskennen, puft vp be his Maiesties fauour, that na man mycht byd him; and then that he was sa extrem greedy, that he wes vnmeit for the office of treasurer, and ouer bald to haue procured for his second sone the riche ward and mariage of Kelly, worth xx thowland pond, as they allegit. The King answerit to that, how he es-tymed him to be a plane frank gentilman, and that he loued him sa, that he wald gene hym again the said ward and mariage for a word of his mouth. The pryour of Pittinwem replied and said, “Sir, the ayre of Kelly is a lufty fair lais, and I durft plege my lyf that gene your Maiestie wald fend for hir presently, that he fall refuse to send her vnto you.”

P. 34. The King affirmynge still the contrary, ther was a myffyue wreten; and the prelatis and ther factioners devysed that the said pyour of Pittin-weme fuld cary the wretting, and bring ouer the maiden ayre of Kelly
to the King. Bot the treasurer, wha knew hym to be his deadly enme-
my, refuſed platly; alleging the saıd pryour to haue bene all his dayes
a vill hurmeſter, and had in his tym defowled dyuers maidnes; ther-
fore he thocht hym ane vnmeit meſſenger. Wha was ſa glaid as he to
return with this bakward anſwer; and tuk his associatis with him vnto
the K., whom they kendlit vp in ane gret colair againſt the treſorer;
and handled the matter ſa fynly and haitly, that they obtenit a warrant,
and to charge the treſorer till ward within the Caſtell of Edembrough;
quhilk they forget not to do at his ſecond commyng to court. He again
geſſit that leaſingis wald be maid against him, and therfore used gret
deligence to be at the K.; and notwithstanding of ther charge, paſt pertly
to his Maieſte, wha was at his ſupper in Edembrough. Bot the King
looked down vpon hym, and wald not ſpeak nor ken hym. He ſteppit
fordwart, and ſaid, “Sir, what offence haue I committed? I had as
meke of your fanouer when I parted with your hynes liſſence, as any
viſter.” The K. ſaid, “Why refuſed thou to ſend me the maiden that
I wret for, and gaif proud diſpytfull langage to hym that I ſend.”
“Sir,” ſaid he, “pleiſe your grace, he is not about you that dar debait
that leaſing. As for the maiden, I ſaid to the pryour of Pettinwem,
that I was euell anough to be the meſſenger my ſelf, and to convoy
hir vnto his Maieſte; bot thocht him vnmeit, wha wes a manifeſt
forcer of wyues and maidnes that
was in Scotland.” The K. ſaid, “Then hes thou brocht the gentilwoman
with thee?” “Yes, ſir,” ſaid he. Then ſaid the K. “Alace, they haue
ſet out ſa many leaſingis againſt the, that they haue obtenit of me a
warrant to put thee in ward; bot I fall mend it with a contrary com-
mand.” Then ſaid the treſorer, lamentingly, “It is a ſmall matter of
my lyf or warding; bot alace, sir, it brekis my hart that the world full
heir of your facilite";—quhilk the K. layed vpon their importunite.
Bot the treforer was mair sory that, in his absens, they had caus'd the
King to send in England, and discharge the meting betwen him and
the K. of England; wha tok sic anger and displeaseour that he was fa
scornit, that he sent ane army in Scotland to dirstroy with fyre and
swerd. Albeit the K. lyked nathing of this wair, he was stiill halden
in hope that it fuld tend to his gret honour and weall; and that Eng-
land had flamekle a do, that they wald schiepe repent them, and be com-
pellit to sut for peace or treues or it wer lang. In the mean tym theyr
gold was maid redy, till encorage the K., and promyse of mekle mair
incaice the war continewed.

The King culd not bot rais ane army to defend his contre and sub-
jectis, wha paft to that wair, to shaw ther obedientice, against ther
hartis. Bot when they paftauit Olypher Sinclairs raised vp vpon mens
shoulders, and proclaimed lieutenant ouer the haill armye, befyd the
Solan mois, the lord Maxuell for dispyt, wha thocht to have had that
charge, and the rest of the lordis wha milyked that the court and contre
fuld be gouernit be sic mean men, wald not feicht vnder sic a lieutenant,
bot suffered them selues all to be tane presoners. Sa the haill armye
being ouerthrawen, pat the K. in a gret displeaseour, and gaif occasion
to sic as wer sauorers of the twa Kingis meting, to speake ther pleasour
against the prelatis proceedingis. The K. alfo burstit out with some
langage against them, quhilk cam ouer schieone to ther eares; for the
K. lyued not lang efter, and dyed in Facland, for displeaseour, as some
allegit; uthers held oppinion again, that he wes poisonit be sic of the
prelatis that had brocht him in that trouble of mynd, be ther prac-
tythes and perfwasions, and had lernit that art in Italy callit ane Italien poßat.

The Cardinall Dauid Betoun was beßyd his Maieffe in the mean tym, and caused wret a maner of ane testament, at his awen pleſour and dyting, as was allegit; and therfore it was anullit and brocht bak again efterwart. Bot the K. of England culd not forget the injury and diſpleaſour for the Kingis promyſe breking, and for his death. For the angry waires that he had maid, wes rather to moue the K. and estaitis of Scotland, to juge whither his frendſchip or fead had bene meteſt; and was ſtill in hope with tym to haue won the K. again, with the consent of the beſt part of his ſubiectis, to jun in band and alliance offenfywe and deffenfywe with him and his contre. For he vnderſtodd of the Kingis worthy qualitis, and had a marvelous gret loue and lyking of hym; and thocht he culd not leauethe kingdome in a better hand then to his awen fifter fonne, fibbeſt of bluid vnto hym, and meatſt of any vther to build vp a fair monarichie, to be begun firſt in a maner in his awen perſoun; in respect that for his tym, (quhilk he loked wald be ſchort,) his fifter fone wald be bot his coadjutour and leutenant, and efter him bruik the hailwair, vnder a religion, a law, and a leid; and thocht therby that France fuld neuer get plaice again, to fteir vp the ane contre againſt the vther; nor that the Paip fuld neuer get any entre, to tak vp ſic fowmes of filuer from his ſubiectis for confirmations of benefices, nor for his bullis and diſpenſations; and alſo to want St Peters peny, and his allegit ſuperiorite of England for euer. For his wrath and vengeance againſt the Paip wes excyding gret; for he had maid hym many promyſes, and had broken them all; fering as said is till offend themperour, wha wes fa gret and mychtys a prince. Therfore
the K. of England, seeing he had lost the esperance [of] the Scotis aly-
ance and concurrence, compellit the gentlemen of England to escambion
ther landis, with the landis of abbayes closters and vther temporell
kirk landis; and gaif them mair nor ther awen to kepe, that the said
landis fuld neuer retourn again to the kirk, without a manifest rebel-
lion, or a dangerous subuertion of the haill eftait of the contre. And
to be revengit vpon the said Cardinall David Betoun, (whom he thocht
had disapointed him of all the hope he had of Scotland,) he delt with
Sir George Douglaus and the Erle of Angus, wha wer bot laitly re-
tournit out of England, wher they abaid banisfit vnto the death of K.
James the fyft. Thir twa brether, appering to be of the reformmed re-
ligion, persuaded Normond Lefly mefter of Rothes, the yong lard of
Grange, and Jhon Lefly of Parkhill, wha had been perfecuted be the
said Cardinall for religion, efter that he had tane ther prechour, Me-
ter George Wischart, and brunt him at St Androues;—thir I say wer
easily fterit vp to fley hym, whom they wer persuadit to be ennemy
to the trew religion, to the weall of the contre and thers in particulair.
This proud Cardinall was slain then in his awen castello of St Androues;
and fa endit, with all his practyfes, and obtenit nathing bot vain trauell
for his pretencis and sodan death; with the death of a worthy K., wha
wes inclynit to justice, and gaif na credit to his officers in thir twa spe-
ciall pointis, to reward and punife. For wha euer did hym gud ſeruice,
he wald fe them rewardit, yea albeit they chancit to be abſent; and
anent punishiment of euell doers, fa fchone as he hard the complaint, he
lap vpon his horfe and raid to the part him self, with a few company,
or they culd be war of him, and wald fe fcharp execufion; fa that he
wes baith loued and feared. He wes very curagious, weill fauored and
schepen, somthing out cuted, of a midle fstatour, very able and clean pithed; bot euell company fell about hym, entring out of adolescence in furious youth, and entyfled him till harlettrie; ֿftryving wha fuld ῶpy out the fairest maidnes, and lykwyse at lenth of mens wyues; with the quhilkis he abused his body, to the offence of God and dyvers gud subjectis, and wes not left vnpunifled; for he had bot twa yong onnes, and they died baith within xlviij houres; ῶa that at his difcede, he had bot a only dochter, callit Mary, new born when he was vpon his dead bed; at quhilk tym he was bot of the age of [thirty-one.]
KYNG JAMES the 5., as said is, leaving behind him Marie his only dochter for our Quene, as K. Hary the 8. of England left a only sone callit Edward the sext; the kingis and estaitis of baith the contrees, desyring still this haill yll of Bretain to be vnited in a monarchie, maid a contract of mariage betwen the yong K. and Quen. Qhilk being afterwartt broken vpon our part, and hir Maieſte tranſported till France be the weſt ſees, ther fell out a creuell wair betwen the twa contrees for that cauſe, qhilk with tym was tane vp, and agred that K. Edwart fuld mary Elysabeth, eldest dochter till Hendry 2. King of France, and Francois his sone to mary our Quen. My L. Hammiltoun being aduancit to the gouernement of the contre, be the lard of Grange treſorer, Meſter Hendre Belnaves, and vthers that wer of the refourmed religion, when as he apperit to be a trew gospeller, was ſchone afterwart alterit be the abbot of Paſeley his baſtard brother, and becam a gret perſecutour of Godis word; and was as easely drawen to brek the ſaid contract of mariſage maid betwen K. Edward and our yong Quen, be the perſwafions of the ſaid abbot and the Cardinall. And efter that the Cardinall wes ſlain, he gydit all his allane, and was maid Arche- bishop of Sanctandrowes; and alsō in greſ tfaour with the Quen Dowager for a tym, vntill efterwartt that he becam hir ennemy, and contrary till all hir pretencis and procedingis, as ſalbe ſchawin efterwartt when the matters commes in hand. For efter that the yong Quen was in France, ther wes gret difputing baith in France and alsō in Scotland,
whether the mariage with the Delphin of France fuld tak effec or not; for euen then ther wer twa factions in the Frenche court. Firſt the brether of the houſe of Guiſe, as the Duc of Guiſe and Cardinall of Lor-rane, brether to our Quen Dowagier, and oncles to our yong Quen Mary, preſſit ernestly to fet fordwart theſe faid mariage with France. The auld Conſtable Duc of Montmorancy was of oppinion, that it was me-teﬅ to mary hir vpon some duc or prence of France, and to ſend them baith hame to abyd in Scotland, and to hald ther awen contre in gud obedience. Because when prencis ar abſent, and far af fra ther awen, rewling ther contrees be lieutenants, maiſt commonly the ſubiectis of fic contrees vſe to rebell; quhilk gene the ſubiectis in Scotland did, it wald be hard and coiſtly to get them reducit; and therby, in ſted to mak France the better of the mariage with the Delphin, it mycht mak it to be in a far war caice. The houſe of Guiſe, again, deſyring to haue ther fifter dochter Quen of France, till augment ther reputation and credit, prevalit; alleging how it wald be baith honorable and proſfitable to the crown of France, and that ther wald be revenus anough to mantean garniſſons within the contree, to hald the ſubiectis vnder obedienser; bigging ma citadelis, and hauyng the haill ſtrengthes in ther handis.

In Scotland alſo, the Quen Regent was of the fame oppinion with hir brether, and beleued to haue the haill prelatis vpon hir fyd; wha had gret reull and autorite for the tym, and had affiﬅed hir to the breking of the contract of mariage with England, and transporſting of the yong Quen to France. Bot now the Archebiſchop of St Androwes began to think, that incaice the yong Quen died without succeſſion of hir body, that the Erle of Arran his neveu mycht the eyfelyer be crownit, (the
Gouernour his father being already in possession,) was against the transporting of the crown matrimonial till France; and having for the tym the haill gyding baith of the Gouernour his brother and of the contre, drew easely the mai̊st part of the prelatis vpon his oppinion. Where throw the Quen Dowagier wes compellit to address hir to a contrary faction, to wit, the mai̊st part of the nobilite and bourrowes, wha wer becom professours of the refourmed religion. Wynnyng twa of the eftaitis vpon hir fyd, siche obtenit hir intent; quhilk maid hir ef̊tir-wart to schaw greter favour vnto them of the refourmed religion, ouer-feeing ther secret prechingis; wherby the religion increffit, fa that the mai̊st part of the contre becam professours or protestantis, and fic as wer baniffit for religion and for the Cardinalis flachter, brocht hame to fortifie the faction that fauorit mai̊st the weall of hir Maie̊steis affaires. In the mean tym the bishop of Sanctandrowes fell feak, fa that he loft his speach and was geuen ouer for dead; at what tym the Quen Dowagier tok ocasion to get the gouernement out of the L. Hammiltons handis, be the help of the sais lordis protestantis and ther dependers. Bot eftirwart the bishop recouerit his speacht, be the strange industrïe of Cardanus, as wes allegit; wha when he hard that his brother my L. Hammiltoun had geuen ouer the gouernement to the Quen, he was in a gret rage, and maid a gret exclamation, saying, "Fy on him beast, ther is bot a skitteren lafs betwen hym and the crown." Alwayes, be sic meanis, the Quen Dowagier becam Quen Regent.

The mariage of hir dochter Quen Mary being perfourmed with Francis Delphin of France, a little before wynnyng of Calice be the Duc of Gui̊se, now com hame out of Italy, wher he had bene with a faire army to help Pape Caraph; wha had caused the K. of France brek the trewes with the
K. of Spaine, for his particulair; and not only caufed the faid K. brek the paice, togethew ith his folemen oath at the eating of the sacrament be-
twen the commissiouns of the twa Kingis, but alfo the Pape brak his promys maid to the K. and Duc of Guife, efter his turn was feruit be the faid armys sent in Italy; quhilk f pratique particlairly declairit in an-
other place. Be the breking of the faid paice, the K. of France tint the batailv of Sinkantin, and the bataill of Grevelins, with the town of St' Quentin, Han, and Cattlelet. Wherby the K. of Francis eftait wes fa
hard, that he wes compellit to tak ane hurtfull paice, at Catteau Cam-
brify; wher I wes for the tym with my maifter the Conftable, yet cap-
tyue, as he wes tane prifoner at the faid bataill of St Quentin.

With the faid Conftable wer adjunit in commiſſion the Cardinalis
of Lorrain, Chatillon, Marchall of St Andre, Bishop of Orleans, and the
secyre Auepin. For the K. of Spaine wer the Duc of Alb, Prince
of Orange, Sir Rygomes Eſpanioll, and Cardinall Granvell. For
Quen Mary of England wer commissiouns, my L. Willyem Hauert,
the Bishop of Ely, and Doctour Wittoun. Thir commissiouns maid
paice betwen France, Spaine, England and Scotland. Not without cauſe
mak I mention of this paice, quhilk the Conftable was erneſt to bring
to paſs, and the Cardinall of Lorrain deſyrit warres; for by the paice,
the Conftable wald get liberte to com hame out of prifoun, to gyd the
K. and court of France as he was wont to do; by the warres, he wald
remain prifoner, leaving the gouvernement of the K. and court of France
to the Cardinall, and Duc of Guife his brother. Spaine, that wer vic-
torious, tok aduantage of ther ſtryf and emulation; and France and
England loft be the faid paice; the King inclyning maift to the Con-
ftables conſell. England again deſyrfing that Calice fuld be restored
unto them, and beleuit that the K. of Spain wald not agre, without they wer satiſfeid in ther demandes, wer frustrat of ther expectation. At lenth feing the tua gret Kingis cairles of ther contentement, they feamed to be content (albeit they wer not) with a ſcornfull midis that was caſten in be the Cardinall of Lorrain; to wit, that Calice fuld be renderit unto them at the end of aucht year, or elſe fywe hundreth thowſand crowns; and for payment of the faid fowm, incaice the faid town was not renderit unto them at the end of the tym specified, that in the mean tym they fuld haue thre gret men of France to kep, as pleges for the faid fowm. Now the Englis commiffioners knew that nathing of this wald be kepit to them, feamed to be satiſfied neuertheles, feing them left and abandonit be the commiffioners of Spain.

Sa the paice being concludit, Spain obtenit all ther defyres; the Conſtable obtenit liberte; the Cardinall of Lorrain culd not mend him ſelf, na mair nor the commiffioners of England. This advantaghe the faid Cardinall tok at that tym, to caufe the firſt article of the paice be, that all Christian and Catholyk princes aucht to leauether percialities, and jun togither till fupprefs the gret multitud of heretikis, that wer ſaincreſſit throw ther diuifion, that itwald be hard enough to the Paip, themperour, the Kingis of Spain and France, togither with the Quen of Scotland, to reduce them again to the Catholyk faith. Another advantaghe the faid Cardinall thocht to recompenſe his lofis with wes, that at the end of the aucht yeares, when England wald lok other to get Calice reſtored again to them, or elis the fowmes of gold abone ſpecified, he intendit to caufe proclaim the Quen of Scotland his fifter dochter, rychtuous Quen of England, and allege this Quen Elyſabethe to be bot a baſtard; and be that way, not only Calice bot all England fuld partean to the
Quen of Scotland. As for the plegis, sic men to be chozen out that
France wald mak litte accompt of ther tincell; as Mons' de Candall,
Mons' de Palefsau, and the Erie of Nantullet proueſt of Paris.

Efter the making of this paice, ambassadours wer sent till Flanders and
England; the Cardinall of Lorrain out of France to fwer and tak the
King of Spanes aith, and to fwer for the K. of France obseruation therof;
the Secretair Dardois wes also ſend out of France, to do the lyk in the
name of the Delphin of France, and Quen of Scotland his ſpouſe; ge-
vung them this new ſtyll, "In the name of Francis and Mary King and
Quen of Scotland, England, and Yreald, Delphin and Delphinnes of
Viennois." Wherat the Duc of Alb and Cardinall Granuell finyled, and
ſaid, this will bred ſome new buſynes or it be lang. The Cardinall of
Lorrain ſhortly eſter cauſed renew all the Quen of Scotlandis filuer
vesſell, and pat theron the armories of England. The Marchall of
Montmorancy, the Conſtabels eldeſt ſone, wes ſent in England to fwer
the paice, and to tak the Quen of Englandis aith; bot ſa ſchone as thir
new ſtylles and armories wer knawen to Sir Nycholas Throgmortoun,
then ambasſadour for the Quen of England in France, he complenit to
the K. and conſaill, and gat bot Dutche excuſes; alleging that, in
Dutcheland, all the prencis brether, cufins or bairnes, ar ſtyllit prencis
or ducky of that fame houſe.

To fwer the paice in Scotland, the Conſtable wald haue the K. to ſend
me; bot the Cardinall of Lorrain allegit, Mons' de Buttoncour; mefter
houſhald to the Quen Regent meter; becauſe the instructions tendit to
declair vnto the Quen Regent, how that the firſt and principall article
of the paice wes, that the Paip, themperour, the Kinges of Spain and
France, fuld band togither to reduce again the maiſt part of Europe to
the Romain Catholik religion, and till perfew and punif with fyre and 
swerd all heretikis that wald not willingly condiscend to the fame; 
willing the Quen Regent to do the lyk in Scotland, and to begin in 
tym, before the herefies fuld spred any farther; quhilk, be her gentill 
bearing, had already tane ouer gret place, as was reported to the K. of 
France; preing hir diligently to put ordour therto, without any fear 
or respect of perſones; feing that na contre it allain was able to with- 
ftand the haill forces of sa many confederat gret Catholik prencis. 
Wherat the Quen Regent apperit to be fory, becaufa that they wer 
hir beft frendis for the tym, that wer noted to be profefſours of the re- 
fourmed religion; and be the deligent prechingis of the minifteris, wer 
growen to fic a gret nomber, that it wald be a dangerous and difficill 
matter to get them compellit.

Bot the instructions of Buttoncourt, afweill to Mons'. Doſeill lieutenant 
in Scotland for the K. of France, sa also to fic vthers as had greteft 
credit about hir Maieſte, wer fa erneſt and fa ſtrait, with some boiſt, 
that ſche determinit to ſet fordwart a ſtrait commandement, a litle before 
Paice, (Eaſter,) that every man gret or ſmall fuld obſerue the Catholik 
Romane religion, to paſſ daly to the meſs; and then at Paice to mak ther 
confeffion in the ear of a preſt, and reſau the ſacrement. And be mouth, 
to fa many of the nobilite and vthers that hir Maieſte wes acquainted 
with, ſche admonißit them, and ſchew them the commiſſion that wes 
sent to hir out of France; and the danger, incaice it wer not obeyed.

Quhilk when the nobilite and the eſtaitsof the contre perfauit to be 
erneſt, and wer also boifted be Mons'. Doſeill, they left the court, and 
confulted together what was meteſt for them to do; then ſend vnto 
hir Maieſte my Lordis of Argyll and Lord James Pryour of S' Androwes, 
to ſchaw hir Maieſte, in name and behalf of the reſt, how that they wer
parmitted be hir Maieſte to haue ther awen miniſters of fic a lang con-
tinuance, sometymes secretly and sometymes openly; that the trew reli-
gion had tane fic rut into them be hir tollerance, and that the number
of trew profesſours wer ſa gret and increaſt, that they wald rather geue
ther lyues than to rekant; and eſtemed ther vocation lawfull, because
ſche gaif ſic power to them that wer noblemen, ſchereſis and maiestratis
vnder hir.

This langage ſche thocht as ſtrange, as they thocht hir proclama-
tion; ſa that ſche began to parſecut, and they to rebell, and tak the
ſeildis, and band them ſelues togither, vnder the name of the Congre-
gation; and thereafter brak down ymages, kirkis and cloſters. And
the Quen Regent ſend to France, and aduertiſed of that difordour
quhilk wes fallen fourth, requyring mair help and forces, or elis all
wald be loft; and ſche feared that my L. James pryour of S't Androus,
ſone naturell to K. James the 5., wald vnder pretext of this new reli-
gion, vfurp the crown of Scotland, and pluk it clean away from the
Quen hir dochter, without ſodain remedy wer put therto. Wherupon
the Conſtable of France tok occaſion to moue the K., whais penſioner
I was for the tym, to ſend me in Scotlaud. Firſt the K. gaue me his
commifion be mouth; and then the Conſtable, his cheif conſeillour,
directed me at lenth in his Maieſteis prefens as folowes.

"Your natyue Quen," ſaid he, "is maried heir in France vpon the King
Delphin; and the King is infourmed be the Cardinall of Lorrain, that ane
baſtard ſone to K. James 5., callit Priour de S't Andre, pretendis vnder
coulour of religion till vfurp the kingdome vnto him ſelf. His Maieſte
knowes that I was euer againſt the ſaid mariage heir; fearing therby to
mak our auld frendis our new ennemys, as is lyk till com till paſs this
day; but I gaue ouer gret place to the house of Guife, to deall in the
affaires of Scotland, because the Quen Regent is ther sifter. Now seing ther violent proceedingis fa lyk to cause the kingdom of Scotland be lost from the lawfull Quen, I mon nedis medle and put to my helping hand, as having better experience of the nature of that nation nor apperantly they haue. I assure yow, that the K. is myndit to wair and hazard his crown, and all that he has, rather or your Quen want hir rycht, now seing that sche is married vpon his sone; and purposis to raise and send ane armye in Scotland for that effect. Quhilk he wald fayn eschew, gif it wer possible; for now, efter that his Maieſte hes had wairres lang anough with his auld ennemys, and agreed with them for gud reſpectis, he is laith till enter again in a new vnneceſsary wair with his auld frendis, quhilk parchance is brocht on be euell handling, and not in ther deſfait. I heir that Mons' Dofeil is collerick, and ouer angry and impatient folkis ar not meit to reull ouer far and frembd contrees. I haue alſo intelligence, that the Quen Regent has not kepit all thingis promyſed vnto them. The K. my maifter is not fa rasche as to geue haitly credence, that Scotland, wha haue kepſe falgang frend-fchip with France, will now fa leichtly brek the auld band, nor abandon deute to ther lawfull prince. Again, what inconvenientis may ariſe vpon fic far and ouerſee warres; the King is not ygnorant, what gret charges it is till fournifh out fchippis, quhilkis parchance may be thryſe vitallit before they mak faill, be raifoun of contrary windis; and then, the accustomed ftromes of your fees ar very parelous. Was not the Markyſs de Albeuf, with his fchippis, dryuen vpon the coast of Norroway, when he thocht to haue landit in Scotland, fa that his voyage did na gud bot expenſis? Tak that our army wer weill landit in Scotland, how oft may they haue neid of support, when we, be rai-
foun of thir and findry vther lyk difficultheis, will not be able to help them, as we haue ouer gud experience, when Mons' de Lorge was there?

"I haue brochtyou vp from a chyld; I unterſtand that ye ar com of a gud houſe; I haue affured the King what gud proif I haue of your honeſtie; fa that his Maiefte is weill myndit towards yow; at whais hand I hope ye fall deferue at this tym a gud reward. This is a nother maner of commiſſion, and of greter importance than it that Bottoun-court caried; for the K. will ſtay or ſend his armye according to your treuw report. Seam only to be ther for to veſit your frendis; bot let nether the Quen Regent, nor Doſeill knaw of your commiſſion, quhairin ye ar employed be the K., wha is now your beſt maiſter.

"Firſt try deligently and parſytly weill, whither the ſaid Pryour pretendis till vſurp the crown of Scotland to him ſelf; or gene he be mouit to tak armes only of conſſcience, for deſſence of his religion, him ſelf and his dependers and associatis. Nyxt try what promyſes ar broken vnto him and them; be whom, and at whais inſtance. Thridly, gene they defyir another lieutenant, in ſteid of Mons' Doſeill.

"Gif it be only religion that moues them, we mon commit Scotif- mens ſaules vnto God; for we haue anough ado to reull the conſſciences of our awen contre men. It is the obediencedew vnto ther lawfull Quen with ther bodyes, that the K. defyres. Gene ane promyſis be maid to them and not kepit, the King nor I has not the wyet. Gif they defyre another lieutenant in ſteid of Doſeill, the K. fall ſend ane that I hope fall pleaſe them." He menit of Mons' Dandelot, his ſiſters ſone.

Efter that the Conſtable had endithis inſtructions, the K. layd his hand vpon my schulder, and ſaid, "Do as my goſſop hes directed, and
I fall reward yow." Sa I kisfit his Maiestie's hand, and tok my leave, posting throw England, and fand the Quen Regent within the auld tour of Facland; because that same day, hir army vnder my L. Duc Hamnil-toun and Mons' Dofeill, wes rangit in battle vpon Couper mure, against the lordis of the congregation. At what tym, hir Maiestie maid ane hard mean vnto me of hir disobedient subiectis; bot euen as I was speaking with hir, the Duc and Mons' Dofeill cam bak fra the said mure, without battle; wherat the Quen wes very far offendit, and thocht that they had loft a very fair occasion.

Then I vſed gret moyens to get sur knawlege gene my L. James Pryour of Sanctandrowes minted to mak hym feld K., as was reported of hym. Meſter Hendre Belnaves was then in gret credit with hym, and loued me as his awen ſone, be ſome acquaintance I had with him in France, and pleſoures I had done to him during his banisement. He first schew vnto me, fa far as he knew of my L. James intention; and encouragit me to be plane with the said L. James, and aſſured me of ſecretie, and of honeſt and plain dealing; for he was a godly, learnt, lang experimented, wyſe conſellor; and paſt with me to the ſaid Lord Pryour. Who eſter I had ſchawen him my commiffion, quhilk was very acceptable vnto hym, he delayed not till aduyſe with any vther of his conſaill, what anſwer he ſuld geue me, bot inſtantly and plain-ly schew me his mynd, in prefens of the ſaid meſter Hendre. Firſt, he declarit what acceptable ſeruice he and his associatis had done to the Quen Regent, cheifly of lait when as the bishop of St Androwes had drawen the maift part of the clargy againſt the mariage, and transport-ing of the crown matrimonial in France; albeit he had bene a cheif affifter of hir to transport the yong Quen ther, and to perfwad the Go-

L
uernour his brother to brek the contract of mariage with K. Edward of England, as is abone specified. He tald also, what liberte of conscience and ouerficht hir Maiestye had granted vnto them, vntil the tym that hir maister houfhalde, Mons' de Bouttoncourt, retournit from France with the newes of the paice. And wher as ñche had ñen ñyn chengit hir behauiour and contenanc towardis him and them that had done hir beet seruice, he knew weill enough that it proceadit not of hir awen gud natoure, bot be the persuasions and thretenyngis of hir brether and frendis in France; and farther reherfit vnto me all hir and ther formair proceedingis, wherof mention is maid alredy; affirmyng still his gud will to hir Maiestyeis seruice. And to put the Kingis Maiestye of France, and hir Maiestye, out of all suspiration of his vسورption, he fuld banife him self perpetually out of Scotland, gif it wald pleafe the K. of France and the Quen his fouerane, to grant hym and his associatis sic liberte as the Quen Regent had parmitted them, vntill the hame-commyng of the said Buttoncourt; prouyding that his rentis fuld com to him till France, or any vther contre wher he pleafit to remain. And for securete heirof, sufficient plegis of the noblemen fónnes of Scotland fuld be sent in France; that na K. nor Quen of before has had better obedience, nor the Quen his fouerane, notwithstanding of hir absens, fuld haue.

With this answer, I tok my journey throw England till France; and at New Castell fell in company with ane Englifman, wha was ane of the Quenis varletis of hir chamber; a man learnt in mathematik, ne-
gromancye, astrologie, and was also a gud geographe; wha had bene send be the confaill of England to the borders, and to draw a cart or map of sic landis as łyes loufe between England and Scotland; quhilk
part was allegit to be a frutfull soil, and servued for na vther purpos
bot to loge and be a retrait to theues and lymmers. For then the Quen
Eli'sabeth of England, laity com to the crown, was aduyfed be hir se-
cret confellours to render thai partis ciiill, and to enlarge hir boundis
therby. I can not tell why they folowed it not fourth, bot supponis,
that the variance that fell out betwen France and Scotland schortly ef-
tir was the caufe; and for that the maist part of Scotland junit with
them, for to get ther help, as faibe schawen heiraftir. This Englis man
and I, be the way enterit in fa gret familarite, that he schaw me findre
secretis of the contre and of the court; and amang vther thingis, how
that K. Hary the 8., in his lyftym, had bene fa curious as till enqyure
at men callit deuyners or negromanciens, what fuld becom of his sone
K. Edward 6., and of his tua dochters Mary and Elyzabeth. Answer
was maid vnto him again, that Prince Edward his sone fuld haue na
dayis nor succeffion; and that his twa dochters fuld suceed, the ane
eftir the vther; and that Mary his eldeft dochter suld tak in marrage
a Spanyart, and bring in samany of tha sfrangers in England, quhilk
fuld be caufe of gret stryf and alteration; and that Elyzabeth fuld regne
efter hir, wha fuld mary other a Scottifman or a Frencheman. Wher-
upon the King caufegeue poysoun to baith his saiddochters; quhilk
because it tok not fic fec as he supposd, (for they finding them selues
alterit be vehement vomiting and laccetis, tok sone remedy,) he causd
proclame them baith ba$tardis. Bot the wemen that hanted with Quen
Mary allegit that hir mattrice wes confumd; for sche was findre tymes
supponit to be with chyld to the Kyng Phillip of Spain, yet brocht
fourth na thing bot dead lomps of flesch, and monsters. Therfore to be
reuengit vpon hir father, the Englisman tald me, that sche caufs ed fe-
cretly in the nycht tak vp hir fathers banes, and maid them to be brunt. This the honeſt man affirmed to be trew, and not knawen till many. He wes a man of gret grauite, about fyfty yeares of age; and when we cam till London, he schew me gret courteſie, and maid me presentis of some bukis.

At my retournyng in France, I fand gret chengement. The King Hendre 2. being hurt in the head with the ſkelv of a ſpair, be the Conte of Mongommery, at the triumphall justin of his dochters mariage with the K. of Spain, died aucht dayes efter, in the Turnelles at Paris; and the Conſtable my maiſter wes commandit to retyre him fra court to his house, be the new K. Francis the 2. huſband till our fouerane; halely gydit then be the Duc of Guife and Cardinall of Lorrane, compeditours to the saied Conſtable be court emulation. Quhilk was cause that my voyage and anſwer wes all in vain; for that purpos and plat fuld haue bene brocht till paſs by the house of Guife, wha wer thocht to be cheif cauſers of the troubles in Scotland.

When I schew the Conſtable at his house the anſwer of my commifſion, quhilk was till his awen hartis deſyre, the teares cam ouer his cheikis, ſaying, “Alace for the los of the K. my gud maiſter, that he fuld not haue ſean before his death Scotland recouerit again, quhilk he estemed tint; and ye ar alſo frustrat of a gud reward, quhilk this your ſeruice merited. Now I haue not ſic moyen as I had till aduance yow; bot gene ye will tak ſic part as I haue, ye ſalbe very welcom.” I anſwerit, that as I had bene with him in his prosperete, I wald not leane him in his aduerſite.

Now ther wes na mair apperance of concord betwen the Quen Regent and the Congregation in Scotland; for the K. of France wes raifen men
of wair to send in Scotland. The Congregation again socht help of the Quen of England; quhilk they obtenit, the rather because that the Englis ambassadour resident in France aduertift his mestres, how that the Quen of Scotland and hir husband had tane on the styll of England and Yreland, and also the armes vpon ther siluer plait and tappiseryes.

The Quen Regent, with Mons' Doſeill and the Frenchemen, incloife them selues within Leith; quhilk they did fortifie to kep, the better to resaue the Frenche support that wes daly lukit for to ther releaf. At lenth they that wer besiegit maid a forty, tok the arteilgerie, and caused the Congregation to fle and retire, till ane army of England cam in vnder the condit of the Duc of Norfolk. At what tym the Quen Regent, being euell at eaſe for the see air in Leith, retirithir self to the Caſtell of Edenburgh, wher fche tok ſeaknes and died. During the tym that Leith was besiegit baith be Scotland and England, then all Scottifmen that wer in France wer deteſted; and dyuers of them vpon ſuſpition maid prifoners; quhilk caufed me repair to the court from the Conſtabels house, and requyred ſiffence at the Quen my ſouerain to veſit vther contres, therby I mycht be mair able efter wart to do hir Maieſte agreable ſeruice. Hir Maieſte preſented me to the K. hir husband; kiſſing his Maieſteis hand, I tok my leaue; and the Conſtable my gud maiſter, togither with the Conte Rygraue, wret in my favours to the Electour Palatin, wher I was aduuyfit firſt to remain, to learn the Duche tong; and wes courteſly refaunt be the faid Prince Electour, and obtenit ſic favour with tym, that he ſend me in France fa ſchone as he hard of the death of Francis 2. K. of France, wha died at Orleance in the year [1560.]

I wes ſend to condoll for the faid Kingis death, as the cuſtom of
princes is, and reioife with the new yong K. Charles the ix.; alfo to comfort our Quen and the Quen mother. This Kingis death maid a gret chengement; for the Quen mother was blyeth of the death of K. Francis hir fone, because fiche had na gyding of him, bot only the Duc of Guiſe and Cardinall his brother, be raifoun that the Quen our maiſtres wes ther fifter dochter. Sa the Quen mother was content to be quyt of the gouernement of the house of Guiſe; and for ther cauſe, fiche had a gret mislyking of our Quen. In the mean tym the King of Navar and Prince of Conde his brother, that wer wardit and ſuld haue bene execut thre dayes efter, the ſkaffal being alredy preparit, wer be the Quen mother relauit. The Conſtable alſo chargit to com to the court loked for na les, and ſeamed to be ſeak, making litle journees caried in a horſe litter, drewe tym ſa lang be the way that the K. in the mean tym died. Then he lap on horſbak and cam fracly to the court and commandit, lyk a Conſtable, the men of wair that gardit the crown be the Duc of Guiſe commandement, to pak them aff the toun. The Quen mother wes alſo very glaid of his commyng, that be his autorite and frendſchip with the K. of Navar, fiche mycht the better dryue the house of Guiſe to the dur. The eſtaitis chancit to be convenit at Orleans for the tym; the K. of Navar, as nereft of bluid, fell to be tutour and gouernour to the yong K. and contre; bot the Quen mother knowing his facilite, handled the matter ſa fynly be the Conſtables help, that the K. of Navar procurit at the thre eſtaitis to grant that the Quen mother mycht be regent of the realm; wher he gaif hir ouer his place, and wes content to be bot hir lieutenant.

Efter that fiche had won this hich point, fiche cauſed the eſtaitis requyre a compt to be maid vnto them, afweill be the Conſtable as be
the Duc of Guife and the Cardinall, and Marchall of St Andre, of ther handling of the Kingis rentis and affaires of the crown and contre; quhilk because they culd not justly do, they wer fayn to leaue the court, as also the Marchall of St Andre, and bandit togither to defend them selues againft the Quen mothers malice; for siche was a deadly ennemy to all them that had gydit other hir husband or hir eldeſt fone. I was all the whyll ther at Orleance, wher I mycht fe this chengement; and in gret fauour with the said K. of Navar, for the Electour Palatins faik, wha was his greteſt frend; and lyk wayes the Quen mother maid gret accompt of the said Prince Electour, and dispachted me with gret thankis and a fair reward worth a thowſand crownis. Our Quen alſo, feing her frendis in disgrace, and knawen hir felf no to be weill lyked, left the court, and was a forowfull wydow when I tok my leaue at hir in a gentilmans houſe four myll fra Orleans. Sa I returnit in Dutcheland, with many inſtructions fra the Quen mother and K. of Navar; for the Quen mother apperit to be a gaitwart to profeſs publykly the reſormed reli-gion, thinking it the meteſt way to reteane the gouernement and gyding of the K. of Navar, and the meteſt faction to gainſtand the houſe of Guife, wha wer bandit with the Paip and K. of Spain. The said Quen again had in hir head to band with the princes proteſtantis of Dutch-land, and with the Quen of England, and with the Conte of Eggemont, Prince Orange, Conte of Horn, and sic as had in the Low Contrees em-brasſit the religion reſormed.

I being retournit in Dutcheland, refault newes out of England fra Maiſter Killigrew my auld frend, how that the paice was concludit in Scotland at the feige of Leith; that the Frenchemen fuld be caried in France be the Quen of Englandis schippis, and the Congregation till
haue the fre exercifion of ther religion; the Quen of Scotland to put
away the armories of England, and also the ftyll; and the paice maid at
Cambrifis to ftand as it was ther concludit. I leane all the proceedingis
vpon the warres in Scotland to fic as wer prefent, and will wret that haill
hiftry; only I tueche fic litle as I was employed intill my felf,
or wher I wes prefent, and faw with my eyn and hard with my eares;
quhilk may ferve for litle parentefis to the hiftry wreters that par-
chance wanted the knawlege therof.

Our Quen, then Douagiere of France, retired hir felf be litle and litle
farther and farther fra the court of France; that it fuld not feam that
fiche was in any fort compellit therunto, as of a treuth fiche was, be the
Quen mothers rygorous and vengeable dealing; wha allegit that fiche
was difpyfed be hir gud dochter, during the fhort regne of K. Francis
2. hir husband, be the infigation of the houfe of Guife.

Mons' de Martegnes, Mons' Dofeill, Mons' la Brois, the bishop of
Amyence, Mons' Ruby, and sic vthers Frenchemen as wer laitly caried
out of Scotland within the Englifh schippis, resorted vnto the Quen,
and delared vnto hir the haill progres and succes of ther pretencis; and
asweill they as the rest of hir frendis, aduyfit hir to return in Scotland,
and encuragit hir with the hope to succead vnto the crown of England,
rather then to abyd the Quen mothers difdain in France; and for hir
beft, willit hir to ferue the tym, and till accommod hir felf discreetly and
gently with hir awen subiectis, and to be maift famylier with my L.
James Pryour of St Androwes hir naturell brother, and with the Erle
of Argyll, wha had maried Lady Jene Stuart hir naturell fifter; and
to vfe the secretair Liddingtoun, and the lard of Grange maift ten-
derly in all hir affaires; and in effect, to repoife maift vpon them of
the reformed religion. So they that were a little before cruelly per- 
cuted, are now to be futed for cheifeft and furcre frendis. Thus way can 
God be his devyn provyde: ne renverfe the fyneft pratyses and pre- 
tences of mychtys reulers and potentatis, and turn all to the beft vnto 
them that serves him with a fencer hart. On the other part, God ab- 
horris all sic fubiectis as hypocritically vnder pretext of religion, tak 
occa:ion to rebell againft ther natyf princes, for ambition, gredynes or 
any wordly respect.

The Pryour of St Androwes being aduertift of the Quen his fouver- 
ranis deliberation to return in Scotland, and to vfe him and his frendis 
advysfe by all vthers, he paffis him self in France, and requeiftis hir 
Maiefte to com hame till her awen; promyffe to serve hir faithfully 
to the vtttermayft of his power; and returnis again in Scotland befor hir, 
to prepair the hartis of the subiectis again hir hame commyng. Eftir 
this hir Maiefte paft to Jenville, the Duc of Guife duelling plaice, and 
about the marches of Lorrain, and at lenth paft to vesit the Duc of 
Lorrain at Nancy; wher I chancit to com shorthly eftor in company 
with the Duc Hans Cafymir, fecond foneto my Lord Electour Palatin. 
Bot the Quen wes alredy parted fra the court of Lorrain toward Jen- 
ville, wher I tok occa:ion to vesit hir Maiefte, with the offer of my 
maift humble and dewtiful fervice; and the said Duc Cafymir vnder- 
standing that I wes to ryd ther, did wret a very humble letter vnto hir 
Maiefte, conforting hir the beft he culd, and with the offer of his fer- 
quice, inca:ice any in France wald do hir wrang or injury, to bring vnto 
hir ayd ten thowfand men vpon her femple letter. Hir Maiefte wes 
mekle rejofit at this his honest offer, for euen then fche had ado with the 
help and confort of hir frendis; and gaif me also many thankis for the 
opinion fche had found awais in the court of France, of my affection
towardis hir fereuice; defyring me erneftly, when I wes to retir me out
of Germany, to com hame and ferue hir Maiestie, with frenedly and favor
able offers. Sa I returnit bak to the Duc Cafymyr, wha was ther to
mak a mariag with the Duc of Lorrains eldeft fifter; quhilk tok not
effect, because the auld dutches hir mother, who wes K. Christyarnus
dochter of Denmark, gottin vpon the Emperour Charles fifter, wha alfo
loft the kingdom of Denmark, pretending to mak it heritable, wheras
it wes electywe, the said K. Christiarnus wes kepit in presoun untill his
death: This dutches his dochter allegit the kingdome of Noroway ap
parte an vnto hir as ayr vnto hir father, and that the said kingdome
wes heredytair vnto hir father, albeit not Denmark; and intendid to
mary hir eldeft dochter then vpon Frederik K. of Denmark, and to
gue ouer with hir said dochter the kingdome of Noroway. Bot the
said dutches offerit hir seconde dochter to the Duc Cafymir, quhilk he
also refuſit, and delt with his father to send me in England to propon
mariage for him vnto the Quen of England; quhilk I refuſed to do,
knowing as I beleued that sche wald never mary, vpon the conceat that
I had that siche, knowing hir self vnable for succeffion, be the taill that
her varlet of her chamber had tald me, I said stillet that siche wald not
render hir self subiect till any man. The said duc wes very angry at
me, because I refuſit to pass with that commiſſion.

About this tym the Cardinall of Lorrain being at Trent, tok occa
fion to vefit the auld Emperor Ferdynam at Ybruck, his duelling
place not far fra Trent. And ther the said Cardinall proponit tua ma
riages; first, the K. of France Charles the ix, to the eldeſt dochter of
Maximilien fone to Ferdynam, and new chosen King of Romanis and
coadjutor to thempyre; then he proponit the Quen of Scotland, dowa-
gier of France, to Charles Archduke of Austria, brother to the said Maximilien. The Queen was then returnit in Scotland, and apperantly everwartz advertizt be the said Cardinal, how he had proponit the said marriage and had gottin a gud ansuer.

The Queen being returnit in Scotland, was glaidly welcom vnto the haill subjectis. For followyn the consaill of hir frendis, sche behaued hir self humanly vnto them all; bot committed the cheif handling of hir affaires to hir brother the Pryour of S't Androwes, (whom everwart sche maid Erle of Murray,) and to the secretaire Liddingtown, as mete bain thal the contre at hir devotion, and also to pak vp a strict frendship betwen hir Maieftie and the Queen of England. For my L. of Murray had gret credit with my L. Robert Dudly, wha was everwart maid Erle of Leceifter; and the secretaire Liddingtown had gret credit with the secretaire Cicill. Sa thir four packit vp a strict and sifterly frendship betwen the twa Queenis and ther contrees, as ap- perit outwardly na mair difference in langage, bot that the Queen of England wes the eldeft sifter, and the Queen of Scotland the yonger sifter, whom the Queen of England promyzed to declar seconde persone, with tym, according to hir gud behauour; sa that lettres and intelligence past oukly be post betwen them, and nathing mair defyr for the first then that they mycht see vther, be a meating at a convenient place, wherby they mycht also declar ther hartly and loving myndis till vther. For the ingratitude and mishandling of our Queen be the Queen Mother of France, moued hir the mair cairfully and ernestly to mak frendship by hir, and ratheft with them whom sche lyked worst; for then the hous of Guife wer also be hir decourted at the estaitis of Orleans, as is specified of before. The twa Queenis keping on this ma-
ner ther outward frendchip for a whyll, with the plain and honest menyng of our Quen, as I knew perfytly efterwart.

Ther cam a wretynge to me out of Scotland from the secretary Lid-dingtoun, be the Quenis command, willing me to be acquainted with the Archeduc Charles of Austria, yongest brother to Maximilien, then K. of Romans, and Emperour in effect; for themperour Ferdinand his auld father bur bot the name, be raifoun of his age. This Charles had bene proponit be the Cardinall of Lorrain for to mary the Quen our maiftres, as is els specifi. I wes then defyred to knaw of his religion, of his rentis, and of his qualites, and to send hame word to the Quen; as alfo of his age and stature, and his pictour to send therwith, gif it culd be poßible; quhilk wes thocth that I mycht easely knaw and obtean be the meanis of the Prince Electour Palatin my maifter, for the tym greteft in sauour be apperance with the faid Maximilien.

Now my faid L. Electour had be auentour of his awen head, (he beand at ane imperiall convention halden in Aufbrugh) aſkit at Maximilian, what wes the errand or the matter that the Cardinall of Lorrain had bene in dealing with his father Ferdinand, that tym that he cam to him out of Trent, wher the conflell wer fittand for the tym. For the gud Elec-
tor. fearit that it wes for some papistical matters; for Ferdinand wes a deuot Catholik, and Maximilien seamed to be a zelous protestant. For Maximilien wes bot laitly choſen King of Romanis at Franckfort, not without difficulte. Being ane of the feuen electours him felf, as King of Bohem, he had to fyt ſex electours for ther votis; to wit, thre princes protestantis, the Electour Palatin, Duc of Sax, and Markis of Bran-denbourg; and thre bishoppes, Magonce, Triers, and Colen, catholikis. Baith thir factions wer put in hope that being Emperour, he wald
declar him self to the protestantis, after the diſceſe of Ferdinand his father; and in the mean tym vſed secret prechingis to pleae them. On the other part he paſt openly to the meſſs, wherby the biſchoppis thocht them selues affured of him; bot the gud Electour Palatin beleued firſ́ly that he wald ſchaw him self a plain protestant after his fathers diſceſe. Alwais, he wan baith the partyes to becom Emperour, and tald the Electour Palatin, at the convention in Auſburgh, how that the Cardinall of Lorrain had proponitt twa mariages to themperour his father. The ane wes Charles the yong K. of France, to Maximiliens eldeſt dochter ; the other wes the Quen of Scotland douagier of France, to his brother the Archeduc Charles. The Electour inquyred how he lyked of the twa mariages. He ſaid, he culd not bot lyk weill of them; ſeing he culd not get a better matche to his dochter then the K. of France, nor to his brother then the Quen of Scotland, douagier of France, and as the Cardinall allegit, to haue rycht alſo to the crown of England. The Electour ſaid, ſen that he lykit weill of his brothers mariage with the Quen of Scotland, that he had a Scottifch gentilman with him, wha culd ſchaw him perfytyly of that richt and of the eſtaitis of England and Scotland, and culd be a gud inſtrument] to bring fordwart the ſaid mariage.

Wherupon Maximilien desyreſ́d to ſpeak with me; and becauſ́e I was abſ́ent in the contre of Heſ́ſe for the tym, to ſend me vnſ́tto him at my retournyng; quhilk the gud Electour did, and ſend with me ane of his conflell, callit Mons' Zuleger, geving us togither a commiffi-ſ́on to deall for Vlrich Fouker, wardit be his awen frendis becauſ́e of his extraordinair magnificence, quhilk they allegit to be waifting pro- digalite; and he again allegit that they did it becauſ́e he wes a pro-
testant. When we had vseted our conjunct commiſsion, Zuleger my compagnion tald his Maieſte, that I had a particular commiſsion, and fa retirit him and left me alane in the chamber; wher I presentit a letter vnſto his Maieſte, wretend with the electours awen hand in Dutche, declaring how I wes the Scottifh gentilman whom he pro-myſed to send. Sa his Maieſte, efter that he had red the wreted, schaw me the part wher the Electour affiured hym that I wald schaw him the treuth of all sic thingis as I knew that he wald speir at me; and said, "Ye are mekle behalden to the Electour Palatin, for he hes inſoumed me weall of yow; I prey yow tell me how lang haue ye remanit in his company." I said, thre yeires and mair. He inquyred why I maid not anſwer in Dutche; I said, becauf[e] I had the Frenche mair famyliar, and knew that na langage culd com wrang to his Maieſte; indeid he culd alſo ſpeak gud Latin, Ytalien, Esſaignoll, Sclavon, and Frenche. Then he inquyred again in French, how I cam to the Electour Palatin. I ſaid, that being brocht vp in the court of France, with the Conſtable, at what tym ther fell out some variance between France and Scotland, partly for religion myxt with some vther particularartez, wherof procedit a mislyking of ſamany Scotis men as wer for the tym in France; that ſome Scotis men wer wardit vpon ſuſpition, and ſome wer loked down vpon; quhilk mouit me to tak the occaſion to vefit vther contrees, quhilk I had deliberat to do lang of beſore; and mynding to begin in Dutcheland, the Conſtable of France addreſſit me to the Electour Palatin be his favorable wreted. He inquyred how lang I had remanit with the Conſtable; I ſaid, nyn yeiris. Then he ſaid, that I was happy to haue bene fa lang in company with the twa wyſeft in Europe, and that he was glaid to be acquanted with me; and began to ſchaw me the cauf[e] why he deſyred to ſpeak with
me; inquiring of the estate of Scotland, of the last troubles with France, of the agreement new maid, and then the agreement what greatest handling, and all the noblemen's names that had assisted both the parties; and proceed to inquirie of the help that England had maid vnto Scotland, during their troubles with France; if they were banditogther, and gene their friendship continued; and of the Queen's right to England, and if the nobility of Scotland wald be glad to set fordwart ther Quen vnto the crown of England; and gene they wald think it a weal vnto the crown of Scotland, to have the two countrees junite toher, supposing ther Quen or Prince wald rathe duell in the best contree, and wald be that way farther fra them. Thir and many vther thingis he inquryred; to the quhilkis I anfuerit the best I culd. Then he saide, it was not the least good office that my Lord Electour had done vnto hym, in sending me ther; and thankd me also for the panes I had tane, and said, if Charles his brother chan-cit to be sa happy as till obtean our Quen in mariage, that na man fuld haue mair credit with him then I; willing me to abyd with him a whyll, that he mycht discours with me at mair length. Sa eftir that I had taried with hym xv dayes, with favorable and humain enter-tenement when his leafor wald permit, putting me in hope that Charles wald be shortly at hym, and talld me sic newes as cam till hym out of all contrees; specially of the death of the Duc of Guise be Poltrot at the siege of Orleans, and apperit to be glaid of the death of that vailgeant warior. I culd not juge for the tym what mowed him.

Efterwart be oft conferrence with hym, I perfauit and suspected that he wald be found ennemy to the mariage of his brother with the Quen; and to get some tryall therof, I requesfit my compaignon Mons' Zuleger, to
drink him self mery with some of his secretaires, and then to cast in the
purpos of the mariage of Duc Charles with the Quen of Scotland, whither
it was defyrید and lyked by Maximilien or not. The said secretaire
schew hym, how that he was against any fa gret preferrement to his
brother, wherby he mycht becom King of Scotland and England baith;
be raisoun of a mint that themperour Charles 5. maid anes, to devyd
his dominions amang the thre sonnes of Ferdinand his brother, failging
aires of K. Phillip his sone; wha then had bot a sone, to wit Don
Carle, feakly of complexin, whom he efterwart flew secretly in prifoun
hym self, suspecting him to be of the reformed religion and having
intelligence with the princes of Flanders that profeffit the saine; and
Maximilien hoped to succed to the haill, failging aires of the said K.
Philine, as having maried the said Phillips sifter, and had many chil-
dren of his awen with hir, who he defyrit to be preferrit rather then
his awen brother. For incaice the Archeduc Charles had bene K. of
Scotland and England, he mycht the better usurp the Law Contres,
upon the allegeance of some auld rycht.

Eftir that I undertoold this I wald tary na langer, bot preffit daly to
return towards my L. Electour; and he again to stay me byfyd him,
seamed that he wuld fayn haue reteanit me in his serevice; at lengh
willit me to tarry bot a half year; bot humbly excusing my self, for
that I wes send for to be schortely in Scotland; quhilk moued hym the
mair ernestly to defyre me to tary with hym. Quhilk because I wald
not grant to do, I thocht he was discontent; and a nycht lait efter flup-
per, he parted in a boit towards the town of Lintis, and send his secre-
tary vnto me, excusing him that he mycht not meit with me before his
parting, for he had ane necessary occasion; and seing I was to return
in Scotland, he had writen a letter to the Quen in my fauours and commendation, quhilk the secretaire deluyed vnto me. I tald the secretaire that I had not yet seen Italy, and that I was purposed firſt to fe Venife, Rome, and fic thingis as wer to be seen ther, before my retournyng in Scotland, and refused the said letter at the firſt. He said, "Ther is na danger how lang it be on deluyerit, nothing contenit therin but concernyng your self." The toun of Auſburgh being the nereſt part of Germany towardis Venife, I agreid with Mons' Zuleger to retourn towards my L. Electour; and I tok my journey to Venife and Rome, and cam bak throw all the faireſt townis, and throw the Swifes land till Heidilberg, wher the Prince Electour held his court.

I haue ſaid heir abone how that the Duc of Guiſe wes flain be Poltrotduring the ſeige of Orleans, efter the battaill of Drues; in the quhilk baith the chiftanis war tane, the Prince of Conde for them of the religion, and the Conſtable for the K. The Quen mother maid the paice incontinent betwen the parties, against the mynd of Madame de Guiſe, wha requested hir not to mak the paice ſa fodenly, for then it wald be thocht that the Duc of Guiſe had bene the only cauſe of the warres. The Quen mother paſt fordwart nevertheles with the paice, chenging the Prince of Conde for the Conſtable, making them baith gud instrumetinis of the agrement. The paice being maid, the Quen mother maid moyen for a wyf to hir ſone K. Charles, and for that effect ſend vnto the Prince Palatin, a secretaire callit Monsieur Mylot; ſchawing vnto hym how that the King hir ſone had apprehendit ernestly the mariage of Maximiliens eldeſt dochter; willing him as a truſty frend, of his awen head to propone the matter as a ftedable allyiance for the weill of the empyre; and to ſend hir his apperance, and
the yong prences picture, quhilk fische thocht meit to be done before fishe wald procead mair publykly, for some raisones that fishe had for hir; quhilk he did very deligently, and send me in France with the anfwer and pictour, with a congratulation of the lait maid paice.

At my commyng to the court of France, quhilk wes at Paris for the tym, the Constable wald nedis be my convoy to the yong K. and Quen mother; wha had a mislyking of the said Constable for the tym, as having brocht in the Admyrall to Paris against hir will; wha was acusit to haue promyſed reward vnto the sairſaid Poſtrot for to sley the Duc of Guife. The Admyrall again defyred to com before the preuy conſaill, till purge him felf and to be tryed; but the Quen mother defyred rather ther hattrent and contention to continow, as having layed hir plat till fische hir gretnes in the dromely pondes of ther ftryf, as was manifeſtly fecn fen fyn. For during ther deuyſion, the Duc of Guife, K. of Navar, Prince of Conde, Constable, Marchall of St Andre, with the maift notable gret men of France, wer all flain down; and becauf the said Admyrall eschaipit during the warres, the paice was maid for the thrid tym; and vnder traiſt, at the mariage of the yong Prince or K. of Navar, now K. of France, the said Admyrall was murdriſt, with all that refte of the worthyeſt noblemen and captens of France.

To return vnto the purpos; the Constable and Admyrall wer at court at that tym against the Quen mothers will; wher the Admyrall wes declarit innocent of the Duc of Guife slauchter. And at that tym the Constable determinant to abyd at court, and till mantean him felf ther in his office of Gret Maiſter, and be the autorite of his gret office of the constablerie, affifted be the force of his frendis; for he vnderſtод sufficiently the Quen mothers Italien trickis. Therfore he to won credit
presented me to the yong King, and sate down vpon a stull beſyd him and the Quen his mother, and held his bonet vpon his head, taking vpon him the full autorite of his gret office; to the Quen mothers gret mislyking, with sic impafience that siche turned away hir faice when I wes declarien my commiſſion, efter the delyuerie of my lettres of cre-
dence to the K. and hir. Quhilk the K. wes very glaid to heir, being therby put in hope that the mariag wald tak effect, and wes fa defy-
rous to fe the picture of that lufty yong princes, that he cutted the thredis him self that band on the waxit claith about the said picture. And I in the mean tym reterit me fourth of the chamber, and was er-
neftly focht that after nun, bot not found vntill the Conſtable and Ad-
myrell cam to ther chamber at euen. Wha requyring to wit the cauſe of my retering, I remembrit the Conſtable how he mycht fe the rage that the Quen mother was intill; and how I again stood vpon the reput-
tation of my maiſter, wha was a fre prince. Then they wer glaid, and said that I had done weill, and schew me how they wer the cauſe; and that siche had maid a proclamation, that na ambaſſador ſuld address them bot vnto the K., and hir as Regent; therfore aduysit me to paſs the nyxt day to fee hir at denner, and that siche wald not fail to call for me, and inquyre the cauſe of my abſenting before I had tald out my haill commiſſion; and instructed me what I ſhld ſay for anſwer. Sa schone as hir Maielte ſaw me, siche ſend and defyred me to ſtay ther till siche had dyenet, and that siche ſuld ſend for the K. hir ſone to com to hir chamber, to heir out the ſtet of my commiſſion. The K. being com, the chamber wes yſchched.

P. 54. Hir Maielte firſt inquyred, why I tald not out the ſtet of my commiſſion the day before. I anſwerit, as I was inſtructed, how
that it apperit to me, that for the tym siche had na will of sa many
auditours, and that I steyed vpon hir better opportunite. Quhilk
anfwer siche seamed to tak in a gud part, willing me when at any
tym I mycht be sent again, to address my self only to the K. and
to hir, and to none vther. To that I anfwerit, that amang all the
Kingis faruandis I was best acquainted with the Conſtable, and ther-
fore maid him my convoy to baith ther Maieſteis. "Na," said siche, "I
find na falt that ye addrefsit yow to my gud goſſup;" bot siche hatted
hym deadly. Sa efter that I had endit the declaration of my haill
commiſſion, first anent the congratulation of the paice, and excuſes of
the confederat princes of thempyre for ſending help to the Prince of
Conde, during the warres for the religion, with a requiſt to kepe the
faid paice vnviolat, and till mak sic lawes of obliuion as wer wont to do
the Grekis and Romanis efter sic ciuill diſcenſions; and then how that
my lord Electour had procedit with Maximilien, and how his anſwer
was at wiſſis. All the tym that I ſpak, siche remembrit the K. to tak
gud head, and ſaid he was mekle-obliſt to that gud prence that tok sic
panes for his mariſage, and for the weall of his affaires.

Then siche entrit with me in particulair, eſtemyng that I wald not ſpend
ouer mekle tym in Dutcheſland, ſeing that I was ſirſt brocht vp in the
court of France; for albeit, siche ſaid, siche had anew that culd ſpeak
Dutche, yet few wer fa famylierly acquainte with the princis of them-
pyre, or that had sic fauour and credit as siche vnderſtood I had, to do the
K. and hir ſeruice; therfor offerit to mak me gentilman of the Kingis
chamber, prouydit with ane honorable penſion, and to be aduancit till
offices and honnours as gene I wer a Frencheman born; and that siche
wald employ me not only in Germany, but alſo in England and Flanderas.
I thocht her Maiestis offers very acceptable; but in the mean tym that I was awaiting vpon my dispaſche, the Admyralis death was conſpyred be the brether and frendis of the Duc of Guiſe, to be executed be capten Charry, in greteſt fauour with the Quen mother as cheif capten of hir garde ouer vi hundreth hacbuters, Gafcons choſen out of his regiment, by the ordinary gard. The ſaidenterpryſe being diſcouerit to the Conſtable be the auld Dutches of Ferrar, dochter to K. Louys the xij., moſther to the Dutches of Guiſe wydow, the Conſtable paſt to his house 4 legues fra Paris; and the nyxt day efter, the ſaid Capten Charry was slain vpon the caſſay of Paris, be Mons' Chattelier thadmyralis frend, quhilk pat the Quen and all the court in ane fear and firme oppinion, that the dede was done be the Conſtable and Admyralis di-rection. Bot the Admyrall purgit him ſelf. The Conſtable was ſend for, and many requestis maid vnto hym to ſattill and eſtablis quyetnes in the court and town.

Being yet at Paris on diſpatched, I raſauit wrettingis to com in Scotland, directed by my lordis of Murray and Liddingtoun, at the Quenis Maiſteis command, to be employed in some of her hyenes affaires of conſequence, quhilk I vnderſtod to be anent hir Maiſteis mariage. Wherupon I tok deliberation, at my retournyng in Ger-many, to mak a voyage in Scotland; far againſt the oppinion of the Conſtable, the Admyrall and the Prince Palatin; bot his ſone the Duc Cafimir tok occaſion to deſyre me till preſent his picture to the Quen of England. I haue ſaid alredy how that he was angry at me, because I refuſed to be ſent in England till propon his ma-riage to that Quen; being perſuadit thertu be the Vydam of Charters, laſtly com ther from the court of England; wha thocht him ſelf
fa famylier with the said Quen, that he send a gentilman Italien of his
to propon that mariage, as he allegit, at the instance of the Electour
Palatin. To whom the Quen gaif a generall alluring answer, defyring
the yong prince to com in England, eyther openly or prevely disguysed;
and how that sche wald never mary any man till sche mycht first see
him. Still I diſsuadit his father to send hym, alleging that it wald be
gret chargeis to him, and get nathing bot scorn for recompence; wherat
the yong prince was fa commoved that he left the court for thre dayes.
Bot the gud prince his father send for him, and boifed him, incacie he
becam not my frend. Sa we wer agreid that at this tym I fuld carry
with me his picture, and present it to the Quen of England in my
hame passyng throw England, feing that I was fa far againſt his gan-
ing ther; whilk I was content to do, prouyding that I mycht also haue
hame with me the picture of his father, his mother, and of all the reſt
of his brether and ſiſters, togither with a famylier ſriting from the
Electour, wherby I mycht haue the better occaſion and acces to bring
in the purpos of the pictures as be accident; hoping that sche wald
defyre to see them, specially the pictour of the said yong Duc.

And having obtenit my defyre, I tok my leaue and parted from Heidil-
berg, wher my gud lord Electour held his court for the tim; wha gaif me
commissiſ to the Quen of England, to wit, ane anſwer to hir demandit
allyance offenſyve and deffenſyve with the princes protestantis of Ger-
many; quhilk of before was bot obscurly anſwerit vnto hir ambaffa-
dour Sir Hery Knollis, at the dyet imperiaſ halden at Franckfort the
year 1562; excufing him ſelf and the reſt of the princes his confide-
ratis, wha had bot new choſen Maximilien to be K. of Romains, and
coadjutor to themperour his father; and that he had promyſed vnto
them to schew him self a plane protestant, sa schone as he durst efter the diſceſe of his auld father Ferdinand; and in the mean tym, had ther promyſe to kepe correſpondance with him, and to mak na band with any forrene prince, by his consent and knawlege; quhilk gene they did, he mycht perchance tak occasion therupon to lay the wyet on them, incaice he did not as he had promyſed. For they began to fear and dout of his vprycht meanyng anent the religion, and yet thocht not meit to mak him any occasion for ther part; bot incaice he kepit not his promyſe efter the diſceſe of Ferdinand, they full then planly band, and mak sic allynce with hir as fche had requyred; quhilk they durſt not for the tym discouer vtnto hir ambaſſadour; re-queſting hir Maieſte yet to kepe this secret vtnto hir felf.

P. 56. This excuse fche feamed to tak in a gud part, and promyſed to discouer it to nae of hir conſaill; bot fche lamented that the princes of Germany wer fa flaw and langſome in all ther deliberaotions. Wher-upon again I began till prayſe them for ther treuth, constancy, religion, ordour, and quik execution eftir they had concludit any wechty matter; bot I set out maift specially the Electour Palatin his humanite, his trating of strangers, vphalding of vniverſites; and how he was the mouth of his consideratis, to deall with all vther prencis nybours. Sché faide that I had raiſoun to speake fa of him, for he had wretten very far in my fauour, and how that he wald fayn haue retenit me langer with hym. I fchew again how laith I was to leaue him; and for to haue the better remembrance of hym, I defyred to cary hame with me his picture, and the pictures of his wyf and all his ſones and dochters. Sa schone as fche hard of the pictures, fche failed not till inquyre gif I had the picture of the Duc Hans Caſymir, and defyred very ernestly
to fe it; and when I allegit that I had left the saitis pictures at Londoun, sche being then at Hamtoncourt ten mylles fra Londoun, and that I wes redy to pas fordward, sche fai I fuld not part till sche had seen the haill pictures. Sa the nyxt day I deluyerit them all vnto hir Maieste, and sche defyred to retean them all nycht; bot sche tok my L. Robert Dudly to be juge of the Duc Cafymirs picture, and aponted me to meit hir the nyxt mornyng in hir garding; wher sche caufed deluyuer them all vnto me, and gaif me thankis for the ficht of them. I again offerit vnto hir Maieste any of the pictures, fa sche wald let me haue the auld Electour and his lady; bot sche wald haue none of them. I had also intelligence how first and laft sche dispyled the said Duc Cafymir. Therfore I wret bak from Londoun in chiffer, to his father and him self baith, diffuading them to medle any mair in that mariag; and relauit gret thankis efterwart fra the said yong Duc, wha maried incontinent the Duc Auguſt Electour of Sax his eldest dochter.

Albeit this is somthing by the purpos that I wes wreten anent the Quen our souerain, yet it bringis me hame vntill hir Maieste, with som purpos of mariag to hir self. For the Quen of England enterit with me very famylierly, and sche me of the litterly love that was betwen hir and the Quen my souerain; and how cairfull sche was of hir weilfare, and to fe hir weall fattelit in hir awen contre with hir subiectis, and alſo weill maried; and how that sche had in hir head twa persones to propone, any ane of the twa, for fittest husbandis vnto hir, wherby ther amytie mycht beft stand and increafe; hopping that sche wald alawes maray be hir aduyfe, for hir weall; promyfen vpon hir faith to wre vnto me with hir awen hand, fhortly efter my hame-
commyng in Scotland, that I mycht be a gud inſtrument to moue the Quen my mestres till accept other the ane or the other. Albeit siche forget to wret vn to me theranent, siche fend instructions vn to Meſter Randolph, till propon my L. Robert Dudley as a meit husband for our Quen. I suppone that my Lord Robert Dudley, efterwart Erle of Leceſter, had difsuadit hir to employ me in his mariadge with the Quen my fouerane, feing that Meſter Randolphe was ther alredy hir Hynes agent.

Now the Quen my maiftres, to kep promyſe and correspoundence with the Quen of England, had fend and aduertiſt hir, how that the mariadge with Archeduc Charles was proponit vn to hir; requyring hir frendly aduyſe and consent therto.

The Quen of England anſwerit, be hir agent Meſter Thomas Randolphe, as folowes. Efter a litle preface this he declares, and geues in be wret, the Quen his mestres mynd.

"The Quen my fouerane," said he, "hes not only deeply aduyſed vpon the matter anent the mariadge of your Maiſte, bot hes alſo thocht it necessary now by me, to ſchaw yow what siche thinketh baith melt and vnmeit to be confiderit, and ſeamly for hir be way of frendſchip to declar, as a dearſifter that intendis your Maiſteis honnour, and a loving frend that is cairfull for your Graces weall.

"Thre ſpeciall thingis hir Grace thinkis fit to be confiderit in mariadge. First, the mutuell contentation between baith parties, in respect of ther priuat perſonages, ſa that the loue may probabely continow, afweill before God as man.

"Secondly, that the perſonage may be ſuch as your Maiſte, being
a Quen of a gret realm and multitude of people, may be sure of ane vn-
fengeit allyance, be your nobilitie realm and commouns.

"Thridly, that the chufe be futch, that the amytie quhilk is now fa
frait betwix the Quenis Maieste and your Hynes, not only for your
awen personnes bot with boith your realmes, may be continuat and not
desoluit nor diſminiffit."

Then he delaitis at lenth, how that he dowtis not bot hir Maieste,
wha was anes maried, will consideratly wey the match to be very meit
boith for hir and hir awen subiectis; bot anent the thrid head, that
belanges vnto the Quen his fouerane, it meritis to be weall loked vpon.

"It is trew that the feaking out of a husband to your Maieste is
honorable and expedient; a thing that hir Maieste lykes weall of in
your Grace, albeiſthitherto ſche has not found ſuch diſpoſition in hir ſelf;
remitting hir hart and mynd in that behalf to be directed be almychtſ
God.

"Bot this heirin hir Maieste confidereth, that to ſeak out ſuch a
husband as is weall knawen to hir, is ſocht be your Gracis frendis in
themperours linage, moſt bring a manifeſt danger vnto the pryvat
amytie betwix your Maiefties; ane apperant occaſion to deſolue the
concord that is prefently betwix the twa nations; and thridly, ane in-
terruption of ſuche a courſe as vtherwais mycht be taken, to forther or
advance ſuche a tytle as your Grace mycht haue to ſuccead vnto hir
Maieste in the crown of England, gif hir Grace ſuld depart without
yſſue of hir body."

Then he vſes ſome vnfit perſuafions and menaces; as boiſting how
that ſome in England ar going about, with practyſes to set fordwart
ther pretendit richtis, to hir Maiestis prejudice; quhilk śche, be hir discreet behaunor and confourmitie to his mestres plefour may preuent, "in moving hir not only to procede in the inquistion of your G. richt, and to forther the fame at hir power, bot also to hender and empeſcheth that quhilk fall ſeam to the contraire.

"And now gif your Maiest wald knaw, what kind of mariagemycht beſt content hir and hir realm. Such a ane as may bred na je-louſie nor trouble betwix your Maiesties and your contrees, as did the mariagewith the Frenche King; bot rather it is to be wifſit, that ther mycht be found out ſome noble man of gret birthe within England, that mycht be agreeable vnſto you, with whom hir Maiest wald more redely and more eaſely extend and declair the gud will that hir Maiest has, to cauſe you enjoye before any creature any thing śche hes, nyxt hir ſelf or childrene. Vtherwaιs I moſt planely ſay, that my ſouerane can promyſe nothing agreeable to the feruent defyre śche hath to do your G. gud."

This was Maiſter Randolphes firſt inſtructions and propoſition vnto the Quen, anent hir mariagewith the Archeduc Charles. Bot he had a ſecret commiffion vnto my L. of Murray, and the ſecretair Lidding-toun, to propon my Lord Robert Dudly; and willit me alſo to ſet ford-wart his mariagewith the Quen, as meteſt of all vther; as ſalbe de-claired mair amply heirefter.

Be this kynd of dealing it apperis weall, how that the Quen of Eng-land miſlyked the mariagewith the Quen with the Archeduc Charles; and gaue farther declairation be ſending of the Erle of Suffix to them-perours court, afweill to congratulat his corownation, as indirectly to draw on the mariagewith betwen the ſaid Charles and his maiftres the
Quen of England; and brocht that matter fa fynly about, that Charles thocht the mariage with the Quen of England meter, and was put in gret hope that it fuld tak effect. Yit it was not fa secretly handled bot our Quen was aduertift thereof, be some of hir weill willairs in England; wherupon procedit inwart greffis and gruges betwen the twa Quenis; quhilk bursted out at a little occasion geuen be the Quen of England, in hir firft famylier wreting vnto the Quen, appering therby to geue her a frendly aduyfe on the auld maner; quhilk the Quen again thocht bot a double dealing, remembrance afweill vpon hir lait diffwading anfwer from the mariage of the Archeduc Charles, as vpon hir practyfes newly parfourmed in themperours court. The Quen of Englandis letter was wreten at the sut of some of the frendis of the house of Hammiltoun. For efter that mefter Randolph had spoken, as is abone mentionat, againft the mariage of the Quen with the Duc Charles, and had allegit that some nobleman born within England wald be meter; he procedit fa far, in preuy conference with my L. of Murray and the secretary Liddingtoun, as to say, “What wald ye think of my L. Robert Dudly for your Quen?” And finding small account to be maid therof, aduertisit the Quen his mestres. Wherupon occasion wes tane to geue leaue vnto Mathow Erle of Lenox, wha dwelt in England for the tym, to paʃ in Scotland as defyrous to fe the Quen, and tak ordour with some of his awen turnis; whais eldest fone my Lord Darly was a lufty yong prince, and apperantly was ane of the twa that the Quen of England had tald me fche had in hir head till offer vnto our Quen, as born within the realm of England.

To return vnto the letter wretin be the Quen of England vnto the Quen; fche wald appear therby to be cairfull for the Quen hir festers
quyet eftait and gouernement; willing hir to tak head that in schawing
pleasour to the Erle of Lenox, not to displeaſe nane of the house of Ham-
miltoun, wherby trouble and stryf in hir contre mycht arye; quhilk
ſche allegit to do vponſome brutis that ſche had hard; with ſindre
ſther ſic purpoſes, that ſomtymes wald not haue bene tane in ane euell
part. Bot now euery aduyſe geuen be the Quen of England was euell
interpret, partly for her proceadingis to the hendrance of the mariage
with Charles, and partly becaufe that Seigneur Dauid, now enterit to be
hir Hynes Frenche ſecretary, was not very ſkilfull in dyting of French
letrres quhilk ſche did not wret ouer again with hir awen hand; for
then baith the Quenis wret till ſther in Frenche with ther awen handis.
The anſwer thent that the Quen wret vnto theſaid letter, declared some
ſuſpition and anger to haue bene tane, in burſting out with some
ſpeches, that it was thocht be the Quen of England as an vpgeving of
the famylarite and ſifterly correſpondance that had bene kepit ſen the
Quenis retournyng hame out of France. Wherupon fa gret a cauldnes
grew, that they left aff baith fra wretting till vther, as they used to do
euery owk, be the poſtis that paſſit betwen ther courtis and Barwick;
letting a 2. monethes paſs by before that the Quen my maſtres tok pur-
pos to ſend me vnto the Quen of England, to renew ther outwart frend-
ſchip; for in ther hartis, fra that tym fourth, ther was nathing bot ge-
louſies and ſuſpitions. The Quen my maſtres thocht that gif ther di-
ſcord continowed, it wald cut aff all intelligence betwen hir and a no-
bber of gud frendis that ſche had in England; and that Quen had na
will of warres, bot defyrred be all meanis poſſible till eſhew commer or
any occaſion of expenfis; the King of Spain and ſche being already
entrit in controversy, and lyk to tak findre courſes, for the troubles and rebellion of Flandres and the Law Contrees; eſteming hir a secret sterer vp of them, not without caufe; for fche thocht hir ſelf abandonit be the K. of Spain, at the lait paice maid at Catteau Cambrifis; and hir cheifeſt conſaillouris thocht convenient for the eſtait of England to foster and nurife contrary factions, baith in France, Flandres, Scotland and Spayn.

At my hamecommyng in Scotland, I fand the Quenis Maieſte at Sant Jhonſtoun, in the year of God 1564. the 5. day of May, and was very fauourably reſauit be the Quenis Maieſte; when I preſented vnto hir Hynes, wretingis from themperour Maximilien, the Electour Palatin, the Duc of Lorrain, the Cardinall of Lorrain, and Duc of Aumall, all in my fauours. And efter I had inſourned hir at lenth how Maxi- milien was againſt the mariaghe of his brother Charles, fche vnderstanding alſo the Quen of Englandis part therintill, as is above ſpecified, fche pat the mariaghe with Archeduc Charles clean out of hir conceat. And wheras fche had bene myndit to ſend me in Germany, now fche tok purpoſe to ſend me in England; at what tym I was not yet reſoluit to ſetle my ſelf in Scotland, feing apperance of ſmall commodite, and of greter troubles and difordour then I beleuit to find at my hamecom- myng; and was laith to loiſe the occasions and offers of preferrement that had bene maid to me in France and vther partis. Bot the Quen my fouerane was ſa instant, and ſa weill inclynit, and ſchew hir ſelf endewed with ſa many princely vertus, that I thoſht it wald be againſt gud conſcience to leawe hir, requyrying ſa erneftly my help and ſeruice to draw hame again ay mair and mair the hartis of hir subiectis, that
had strayed and wer grown cauld during the lait troubles the quhilk
that siche was absent in France, and wer junite in a gret frendschip with
England; wherin siche had alfo gret handling for the tym, to won
frendis and kepe correpondance with that Quen. Then siche was fa
effable, fa gratious and discreet, that siche wan gret eftymation, and the
hartis of many baith in England and Scotland, and myn amang the
reft; fa that I thocht her mair worthy to be servit for litle proffet, then
any vther prence in Europe for gret commodite. Then siche was na-
turally liberall, mair than siche had moyen; for not only provydit siche
me with a pension of ane thowland markis, ane part of the same to be
tane out of hir drowry in France, bot siche wald alfo haue geuen me in
heritage the landis of Auchtcrmouchtie beyd Faland; quhilk I refu-
sed, alleging the same to be the nereft part of hir propertie, quhilk siche
mycht not weall want. Bot another, hearen that siche was fa weill
harted, focht it and gat it.

This way I was vincuſt and won to tary with hir, and to leawe all
vthir profitis or preferrement in France and vther contrees, albeit that
for the tym I had na vthir heritage bot my service. Sa about 2. or
3. monethes efter my hame commyng, I wes sent to the Quen of Eng-
land, with thir instructions folowyn, out of hir Maiesteis awen mouth;
to deall with the Quen of England, with the Spanifh ambassageour,
and with my Lady Margret Douglas, and with findre frendsis siche
had in England of dyuers oppinions; and generall instructions wreten
be the secretaire Liddingtoun, subfcruyit with hir Maiesteis hand, as
foloues.
"Instructions to our famylier servitor James Meluill, presently directed to our derrest sifter the Quen of England. At Edenbrough the 28. of September 1564.

"In the first, efter that ye haue presented our lettres, and maid our commendations in maiſt hartly maner, ye ſall declair vnſto our gud ſifter, that having bene in our progres towards the northerneſt partis of our ſaid gud ſifter, for con tinowation of the mutuell intelligence betuix us be all gud offices of amytie, we tok purpos to direct yow towards hir, to vſit hir vpon our behalf, to lat hir knaw our health and gud eſtait, and alſo at your return, be able to report the lyk of hir vnto us; being the perſoun in the warld to whom nyxt our ſelf, we wiſs maiſt gud luk and prosperite.

"Item, that by lettres of my Lord Robert to Liddingtoun, as alſo of her ſecretary to our brother of Murray, and ficlyk to Liddingtoun, we haue perſauit that our ſaid gud ſifter findisſome falt with our lettres, wretten to hir for anſwer of hirs in the Earle of Lenox matter, as gif we had taken her motion therin euell part. We are maiſt ſory that our lettreshes bene ſa interpreted, ſafaras conſcernit to our meanyng. For of treuth we had na vthir oppinion of hir in that matter, bot that hir aduertifment cam from a frendly mynd, and was baith worthy of thankis, and to be anſwerit with the lyk gud will; as we beleue we did in our lettre, albeit we remember not preſently the very wordis or ſubſtance therof. For we vſe not to reſerue any copie of our famylier lettres wretten with our awen hand, quhilk now we repent of that lettre; for gene we had ane copie of it, we mycht now clear our ſelf of
that dout, what wordes they wer therin mycht any wise seem to tend to hir offence. Therefore ye fall prey hir in our name, to let you see in her letter what wordis they ar wherof sche conceaues offence; that ye declaring thereupon my part and meanyng, may put hir out of any fic supposition. Treuth it is, at the refait of the letter we wer not a little offendit, and thocht we had gud caufe. It apperit no les then that our nobilitewe wes so greuit with our licence granted to the Erle of Lenox, that his commyng wes lyk to disturb the quyetnes of our realm. Our brother of Murray and Liddingtoun fisnew vnto vs, that they perceaued by her secretarys lettres, that they wer also thocht as parties in this matter; and that they mislykg also his commyng, defyred the stay therof to be procured by tha indicent meanis, wherof they protestit vnto us the plat contraire. And indeid we haue better proif of ther fidelitet towardis ws, then that we can suspect any fic double dealing in ther handis, they being sa far oblif vnto vs, and sa neir about ws. We thocht vs litle addetted vnto that persone, whom-foeuer he wes, maid fis report of our subiectis, that they wald mak ther doleancis till any vther then our self; specially in a matter wherein no man culd be tuiched to his displeaour.

"Thir and the lyk consideratios mouit vs to a gret choler; quhillk mycht haue bene occasion that we wret the more frelye, and wes not curious to couer our passions; wretng to hir with whom we esteam vs sa famylier, that fishe wald tak all in gud part that proceadis from vs; specially that tendis not to hir offence, as trewly never word of that lettrewas menit by vs. Therfore ye fall prey hir to put away all sic oppinions, gif fishe has conceauit any; and gif ther be any word in our letter hauying twa fences, by myfconstruyng or taking in
the worst part may give her occasion of offence, that she will rather interpret the same to the gentlest signification, and not cryminallie; and then I doubt not but the hair letter fall appear to her, as it was by vs conceaudit and directed; that is, from a dear friend to another.

"Farther of our mynd ye haue conceaudit, by that we haid said vnto you be mouth; quhilk ye mon enlarge as occaſion requyres.

"Ye may weall, be any vther talk that fiche fall minifter vnto you, answer conform to the subſtance of Liddingtons letteres, wreten to my L. Robert and Master Cicill, to draw on specially another meting of men of credit, fullie inſtructed with baith our myndis; and to deall fa planly and franckly as all fuppiotions, driftis and eyleftis may haue ane end.

"Ye mon also inquyre diligently of the parlement, at all them that can geue you knawlege therof; for what cauſe it is callit, what is to be treited in it, how lang it will leſt; and gif ye may learn any thing to be handled therin tuenching vs, ye fall fay as of your awen head, that your miftres will not beleue that fiche will fuffer any thing to be trait-ed therin, that may directly or indirectly tend to our prejudice, we not being by hir fowrwarne theroft. Sche knawes that afweill our felf as our minifters, whom we haue at any tym directed in that partis, hes euer dependit vpon hir only aduyse, and folowed the famyyn in all pointis; and that fén it was the fpeciall matter that was moued in the begynnynyng of the laſt parlement, the eſtabliffing of the fuccessfioun, and lyk anough the fubiectis will yet be erneft to be at ane certantie in that point; gif fiche omitis fa gud ane occasion to do fomething for vs, wherby the warld may vnderſtand that fiche vſes vſ and eſtemes vſ as hir nyxt cusing and only fitter, the warld will think that hir amytie is
not so great as we took it to be; and them that enveys our familiarite, and wold have it broken, will conceaue matter to speake that the frendship is rather in wordis than in effect.

"Marie R."

P. 62. Being arriuit at Londoun, I took lodging neir the court, quhilk wes at Westmeifter. Incontinent my host advirtist of my commyng, and that same nycht hir Maiestie sent Maiister Lattoun, now gouernour of the Yll of Weich, to welcom me in hir name, and to schaw me that the nyxt mornyng siche fuld be in hir garding be aucht haures, to geue me audience; for siche wes advirtist from the Erle of Bedford, gouernour of Berwik, that I was be the way. That same nycht, Sir Ny­cholas Throgmortoun, ane of my auld and dest frendis be lang ac­quantance, first during his baniſſement in France in the regne of Quen Marie, and efterwart being ambassadour in France for this Quen, wher I was for the tym yet very yong, pensioner to the King Henry II., and seruant to the conſtable his cheif conſaillour: This Sir Ny­cholas was not only my dear frend, wha had procured a pension for me fra his meſtres, to help to enterteny me, (when I was willingly baniſſit from the court of France, sa lang as ther wes ciuill warres betwen France and Scotland, during the quhilk tym I remanit in Ger­many :) The said Sir Ny­cholas being for the tym at court, cam and fouped with me that same nycht; wha was also a devot frend to the Quen my meſtres, and to hir richt and title to the succeſſion of the crown of England. Be him I had ample and famylier infromation, and fur intelligence and frendly aduife, how to proced with the Quen and euerie courteour in particulair; for he wes a gret instrumet to
help my L. of Murray and secretary Liddingtoun, to pak vp the first
frendship and correpondance betwen the twa Quenis, and betwen
the Erle of Murray and my L. Robert, and betwen the twa secre-
taires. Albeit he had na lyking for the tym, nother of my L. Robert,
nor of Meifter Cicill, yet he knew that then nathing culd be done with-
out them. Amang vther thingis, he gaif me aduyfe to vfe gret famy-
larite with the ambassadour of Spain, in caice I fand the Quen his
maistres our hard and difficill; alleging that itwald be a gret fpure
to moue the Quen of England, to geue our Quen a greter contentement
in hir defyres then fche had yet done.

The nyxt mornyng, Maifter Lattoun and Meifter Randolphe, lait
agent for the Quen of England in Scotland, cam to my loging to con-
voy me to hir Maieſte, wha wes as they said alredy in the garding;
and with them a fervand of my L. Robertis, with a horſe and futman-
till of veluet paflemented with gold, for me to ryd vp̄; quhilk fér-
uand with the said horſε awaited vp̄on me all the tym that I remanit
ther. I fand her Maieſte spacing in ane alley; wher efter that I had
kifit hir hand, and presented my letter of credence, I tald her Maieſte
in Frenche thc effect of my commiſſion, as neir to the forſaid inſtruc-
tions as I culd; and fometymes being interrupted be hir demandis, I
anſwerit accordingly. The cauſe why I fpak Frence was, that I wes
bot laitly com hame, and culd not as yet fpake my awen langage fa
redely. Hir firſt demand was anent the lettre that the Quen had
wreten, with ſic difpyťfull langage vnto her, that fche beleuit all
frendſchip and famyliarite had bene geuen vp̄; quhilk wes cauſe that
ſche myndit never to wret again bot another as difpyťfull, quhilk ſche
tok out of hir pouth, for ſche had it alreedy wreten, to let me ſee:
and said, because she thought it ouer gentill she delayed to send it, 
vntill she had wretten another mair vehement, for anfwer to the 
Queenis angry bill. For my part, I apperit to find sic hard interpreta-
tion to be maid vpon the Queenis loving and frank dealing, very strange; 
and how that the Quene culd not remember what wordes they ar 
wherat she conceaues sic offence. Wherupon she schew me also the 
Queenis lettre, quhilk she had redy in hir hand to let me see. 
Quhilk when I had sean, I said I culd find therein na offenlywe 
word, in respect of ther gret famyliarte; alleging that albeit hir 
Maiestie culd speak aſgud Frenche as any that had never bene out of 
the contre, that yet she laiketh the vſe of the Frenche court lan-
gage, whilk wes frank and ſchort, and had oft tymes twa significa-
tions, quhilk discreet and famylier frendis tok alwayes in the beſt 
part; preing hir to rywe the angerie wretingis quhilk ſche thocht to 
have ſend for anſwer, and in reuenge of the Queenis; and ſaid, that I 
fuld never let the Quen knaw, that her trew plain meanyng was fa 
mifconſtrewe. Alwaies at length, ſche being defyrous of ane honest cou-
lour or excufe, ſche was the easelye pleafit and fatisfyed in that point, 
for the fear ſche had that frendſchip and correſpondance fuld leaw aff; 
our Quen being the firſt ſeaker to renew and continow the fam be 
fending of me ther, and wald not ſtand vpon ceremonies with hir eld-
eft fifter. Then in my preſens ſche rawe all the angrie wretingis and 
anſweres, with promyſe of ſic frendly and frank dealing in tymes com-
myng, as all hir gud fifters doingis and proceedingis fuld be interpret 
to the beſt.

The harrang that I maid firſt vnto hir in Frenche is bot ſchort, as 
folowes.
"Madame la royne vo̊tre fueure fe recommande tres affectueůment a vo̊tre bonne grace, et m'a commande de vous dire qu'elle a estime ces deux moys passées plus qu'un an, pource que durant icelles elle n'a rien entendu de vo̊tre Mai̊sté, pour toůjours continuer l'amytie et bonne intelligence entre vous deux comme au parauant. Pourtant elle delibera me despechë vers vo̊tre Mai̊stè, tant pour vous veñter de sa parte, et de vous faire entendre de fa sante et bonne prosperite, comme aussy a mon retour de pouvoir faire le semblable raport de vo̊tre Mai̊sté, comme de la personne de ce monde alaquelle, apres foy mesfines, elle souhait plus de felicite et prosperite.

"Sa Mai̊sté m'a aussy commande de vous declarer, que par quelques lettres de Monfieur le Grand a Liddingtoun, elle a peu comprendre que vo̊tre Mai̊sté a trouue quelque chose a reprendre dans la lettre quelle vous a escrit, pour responca la vo̊tre touchant laffaire du Conte de Lenox, comme l'elle eut prins vo̊tre admonition en mauvais parte. Sa Mai̊sté sera bien dolent dentendre que fes lettres aurront estees interpretees fy contraires a fon intention, voyant quelle ne print autre conception de laduẙse de vo̊tre Mai̊sté pour lors que comme procedant dune amyable volunte, incitant fa Mai̊sté plustoît a vous remercier et respondre gratieuffement, comme elle pense auoir fait, que de monstrer aucun sing de mescontentment; fa Mai̊sté ne pouvant foy resouuerir de toutes les termes de fadite lettre, pource quelle neſt accouſtune de garder aucune copie des lettres quelle escrit famylieremen̊t de fa propre main, dequoi elle fë repent tresbien a prefent."

Being procedit this far f̊che f̊teday me, and tok out the lettres abone specified, to f̊chew me as f̊aid is.

Now the auld frend̊ship being renewed, f̊che inquyred gene the
Quen had send any anwer anent the proposition of a marriage maid to hir be Maiſter Randolphe. I anſwerit as I wes inſtructed, that the Quen thocht little or nathing therof; bot lukit for the meting of some commiſsioners vpon the borders, with my Lord of Murray and the fecretary Liddingtoun, to confer and trait vpon all fic matters of greteft importance, as mycht concern the quyetnes of baith the contrees, and contentement of baith the Quenis myndis. "Sa feing that your Maieſteis can not fa ſchone find the opportunite of meting, ſamekle defyred betwen your ſelues, quhilk is not expedient nether vntill all vther doutis and defyres be firſt maid clear, be your maiſt truſty and famylier conſellours; the Quen my meſtres, as I haue ſaid, is myndit to ſend for hir part, my L. of Murray and the fecretary Liddingtoun, and is in hope that your Maieſte will ſend my Lordis of Bedford and my L. Robert Dud-ly." Sche ſaid, that it apperit I maid bot ſmall accompt of my L. Robert, feing that I named the Erle of Bedford before him; bot or it wer lang, ſche fuld mak hym a greter erle, and that I fuld ſe it done beſfore my returnyng hame; for ſche eſtemed him as hir brother and beſt frend, whom ſche fuld haue maried hir ſelf, gif euer ſche had bene myndit till tak a husband. Bot being determinit to end hir lyf in vir-ginite, ſche wifſit that the Quen hir ſiſter fuld mar y him, as meteſt of all vther; and with whom ſche mycht find in hir hart to declaire the Quen fecond perſon, rather then with any vther. For being matched with hym, it wald beſt remove out of hir mynd, all fear and ſuſpiſion to be offendit be vſurpation before hir death; being afſured that he was ſa loving and truſty, that he wald never geue his conſent, nor ſuffer ſic thing to be enterpryſed during hir tym. And to cauſe the Quen my meſtres to think the mair of him, I was requyred to stay
till I had seen him maid Erle of Leyceſter, and Barron of Denbich, with gret solemnite at Westmeſter; hir ſelf helping to put on his ceremo-
niall, he ſitting ūpon his knees before hir, keping a gret grauite
and discret behauour; bot ſche culd not refrain from putting hir hand
in his nek to kittle him fmylingly, the Frenche ambaſſadour and I
ſtanding beſyd hir. Then ſche asked at me how I lyked of him. I
ſaid, as he was a worthy ſubiect, he was happy that had rencontrit a
princes that culd dicern and reward gud ſeruice. “Yet,” ſche ſaid,
“ye lyk better of yonder lang lad;” pointing towardis my Lord Dar-
ley, wha as nereſt prince of the bluid bure the ſwerd of honour that
day before hir. My anſwer again wes, that na woman of ſprit wald
mak choiſe of ſic a man, that was lyker a woman than a man; for he
wes very luſty, berdles and lady facit. I had na will that ſche culd
think that I lyked of him, or had any ey or deling that way; albeit I
had a ſecrète charge to deal with his mother my Lady Lenox, to pur-
ches leawe for him to paſs in ſcotland, wher his father was alredy,
that he mycht fe the contre, and convoy the Erle his father bak again
to England.

Now the ſaid Quen was determinit to trait with the Quen my
ſouerane, firſt anent hir mariſage with the Erle of Leyceſter, and for that
effect promyſed to ſend commiſſioners vnto the borders. In the mean
tym, I was favorably and famylierly vſed; for during nyn dayes that
I remanit at that court, hir Maiſte pleſit to confer with me euery day,
and ſomtymes thrys vpon a day, to wit a foir nun, efter nun and
efter ſupper. Ŝomtymes ſche wald say, that ſen ſche culd not meit
with the Quen her gud ſiſter hir ſelf, to confer famylierly with hir, that
ſche fuld open a gud part of hir inwarte ſynd vnto me, that I mycht
fichaw it again vnto the Quen; and saith that sche was not so offendit at the Quen's angry lettre, as for that sche seem'd to disdain so far the marriage with my L. of Leycister, quhilk sche had caufed Meſter Randolphe propon vnto hir. I saith that it mycht be he had tuechit something therof to my L. of Murrey and Liddington, bot that he had not proponit the matter directly vnto herſelv; and that afweill her Maieſte, as they that wer her maift famylier confellouris, culd conjectour na thing thervpon bot delayes and drifting of tym, anent the declaring of hir to be second persoone; quhilk wald try at the meating of the commiſsioners abone ſpecified. Sche saith again, that the tryall and declairation therof wald be haifted fordward, according to the Quen's gud behauoir, and applying to hir pleſour and aduyſe in hir mariage; and feing the matter concernyng the ſaid declairation wes ſa weichty, sche had ordonit some of the beſt lawers in England, diligently to search out wha had the beſt rycht; quhilk sche wald wisſ fuld be hir dear fifter rather then any vther.

I saith I was assured that hir Maieſte wes baith out of dout therof, and wald rather sche fuld be declairit then any vther; bot I lamented that euən the wyſeſt princes will not skance ſufficiently vpon the parcialites and pretences of some of ther famylier confellouris and ſeruandis; except it wer fic a notable and rare prince as K. Hary the 8., hir Maieſteis father of gud memore, wha of his awen head was determinit to declair his fifter fone K. James the 5., (at what tym hir Maieſte was not yet born, bot only hir fifter Quen Mary,) hayr apparant to the crown of England, failſeing the aires gottin of his awen body, for the ernest defyre he had till vnit this haill ylland. Sche saith, sche was glaid he did it not. I saith that then he had bot a dochter, and was in dout to haue any ma children, and yet had not ſa many ſuspitions in Q
his head; and that hir Maieſte was out of all dout euertill haue any childrene, as being deliberat to dy a virgen. Sche fai̇d that fiche was never myndit to mary, except fiche wer compellit be the Quen hir fifters hard behaunour towards hir, in doing by hir conſaill as fai̇d is. I fai̇d, "Madam, ye ned not to tell me that; I knaw your ſtaitly ſto- mak: Ye think gene ye wer maried, ye wald be bot Quen of England, and now ye ar King and Quen baith; ye may not suffer a commander."

Sche apperito be ſae effectionit to the Quen hir gud fifter, that fiche had a gret defyre to ſe hir; and becauſe ther defyre meting culd not be ſa haiftey brocht till paſs, ſiche deſtyed oft to luk vpon hir picture, and tok me in to hir bed chamber, and oppenit a litle lettroun wherein wer dyuers litle pictures wrapped within paipr, and wretent vpon the paiper, ther names with hir awen hand. Vpon the firſt that ſiche tok vp was wretent, "My lordis picture." I held the candell and preſfiitto ſemy lordis picture. Albeit ſiche was laith to let me ſe it, at lenth I be importunite obteanit the ficht therof, and aſkit the ſame to cary hame with me vnto the Quen; quhilk ſiche refuſed, alleging ſiche had bot that ane of his. I fai̇d again, that ſiche had the principall; for he was at the fartheſt part of the chamber ſpeaking with the ſe- cretary Cicill. Then ſche tok out the Quenis picture and kifſit it; and I kifſit hir hand, for the gret loue I faw ſiche bure to the Quen. Sche ſchew me alſo a fair ruby, gret lyk a racket ball. Then I defyr̄ed that ſiche wald eyther ſend it as a token vnto the Quen, or elis my Lord of Leceſters picture. Sche fai̇d, gene the Quen wald folow hir conſaill, that ſiche wald get them baith with tym, and all that ſiche had; bot fuld ſend hir a dyamont for a token with me. Now it was lait efter supper; ſiche appointed me to be at hir the nyxt mornynɡ be
8. hours, at quhilk tym sche vſed to walk in hir garden; and inquyred sundre things at me of this contre, or vther contrees wherein I had laitly trauelit; and caused me to eat with hir dame of honour, my lady Stafford, ane honorable and godly lady, wha had bene at Geneva, benifit during the regne of Quen Mary, that I mycht be always neir hir Maieſte, that scheincht conferr with me; and my lady Staffordis dochter was my meſtres, for I was of ther acquaintance when they paffit throw France, and had gud intelligence be hir and be my lady Throgmortoun.

At dyuers metingis ther wald be dyuers purpoſes; and the Quen my fouerane had inſtructed me somtymes to leau matters of grauite, and caſt in fome purpoſes of mirrines, or elis I wald be tyred vpon, as being weill infoured of hir fifters naturell. Therforſe in declaring the cuſtomes of Dutchland, Polle and Italy, the buſking and clothing of the dames and wemen was not forget, and what contrey weid was best ſetten for gentilwemen to wair. The Quen of England ſaid schein had of dyuers fòrtis; quhilkis euerday ſa lang as I was ther ſchein chengit; ane day the Englifch weid, ane the Frenche, and ane the Ytalien, and ſa of others; askig at me quhilk of them set hir beſt. I ſaid the Italien weid; quhilk pleſit hir weill, for ſchein delyted to ſchaw her golden coloured hair, waring a kell and bonet as they do in Italy. Hir hair was reder then gellow, curlit apparently of nature. Then ſchein entrit to dicern what kynd of coulour of hair was reputed beſt; and inquyred whither the Quenis or hirs was beſt, and quhilk of them twa was faireſt. I ſaid, the fairenes of them baith was not ther worſt faltes. Bot ſchein was erneſt with me to declare quhilk of them I thocht faireſt. I ſaid, ſchein was the faireſt Quen in England, and ours
the fairest Quen in Scotland. Yet sche was erneft. I said, they wer baith the fairest ladyes of ther courtes, and that the Quen of England was whytter, bot our Quen was very luome. Sche inquyred qhilk of them was of hyest stature. I said, our Quen. Then sche said, the Quen was ouer heych, and that hir self was nother ouer hich nor ouer laich. Then sche askit what kynd of exercyses sche vfed. I said, that I was dispatchit out of Scotland, that the Quen was bot new com bak from the hyland hunting; and when sche had leaser fra the affaires of hir contre, sche red vpon gud buiks, the histories of dyuers contrees, and somtymes wald play vpon lut and virginelis. Sche speirit gene sche plaid weill. I said, raifonably for a Quen.

That same day efter dener, my L. of Hundfsden drew me vp till a quyet gallerie that I mycht heir some musik, bot he said he durst not advow it, wher I mycht heir the Quen play vpon the virginelis. Bot efter I had harkenit a whyll, I tok by the tapifferie that hang before the dur of the chamber, and feing hir bak was toward the dur, I entrit within the chamber and ftood still at the dur chek, and hard hir play excellently weill; bot sche left aff a schone as sche turnit hir about and saw me, and cam forwartis femyng to ftryk me with hir left hand, and to think fchame; alleging that sche vfed not to play before men, bot when sche was solitary hir allaine, till eschew melancholy; and askit how I cam ther. I said, as I was walken with my L. of Hundfsden, as we paft by the chamber dur, I hard fic melodie, qhilk rauyft and drew me within the chamber I wift not how; excuseing my falt of hamelynes, as being brocht vp in the court of France, and was now willing to suffer what kynd of punifement wald pleife hir lay vpon me for my offence. Then sche sat down laich vpon a
kuſſchen, and I vpon my knee beſyd hir; bot fche gaif me a kuſſchen
with hir awen hand to lay vnder my kne, quhilk I refuſed, bot fche
compellit me; and callit for my lady Stafford out of the nyxt cham-
ber, for fche was hir allain ther. Then fche asked whither the Quen
or fche played beft. In that I gaif hir the prayfe. Sche faid my
Frenche was gud; and fperit gif I culd fpeak Italen, quhilk fche fpak
raifable weill. I faid, I taried not abone tua monethes in Italy, and
had brocht with me fome bukis to reid vpon; bot had na leaſer to
learn the langage perſyttly. Then fche fpak to me in Dutche, bot it
was not gud; and wald wit what kynd of bukis I lyked beſt, whither of
theologie, history, or loue matters. I faid, I lyked weill of all the fortis.

I was erneſt to be diſpetſchit; bot fche faid that I tyredſchoner of
hir company nor fche did of myn. I faid, albeit I had na occaſion
ty tyre, that it was tym to retoum; bot I was ftayed twa dayes langer
till I mycht fe hir dance, as I was infourmed; quhilk being done,
fche inqyred at me whither fche or the Quen dancit beſt. I faid, the
Quen dancit not fa hich and diſpoſedly as fche did. Then again fche
wisſit that fche mycht fe the Quen, atſome convenient place of mea-
ting. I offerit to convoy hir ſecretly in Šcotland be poift, clothed lyk
a paige diſgyſed, that fche mycht fe the Quen; as K. James the 5.
paſt in France diſgyſed, with his awen ambaffadour, to fe the Duc of
Vendomes fifter that fuld haue bene his wyf; and how that hir cham-
ber fuld be kepit as thoch fche wer ſeak, in the mean tym, and nane to
be preuy therto bot my lady Stafford, and ane of the grumes of hir
chamber. Sche faid, Alace! gene fche mycht do it; and ſeamed to lyk
weill of fic kynd of langage, and ſved all the meanis fche culd to caufe
me perſuad the Quen of the gret loue that fche bure vnto hir, and was
myndit to put away all geleusies and suspitions, and in tymes comynge a straiter frendiship to stond between them then euer had bene of be-
fore; and promyſed that my dɪpafche fuld be delueryt vnsto me very ſchortly, be Meſter Ciſcil at Londoun. For now ſche was paſt till Hamton court, wher ſche gaif me my anſwer be mouth hir felf, and hir ſecretery be wret.

The nyxt day my L. of Leycifter deſyred me to faill in his barge down the watter of Tames to Londoun, quhilk wes ten myles from Hamtoncourt. He had in his company, his gud brother Sir Harry Sidney deputy of Yreland. Be the way my ſaid L. entrít with me fa-mylierly, alleging that he wes weill acquented with my L. of Murray, Liddingtoun and my brother Sir Robert; and that he was also fa weill acquanted with me be ſeſte, that he durſt be fa hamly as to re-
quyre, that I wald ſchaw him what the Quen my meſtres thoſcht of of him, and of the mariage that Meſter Randolphe had proponit. Wher unto I anſwerit very cauldly, as I was be the Quen commandit. Then he began to purge himſelf of fa proud a pretence as to mary fa gret a Quen, eſtemyng him ſelf not worthy to deicht hir ſchone; al-
leging the invention of that propoſition to haue proceadit of Meſter Ciſcil his ſecretny. "For gif I fuld," ſaid he, "haue ſeamed to defyre that mariage, I fuld haue ſeamt the ſauour of baith the Quenis;" preing me till excuſe him vnsto the Quen, that it wald please hir Ma-
ſeſte not to imput vnsto him that lourd ſalt, bot vnsto the malice of his ennemys.

Landing at Londoun, our denner was prepaired be the Erle of Pen-
burg; wha being gret maifter, yet humbled him fa far as to ſerve the ſaid table, as meſter househald him ſelf; and ſchew him ſelf to be a
deuot frend to the Quene anent hir title. That efter denner, I tok my
leawe at the Frenche ambassadour, with dyuer aduertifmentis from
him, and from the Spanifh ambassadour. My L. of Leycefter fend
also wretengis with me to my L. of Murray, till excuse him at the
Quenis hand.

The day apponted, I gat my despaſche fra secretary Cicill, together
with a lettre of credit and a mair ample declaration of the Quenis mynd,
tueching the same anſwers that ſche had maid vnto me hir ſelf. He
gait me alſo a wreteng to the secretary Liddingtoun; for as I haue
ſaid, my L. of Leſifter, and he my Lord of Murray and the secretary
Liddingtoun, reuled baith the Quenis, and kepit correſpondance togither
as yet.

When I tok my leawe, the secretary Cicill convoyed me throw the
cloſe to the vtter get of his palice, ſa I may call it, efter he had put a faire
cheigne about my nek hym ſelf. My Lady Lenox and Sir Nycholas
Throgmorton ſend many gud aduyces to the Quen, to be folowed
fourth according to the tym and occasions. My Lady Lenox ſend alſo
takens to the Quen, a ring with a fair dyemont; ane emeraud to my
L. hir huſband, wha was yet in Scotland; a dyamont to my L. of
Murray; ane orlegeor montre ſetwith dyamontis and rubis, to the
secretary Liddingtoun; a ring with a ruby to my brother Sir Robert;
for ſche was still in gud hope, that hir fone my Lord Darley fuld com
better ſpeid then the Erle of Leyceſter, anent the mariag with the
Quen. ſche was a very wyfe and diſcret matroun, and had many fa-
uorers in England for the tym.

At my hamecommynɡ, I fand the Quenis Maieſte ſtill in Edinbrough;
to whom I declaired the maner of my proceding with the Quen of
England, and hir anſwer to the speciall headis of my instrucțions in wret.

Hir Maieſte anſwerit to the firſt; That wheras the Quen thocht the tym very lang ſen ſche reſauit other word or wret fra hir, whereby ſche mycht vnderſtand of her gud eſtait, and had ſend me ther to vefit hir in hir behalf; That ſche thocht the tym aſlang, albeit ſche had conceaued some greif anent the angry lettre; quhilk was the greter, in reſpect it appert that ſche diſaunit the offer of the beſt gud ſche had till geue, to wit the man whom ſche eſted as hir brother. And wheras ſche had ſend me to vefit hir, ſchewas mair content with my commyng then ſchewald haue bene of any vther; being of hir gud acquantance, with whom ſche mycht famylierly declair hir inwart mynd vnto the Quen my maiftres, ſeing ſche culd not meit with hir...

As for the Parlement, it wes yet in dout whither it held or not. Gene it held, the Quen fuld get na hurt in hir richt, nother directly nor indirectly, bot fuld be alwayes forwarit in dew tym.

Then I ſchew hir Maieſte at lenth, of all vther purposes that fell out be occaſion betwen hir and me; togither with the oppinions and ad‑uertismentis of dyuers of hir frendis in England, afweill catholikis as proteſtantis; and from the ambaffadour of Spain, of the K. his maisters gud will towards hir Maieſte; and lyk wayes of Don Carle the
prince, albeit that he was for the tym in some suspition with his fa-
ther; wherby the purpose of mariage wald apperantly tak some delay,
vtill matters mycht fram better between the father and the sone; af-
suring hir Maieste of his awen perticulair service and furtherance at his
power, and fuld from tym to tym mak hir intelligence.

Hir Maieste was very glaid that matters ver brocht again in fa gud
termes, as that famylier dealing mycht continew between hir and the
Quen of England; wherby sche mycht have acces to get intelligence
fra a gret number of noble men and vthers, hir frendis and factioners
in England; and because sche fearit alfo to get the wyet of ther discord,
gif it had continewed.

Efter that hir Maieste had vnderstand at gret lenth, all my handling
and proceedingis in England, sche inquyrit whither I thocht that Quen
menit trewly towards hir afweill inwarty in hir hart, as sche apperit
to do outwardly be hir speach. I said, in my jugement, that ther was
nather plain dealing nor vprycht meanyng, bot gret diffimulation, emu-
lution, and fear that hir princely qualites fuld ouer sche, chaife hir out,
and displace hir from the kingdome; as having alredy hendrit hir mar-
riage with the Archeduc Charles of Austria, and now offering vnto hir
my L. of Leyceſter, whom sche wald be laith as then to want. Then
the Quen gaif me hir hand, that sche fuld never mary the said new maid
erle; albeit schortly whyll efter, my L. of Murray and Bedford met
befyd Berwik to trait vpon the mariage with Leyceſter, with flenderer
offers and les effectuell dealing then was loked for. Bot the said Erle
of Leyceſter had wretten fa discreet and wyſe lettres vnto my L. of Murray,
for his excuses, that the Quen apperit to haue fa gud lyking of hir, as
that the Quen of England began to fear and fuxpect that the said mariage

R
mycht perchance tak effect. And therfore my L. Darley obteanit the rather licence to com in Scotland, wha was a lufty youth, in hope that he fuld preuaill being present, before Leycester that was absent. Qhilk licence was obteanit be the meanis of the secretary Cicill; not that he was myndit that any of the mariages fuld tak effect, bot with sic schiftis and pratikes to hald the Quen on maried sa lang as he culd. For he persuadith him self, that my L. Darley durst not pa$t fordwart without the consent of the Quen of England to the said mariage; his land lying in England, and his mother remanyng ther. Sa he thocht it lay in the Quen his mistres awen hand, to let the mariage go fordwart, or to ftey the same at hir plesour; and incacie my L. Darley wald disobey the Quen of Englandis charge, to com bak at hir ca, intendit to forfault him, wherby he fuld lois all his landis richtis and titles that he had in England.

The Quenis Majeste, as I haue sa[id], efter hir returnyng out of France to Scotland, behaued hir self sa princely, sa honorably and discretly, that hir reputation spred in all contrees; and was determynit and also inclynit to continow in that kynd of comelynes, vnto the end of hir lyf; defyring to hald nane in hir company bot sic as wer of the best qualitez and conuerfation, abhorrin all vices and vittious perfonnes, whither they wer men or wemen; and requestet me to afflitt hir in geuyng hir my gud conſaill, how fiche mycht vſe the meateſf meanis till aduance hir honěft intention; and incacie fiche, being yet yong, mycht forget hir ſelf in any vnſeamly geſtour or mifbehauour, that I wald warn hir therof, with my admonition to forbear and refourm the ſam. Qhilk commiſſion I refuſed alſogether, saying that hir verteous actions, hir naturell jugement, and gret experience fiche had learnt in the company
of so many notable princes in the court of France, had instructed hir so well and maid hir so able as to be ane exemplar to all hir subjextis and servandis. But schë wald not leave it so, bot schë said schë knew that schë had committed dyuers errours, vpon na euell menyng, for lek of the admonition of loving frendis; because that the maiſt part of courteousis commonly flatteris princes to won ther fauour, and will not tell them the verite, fearing to tyn ther fauour; and therfore adjured me, and commandit me to accept that charge; quhilk I said was a ruynous commiſſion, willing hir to lay that bourthen vpon hir brother my Lord of Mourray and the secretory Liddingtoun; bot schë said that schë wald not tak it in so gud a part of them as of me. I said, I fearit that it wald cauſe me with tym tyn hir fauour; bot schë said, it apperit I had ane euell oppinion of hir constancy and discretion, quhilk oppinion schë douted not bot I wald alter efter that I had eſſayed the occupation of that frendly and famylier charge. In the mean tym, schë maid me famylier till all hir maiſt vrgent affaires; bot cheſſily in hir dealing with any forren nation, schë schew unto me all her lettres, and them that schë refauit fra vther princes; and willit me to wret vnto sic princes as I had acquaintance of, and to some of ther counſellours; wherein I forget not to fet out hir vertus, and wald schaw hir again ther answers, and sic occurrences as posted for the tym beſten betweencontrees, to hir gret contentement. For schë was of a quyk spirit, and curious to knaw and to get intelligence of the eſſait of vther contrees; and wald be sometymes sad when schë was solitary, and glaid of the company of them that had trauelit in vther partis.

Now ther cam heir in company with the ambaffador of Scauoy, ane David Ricio, of the contre of Piedmont, that was a merry fello"
gud mucitien; and hir Maieſte had thre varletis of hir chamber that 
fang thre partis, and wanted a beifs to fing the fourt part; therfor they 
tald hir Maieſte of this man to be ther fourt marrow, in firt that he 
was drawn in to fing somtymes with the rest; and everwert when the 
ambaffadour his maifter retournit, he stayd in this contre, and wes re-
tiret in hir Maieſtes fervice as ane varlet of hir chamber. And ever-
wart when hir French secretairy retournit him self till France, this Danid 
obtenit the faid office, and therby entrit in greter credit, and occupied 
hir Maieſteis ear of tymes in prefens of the nobilite, and when ther was 
greteſt conventions of the estatis; quhilk maid hym to be fa invyed 
and hatted, chiefly when he grew fa gret that he presented all signa-
tours to be subſcryuit be hir Maieſte, that some of the nobilite wald 
glowm vpon him, and some of them wald schulder him and schut hym 
by, when they entrit in the chamber, and fand him alwais fpeaking with 
hir Maieſte. And some again that had hard turnis to be helpit, new 
infeftmentis to be tane, or that defyred to preuaill againſt ther enne-
mys in court or feffion, addreffit them vnto him, and dependit vpon 
hym; wherby in schort tym he becam very rich. Not without ſome 
fear, therefore, he lamented his eſtait vnto me, and askit my conſaill, 
how to behaue hym ſelf. I tald him, that ſtrangers wer commonly en-
vyed when they medlit ouer far in the affaires of forren contrees. He 
faid, he being secretairy to hir Maieſte in the Frenche tung, had occa-
fion therby till occupy hir Maieſteis ear, as hir formair secretairy vſed 
to do. I faid again, that it wes thocht that the maift part of the af-
faires of the contre paſt throw his handis; and aduyſit him, when the 
nobilite wer prefent, to gif them place, and prey the Quenis Maieſte 
to be content therwith; and fchew hym, for ane example, how I
had bene in a gret faunour with the Electour Palatin, that he caused set me at his awen table, and the burd being drawn, used to confer with me in presens of his hail court; wherat dyuers of them tok gret indignation against me; quhilk fa schone as I perlanit, I requested him to let me sit from his awen table, with the rest of his gentilmen, and na mair to conferre with me in ther presens, bot to send a paige for me, any tym that he had leafer, till com to hym in his chamber; quhilk I obteanit, and that way maid my master not to be hated, nor my self to be invyed; and willit him to do the lyk. Quhilk he did, and said vnto me afterwart, that the Quen wald not suffer him, bot wald nedis haue him to vſe him schelf in the auld maner. I anfwerit, that I was for the inconuenientis that mycht ensfew therupon; and afterwart, feing the invy against the said Dauid till increafe, and that be his wrek hir Maietie mycht incur displeisour, I remembrit vpon hir Maietis commandement, till forwarn and admonish hir of all apperant eyeftis that mycht chance to fall out, as I had done dyuers tymes of before, (quhilk was gratiously refourmed and redreſt be hir Maietie.) Now I tok occasion lykways to enter with hir Maietie, and in maiſt humble maner schew her what aduyſe I had genen unto Seigneur Dauid, as is abone spéciſed. Hir Maietie said, that he medlit na farther bot in hir French wretengis and affaires, as hir vther Frenche secretary had done of before; and said, that wha euer fand falt therwith, ſche wald not leawe to do hir ordinary directions. I remembrit hir Maietie what displeisour ſche had tane of before, for the raſche misbeha- unour of a Frenche gentilman callit Chattellier, transported be hir affa- bilite; and lykwais of the Erle of Arran for the ſame caufe; not dounting bot hir Maietis grave and comely behaunour towards sic ſhan-
gers, and transporte leicht perfones, wald bring them in a mair deut-
full reuerence to hir honour, and the contentement of hir subiectis.
Sche thankit me for my continuell cair, and promysed to tak sic gud
ordour ther intill as the cause requyred.

I haue said alredy, how that my Lord Darley was aduyſed to fuit
licence to com in Scotland; wha at his firſt commyng fand the Quen
in the Wemes, makand hir progreſſh throw Fyfe. Hir Maieſte tok weill
with him, and faid that he was the luftieſt and beſt proportionit lang
man that ſche had ſean; for he was of a heich ſtature, lang and small,
euen and brent vp; weill inſtructed from his youth in all honſt and
comely exercyſes. And eftir he had hanted a quhill in court, he pro-
ponit marıage to hir Maieſte; quhilk ſche tok in ane euell part at the
firſt, as ſche tald me that fame day hir ſelf; and how ſche had refuſed
the ring quhilk he then offerit vnto ſhir. Wher I tok occaſion, as I had
begun, to ſpeak in ſhir ſauour, that ther marıage wald put out of dout
ther title to the succeſſion. I can not tell how he fell in acquantance
with ſeignieur Dauid, but he alſo was his gret frend at the Quenis
hand; ſa that hir Maieſte tok ay the langer the better lyking of him,
and at lenth determinit to mary him. Quhilk being knawen vnto the
Quen of England, ſche fend andchargit him to return; and alſo fend
hir ambassadour Sir Nycholas Throgmortoun in Scotland, baith to dif-
fuad the Quen to mary him, and incaice the Quen wald not folow hir
advyſe in hir marıage, to perfwaed the lordis and ſa many as wer of
hir religion, to withſtand the ſaid marıage, onlesthe ſaid Lord Darley
wald promiſe and ſubſcryve to abyd at the religion reſourmed, quhilk
ha had planly profeſſit in England. The Quen again perſauing the
Quen of Englandis erstest oſpigion till all the marıages that wer of-
ferit vnto hir, thocht not meit to delay any langer hir marriage. But
my L. Duc of Chattelerault, my Lordis of Argyll, Murrey, Glencarn,
Rothes, and dyuers vthers lordis and barrons, withstod the said ma-
riage; wha efter that they had maid a mynt to tak the Lord Darley,
in the Quenis company, at the raid of Baith, and to haue send him in
England as they allegit, I wot not what was in ther mynd, bot it
was ane euelf faorit enterpryſe, wherintill the Quen was in danger
other of keping, or hart breking; and as they that had failed of ther
fulifche enterpryſe, tok on planly ther armes of rebellion. Hir Maieſte
again convent forces till perfew them, and chacit them heir and ther,
till at lenth they wer compellit to fle in England for refuge, to hir
that had promysed be hir ambassadours to wair hir crown in ther de-
fence, incaie they wer dryuen till any ſtrait for ther oppoſition vnto
the said marriage. Quhilk was all denyed at ther commyng to feak
help; and when they ſend vp my L. of Murray to that Quen, the reſt
abyding at Newcaſtell, he culd obtean nathing but diſdain and ſcorn;
till at lenth he, and the Abbot of Kilwynning his compaignon in that
meſſage, wer perſwadit to com and conſefs vnto the Quen vpon ther
knees, and that in prefens of the ambassadours of France and Spain,
that hir Maieſte had neuer moued them to that oppoſition and refiſtance
againſt ther Quenis marriage. For this ſche had defyred, to ſatifiſce the
ſaidis ambassadours, wha baith allegit in ther maiſters names, that ſche
was cauſe of the ſaid rebellion, and that hir only deſyſ was to ſteir vp
difcention amang all hir nybours, not without cauſe; yet in this alle-
gence ſche ouer cam them; for ſche handliſ the matter ſa ſubtilie, and
the vther twa ſa blaity, in granting vnſuthfaſſly hir deſyſe, vpon hir
faire promyſe, that ſche tryumphed ouer the ſaidis ambassadours, for
ther allegiance. Bot vnto my L. of Murray and his marrow fiche faid, "Now ye haue tald the treuth; for I nor nane in my name fterit you vp against your Quen; for your abominable tresoun mycht serue for exemple, to mone my awen subiectis to rebell against me. Therfore pak you out of my presens; ye ar bot vnworthy traitours." This was all ther meritorious reward; and wer not the mair moyen was maid be fome in England that pitied them, they had not bene sufferit to remain within hir dominions during ther baniflement. Howbeit fiche had promysed of new again to affift and help them to the uttermaiſt of hir power, with condition that they wald pleife hir fa far as to fit down vpon ther knees, in presens of the faidis ambaffadors, and mak the fairsaid fals confeſſion. As for secret help, fiche maid them nane; only they obteanit a small contribution of a thre thowland poundis Scotis, amang fome of ther awen religion ther, wha had born them gud will of before; quhilk wes distribut amang the rest of the banifſit lordis, wher they remanit altogether at Newcafell, confortles and in gret miserie.

I haue declarit, that afweill the consell of Englandis courtly dealing, fichifting and drifting, be staying the Quen fa far as they mycht fra marieing with any man, far or neir, gret or small, caufed the Quen to haift fordwart hir mariiage with my L. Darley; quhilk was folemniſlit in the palice of Halyrodhouse, within the Quenis chapell, at the meſs; wherin feigneur Dauid was na small instrument, as faid is.

Then Scotland being almaifit hailely at the reſourmed religion, tok a diflyking of the K. becaufe, as was allegit, he had planly profeſſit the fame religion before in England. Then inventions and bruitis wer raifeſd, how that the faid feigneur Dauid had a penſion of the Paip;
and having baith Quen and K. of his oppinion, mycht the rather and easeyler attempt with tym, to plant again in Scotland the Roman Cat-
tholik religion. And euen in tha dayes, the Paip fend the foum of
8000 crownis to be delyuerit to the Quen; bot the ſchip wherein the 
said gold was, brak vpon the coift of England within the Erle of Nor-
thomberlandis boundis. Wha allegit the haill to appertean vnto him
be juſt law; quhilk he cauſed his aduocat red vnto me, (when I was
directed to him for the ſaid ſiluer,) in the auld Normand langage,
quhilk nother he nor I vnderſtōd weill, it was ſa corrupt. Bot he wald
geue na part therof to the Quen, albeit he was a Catholik him ſelf, and
vtherwayes profesſit secretly to be hir frend.

Efter that the Quenis Maieſte had maried my L. Darnley, ſche did
him greſonour her ſelf, and willite every ane that wald deſerue hir
favour to do the lyk, and to await vpon him; ſa that he was weill
accompanied, and ſic as futed him and be him, for a whill, cam beſt
ſpeid of ther errandis. And because he maried by the aduſſe of the
Quen of England, my Lady Lenox his mother was committit til be
wardit in the tour of Londoun, wher ſche remanit lang.

All this whyll I attendit ſtill vpon the Quen, with les famylierite
than I had of before; lykways the ſecretary Liddingtoun was in fuſ-
pition, as a fauorer of my L. of Murrey. I ſeiny my ſeruice for the
tym na mair nedfull, humilly procured ſſence at the Quen to return
till France, and vther partis wher I had ſpendit the halfof my tym;
bot hir Maieſte wald not grant that I fuld leaue hir, meruelen what
mycht moue me. I ſaid that the tym was full of fuſpitions, and that
I was affuere to do hir Maieſte better ſeruice in any vther contre then
heir at hame, as matters had fallen out. ſche ſaid, that I culd do hir
aſgud ſeruice heir at hame as any that ſeruit hir, gif I pleſit; bot that
I had left af to tell hir my oppinion anent her proceedingis. I ſaid, that
I fearit that my oppinionis mycht chance to be vnplaſiant vnto hir
Maieſte; bot ſche affirmed the contrair, and ſaid that I had ennemys
that did what they culd to put me in fuſpition with the K., as being a
fauorer of my L. of Murrey; quhilk ſche had put out of the Kingis
head, as being better acquainted with my natur and conditions; ſaying
that ſche knew weill that I had a lyking of my L. of Murrey, but not
of his maner of doing, and that ſche was affuřed that I loued hir ten
tymes better nor hym; and ſaid mair ouer, that gif afinekle euell wer
spoken of hir to me, as was of me till hir, that ſche wald wiſſ that I
fuld geue them na mair credit againſt her, then ſche did or fuld do
againſt mé; and gaif me hir conſaill to await vpon the King, wha
was bot yet yong, and to geue him and hir my gude aduyſe, as I was
wont to do, that mycht help hir till eschew all apperant inconveniencis;
and gaif me hir hand, that ſche fuld tak all in a gud part what euer I
fpak, as proceding of a loving and faithfull ſeruant; willing me alſo
to be frend vnto ſeigneur Dauid, wha was haited without cause. The
K. alſo told me, what they wer that had fpoken in my contraire; and
ſaid, that they were knawan to be ſič commown liers as their tong was
na flander. Be this meanis the Quenis Maieſte obliquit me, ay mair and
mair, to be carefull for the weill of hir ſeruice; and to tak occasion
of new to geue hir Maieſte my oppinion, to mak her profſit be the miſ‐
handling of the Erle of Murrey and his aſſociatis in England, be that
Quenis vnconrteous dealing with him before the twa aſſepointed ambaſſa‐
dours, and had broken all her faire promyſes unto him and them.

 Firſt I schew vnto hir Maieſte, how that euer ſen hir return in hir
awen. contre, sche had fiandre tymes effayed to get hir nobilitate and hall subiectis entierly and soundly affected, to tak plaine part with hir in all actions whatsoeuer; and cheifsly against England, incaice sche mycht haue occasion till employ them; quhilk sche culd not as yet obtean, because of the secret band and promyſe wes maid amang them, the tym when the Englis army cam in at Leith, to help to put the Frenche men out of Scotland.

"Now," said I, "the occasion is offerit, wherby your Maieſte may bring your defyred intention till paſs, gif ye culd find in your hart, other till pardon my L. of Murray and his associatis, or elis till prolong the parlement wherein they ar to be forfalted, vntill your Maieſte may aduyle and fe what profitt may be drawen, other be ther forfalting, or be putting them in hope of grace with tym, according as they may mak cauſe in folowing and obseruyng fic reules and directions as ſalbe fet down vnto them be your Maieſte." To this sche anſwerit, that now when they mycht not do na better they ſocht hir; bot when ſche ſocht ther concurrence, as subiectis vnto ther naſywe prince, they wald not heir hir; na mair wald ſche now heir ther ſuttis. I ſaid, when foeuer they fuld mak ther ſuttis, it fuld not be by me; bot this I propone of my ſelf to your Maieſte, wha can chufe the best and leave the worst in all accidentis. Sen it is na little matter to won the hall hartis of all your subiectis, and alfo of a gud nomber in England that fanoirs them and ther religion; wha wald admyre fic princely vertus, as to ſe your Maieſte to reull ouer your awen passions and affections, and thereby think you maiſt worthy to regne ouer kyngdomes; redy to forgeue, and laith to vſe vengeance cheifsly against subiectis alredy vincible, and not worthy of your wraith, and wha ar now ſa willing to be
reuengit vpon your gretest aduerfary. So that clemency at sic a tym will be found maiſt convenient, and the part of justice callit equite mair proffitable than rygour; for extremitie bringis on oft tymes dis-paired enterpryſes. At this hir Maieſte entrit in choler, saying, "I defy them. What dow they to do, and what dar they do?" I faid, "Madame, with your Maieſteis pardone, my proposition is bo folow-ing your Maieſteis commandement, to fhaw you my oppinion and ap-pearances at all occasions, for the weill of your ſeruice." Then ſche faid, that ſche thankit me for the ſame, and granted that it was a gud ad-uyſe and neceſſary to be done; and that yet ſche culd not find in hir hart to haue ado with any of them, for dyuers respectis; preing me not to leawe aff fra geuyng hir my continowell aduyſe, at all fic occa-ſions; for howbeit ſche mycht not folow this, ſche mycht perchance do better another tym. I faid, that many noblemen being baniffit, and fa neir hand as the Newcaſtell, having many vther noblemen heir at hame of ther kin and frendis, fa mall content as I knew them to be for the tym, with fic vnhappy bruitis wherof ſche was not ygnorant, caufed me to fear Some attemptat till ane alteration; for I faid I had hard weyd ſpeaches, that we wald heir newes or the parlement was endit. Hir Maieſte ſayed, that ſche had alſo ſome aduertiſmentis of the lyk bruitis, bot that our contre men wer well worde. Efter that I had bene this way in hand with hir Maieſte, I entrit with I' Dauid in the ſame maner; for then he and I wer vnder gud frendſchip. Bot he difdlanit all danger, and difpyſed conſaill, fa that I was compellit to say that I fearit our lait repentance.

Ye haue hard how that Sir Nycholas Throgmorton was one of the twa Englis ambaffadours, that wes ſent in heir to ſtay the mariag,
and to mak many promises in his meſtres name to ſa many as wald 
refiſt the ſame; quhilk promises wer afterwart denied be the Queen of 
England, and be Meſter Randolphe. Bot Sir Nycholas Throgmorton 
ſtod na aw, nother of the Quen nor conſaill, to tell the verite, how that 
he had maid ſic promises to them in hir name. Quhilk the conſaill 
and craftiſtest courteouris thocht strange, and wer myndit to punife him, 
for aduowing the ſaid promise to haue bene maid in his meſtres name, 
wer not that he, wyſely and circomſpectly, had ane act of conſaill for his 
warrant till produce; and the ſaid Sir Nycholas was ſa angry, for that 
he had bene maid ane instrument to difceau the Scotis banifſt lordis, 
that he aduyſed them to ſut humbly for pardone at ther awen Quen, 
neuer again till offend hir for na prince alywe. And because they had 
na moyen nor outgait, he pennit a perſwafywe propoſition, and ſend in 
heir vnſto hir Maieſte.

"Your Maieſte has in England many frendis of all degrees, that fa- 
uores your title; but for dyuers reſpectis. Some for very conſcience 
faulk, being perſuadit that in law your rycht is beſt; ſome for the gud 
opinion they haue conceauit, by the honnorablereport they haue hard 
of your Maieſtis vertues and liberalite, wherby they eſteam you maiſt 
worthy to gouern; some for factions that fauores your religion; ſome 
for the euell will they bear vnſto your compeditour, feing ther awen 
parell, gif my Lady Katherine fuld com in that place.

"Of thirſome ar papiftis and some proteſtantis; and yet how euer 
they differ amangeft them felues, in religion or vther particulariteis, 
they ar baith of a mynd for the aduancement of that propos that tueches 
your Maieſtie. Your Maieſtie has alſo many ennemys, for dyuers re-
spectis not only to the other; whais study has always bene and wilbe, (onles they may be maid frendis,) to hender any thing that may tend to your commoditie. In a point all concures, baith friendis and enemys, yea the haill people; that they ar maiſt defyrous to haue the succeſsion of the crowne declared and affured, that they may be at a certaintie. Only the Quen hir ſelf is of the contrary oppinion, and wald be glaid the matter alwayes fuld ſtand in doubt, and hing in ſuſpens.

"Your vnfrendis has done what they culd, to tak the advantage of the tym to your prejudice; and to that end preſſit the halding of the parlement, quhilk was befoir continowed vntil October laſt; knawing affuredly that gif the parlement held, the succeſſion of the crown wald be callit in queſtion; and they thocht the tym ſerued weall for ther propos, when ther was diuision and trouble in your awen realm, and your intelligence in England, baith with the Quen and ſubiectis, as they thocht, at the worſt. Your fauorers, for eſchewing of that inconvenient and wynnyng of tym to gif your Maiſte place to werk, and remoue all impedimentis ſa far as wynſdome may, has found the meanis to drywe it presently whill the nyxt ſpring. Now ther aduyſe is, that in this mean tym, your Maiſty procead by wiſdome to affure your ſelf of the haill vottis, or at leaſt the beſt and maiſt part of the parlement, when euer the matter falbe brocht in queſtion; quhilk may be done by re-teanyng the hartis of them ye haue alredy, reouereng of them that ar brangled, wynnyng of the neutralis and ſa many of your aduerfaris as may be wonn; for all ar not, as is to be ſupponit, ſa far addicted to the contrary faction, bot when the cauſe is remoued of the affection that way, the effect also will cease.

"Generally your Maiſty mon forbear to do any act that will offend
the haill people, and vse sic meanis as ar lyk to content any people. Strangers ar vniverſally fuſpect to the haill people; wherinto your Maieſte in your mariage has wyſely prouidit for ther contentation, in abſteanyng from matches with forren princes. Sa aduyſe they your Maieſte, to abſtean from the conclusion of any leig or confederacy with any forrene prince, that may offend England, whill ye haue firſt enlayed what ye may purchſe be benevolence of the born men of the land. Not that they wald wiſs your Maieſte to forſak the frendſchip of France and Spaine, bot rather that your Maieſte fuld wyſely entereny them baith, to remane at your deuotion incaice that afterwart ye haue to do with ther fauour. Nevertheless, that the fame remain rather in generall termes, as heirtofoir, quhill ye fe farther, then that ye proceed till any special actis that may offend England, and that ye can not with honoure bring bak again when ye wald. Sa many of your aduerſaries as ar addicted to the contrary faction, for hattrent of your religion, may be wone, when they fe your Maieſte wyſely continow in the temper-ance and moderation ye haue hitherto vſit within your awen realm, in matters of religion, without innovation or alteration. Sa many as by miſreportis has bene caried to the contrary faction, may by trew re-port be brocht bak again, when they fall heir of your benignite and cle-mency, vſed alwaies towards your subiectis; quhilks vertues in princes, of all vthers maiſt allures the hartis of people, to fauour and yeild even vnto ther commoun ennemys. Sa many as can deall warrely and difcret-ly with your frendis of baith the religions, and ar only addicted for con-fience faik vnto my Lady Katherine, being perſuadit of the betternes of your title by richt, may be wone to your Maieſte be contrary perfuasions, and be deducing of sic raifouns and argumentis, as may be allegit
for prof of your gud caufe, where there is stoir enough. Some your Maieſte will find in England, that will hazard fa far as they dar, to serue your turn in this behalfe. Bot because it is fa dangerous to men to deall in, and ftandis subiectis vpon lyues and landis, gene they be fean ernest medlers to trauell in that part fa sufficiently as appertenis, it will requyre fic instrumens of your awen, when tym commes, wha may baldy speake without danger, and with whom the subiectis of England dar frely communicat ther myndis, and enter in conference. Gif any feris your Maieſte, thinking that ye haue an euell oppinion of them, the assurance of any trufthy minister, of your gud will, whom they will credit, will schone put them out of dout and mak them fauourable anough. They that ar constantel yours, are eafily retenit at your deuotion. They that heirt'ofore has born any fauour, and be the lait occurrences ar any thing branlet, wilbe brocht hame again, when they fall fe your Maieſte, now when it is fallen in your handis to vſe rygour or mercy as pleſis you, rather inclyn to the maiſt plaſſible part, in schawing your magnanimite, wher ye brocht your subiect to submiffion; and then schawes gentilnes, as the gud paſtour to reduce his ſheep that wer gone aſtray hame to the fald again. They that ar yet new-terelis, by the ſame meanis and trew information of your interſis by law, may all be won to your fyd. This done, when the matter commes in queſtion, as your frendis will ernestſly preſſ at this nyxtrait parlement, your Maieſte will bear it away without contrauerſie.

"This deuſe, in fa far as tuechis the reconcilien of your subiectis, is not a fetche for ther fauour, bot thocht expedient for your seruice; done be many that has na fauour to them, and ar different from them in religion. For it fall put the Quen of England in a gret fear, when
fiche fall see in this realm sic a vunion, the head and haiill membres to-
gither; and will not wit how to trouble your Maiestis eftait, specially
when the reconciliatation takis effect in the hartis of the subiectis of
England; wha fall think them selues in ane happy eftait, gif they fuld
com vnder the obedience of fa bening a princes, wha can find in hir
hart fa weil to forgeue, when men becomes recreant. For albeit it
can not be denied bot my L. of Murray had misufit himself towards
your Maiest, and your Maiest has gud caufe to be offendit with him,
yet it is hard to perfwad the protestantis that some part of his greif is
not for religion. This way redreffis all; and na doubt they that ar
protestantis in England, will declare them selues a gret deall the mair
effectionit in your caufe, when they fall see men of ther awen religion
clemently handled. And that your Maiest may haue experience, that
it is your advancement that men wald by this meanis procure, and not
the commoditie of them that your Maiest is offendit with, a myd
way may be folowed out; that is, in all semblable caufes the multitude
is spaired, and the cheif authours ar principally perfewed. It may
pleife your Maiest to caufe pen a lettre in gud termes and form, and
publisch the same by proclamation and prent, declaring the just caufe
of your greif against them; and yet for declaration of your awen gud
nature, abone their deservingis, ye ar content to remit the haiill, except
sic principallis as ye pleis to refereue and except by name in the general
pardone; with whom ye will not tak sic ordour, quhilly ye haue farther
tryell and experience of ther penitence. The perfones fo to be nominat
and excepted fall depart out of England, to what contre plefis your
Maiest, and ther to remaine during your plesour. In this mean tym,
gif your Maiest find that this bening vlage of your Maiest in this be-
half, fall produce any fic fruit as is heir spoken, and ye lyk, for your
Maieſte has the crymes lyand abone ther head to be perſewed and ry-
gour execut against them, as pleſit your Maieſte, gif ye find it proﬁt-
able; or than your Maieſte will extend your fauour further as ye think
gud, and as ther deportementis in the mean tym deſeruis; and all that
fauoris them in England will trauell in your cauſe, fa far as ther cre-
dit will extend, as gene they wer agentis for your Maieſte. They will
in na ways, gif they may eschew it, be in the Quen of Englandis com-
mown; nother by obteanyng of any fauour at your hand by hir inter-
vention, nor yet for any support in the tym of ther banisſement; but
rather it may pleae your Maieſte, that ther chargis be tane vpon that
quhilk was ther awen lyuings. Be following this aduyfe, quhilk in na
ways can be prejudicable to your Maieſte, and is able to bring on a
greter commoditie, your Maieſte may recouer and wone the maift part
of the bischoppis of England, many of the greteſtof the nobilite and
gentilmen, wha is yet newterall."—Whais names wer declairit vnto hir
Maieſte in chiffer; be whais meanis he allegit hir Maieſte fuld obtean
fa gret ane entreis in England, that albeit that Quen wald kyeth in hir
contraire, fiche nedit not to cair; for in sending bot ane thowſand men
of hir awen, out of four partis of England a ſuſcient number fuld jun
with them, be whais forcis without any strangers hir Maieſte fuld ob-
tean that thing quhilk is wrangely refuſit and detenit.

When hir Maieſte had muſed vpon this discours, it had gret force to
moue hir, asweill for the gud oppinion fiche had of him that ſent it, as
being of hir awen nature mair inclynit to mercy then rigour; togeth-
that fiche was wyfe, and perfault a weill herby vnto the advancement
of hir affaires in England. ſche tok a reſolution to folow this aduyfe,
and to prolong the Parlement quhilk was fet to forfait the lordis that wer fled. Seigneur Dauid apparit to be also wone to the same effect; for my L. of Murray had fittit him very ernestly, and mair humbly then any man wald haue beleued, with the present of a faire dyamont, inclofed within a lettre full of repentance, and faire promythes fra that tym fourth to be his frend and protectour; whilk the said Dauid granted to do with the better will, that he perfauit the King to bear him litle good will, and to glown vpoun him.

Folowing this aduyfe and aduertisement geuen be Sir Nychnolas Throgmorton, the Quenis Maiestte fend my brother Sir Robert Melville, to remain hir ambaffadour ordinair at the court of England; to be redy at all occasions, incaice any thing wer traitit of the Parlement anent the succeffion, as till folow fourth the plat laid down be Sir Nychnolas Throgmorton and hir vther frendis in England. In this mean tym, ther wes a Frenche gentilman fend hame heir, callit Mons' de Villemonpte, with a commiffion to flay the Quen in nawayes till agre with the lordis protestantis that wer banifit, because that all catholik princes wer bandit to rut them out of all Europe; quhilk was a deuyce of the Cardinall of Lorraine, laitly com bak from the concile of Trent, and had cauſed the King of France to wret ernestly to that effect. Quhilk vnhappy meſſage haifted fordwart dyuers tragicall accidentis. For the Quen was laith till offend hir awen frendis in France, of the houſe of Guiſe, albeit fche wald haue done litle by her dyet then for the King of France, yet yong, only gydit be his mother whom fche had na gud cauſe to lyk weill of; bot f' Dauid was thocht alſo of oppinion, not till offend sa many considerat catholik princes, and specially the Paip, with whom as was allegit he had some secret intelligence. Heirby the Quen
was movit to hald fordwart the Parlement, and till forfalit the banifhit lordis, against hir awen intention, and against hir formair deliberation.

Now ther was a number of lordis at hame, that apperit to be frendis to the lordis that were banifhit; as the Erle of Mortoun, the Lord Ruthven, the Lord Lindfay, and dyuers vthers gentilmen ther fauors only for religion. Some of thir wes miscontent that ther frendis shuld be forfalit; vthers had vther particulaires; specially the Erle of Mortoun and his dependers fearit a reuocation that was allegit to be maid at the said parlement, to bring bak again to the crown dyuers gret dispositions geuen out during the Quenis minoritie, and some benifices that wer tane be noblemen at ther awen handis, during the ciuill warres, under pretext of religion. Thir and vther particularites moued them to consult togetither how to get the parlement stayed, and to mak a chenge in court. The Erle of Mortoun had a crafty head, and had a cusing callit George Dowglas the postulat, fone natural to the Erle of Angus, was also father to Dame Margret Dowglas Contes of Lenox, the Kingis mother. The said George was continuowally about the K. as his mother brother, and put in his head sic suipition against seigneur Dauid, that the K. wes wone to geue his consent ouer facely to the slaughter of seigneur Dauid, quhilk the Lordis of Mortoun, Ruthven, Lindfay, and vthers had devysit; that way to be masters of the court and to stay the parlement.

The King was yet very yong of yeares, and not weill experimented with the nature of this nation. It was supponit also that the Erle of Lenox knew of the said enterpryse, for he had his chamber within the palice; and sa had the Erles of Atholl, Bothwell, and Huntly, wha baith eschaiped be loupin down out of a window, towards the litle
garding wher the lyons are lugit. This vil act was done vpon a Satterday [the 9.] of [March] in the year [1565] about sex houres. When the Quen was at hir supper in hir cabinet, a number of armed men entrit within the clois before the closing of the getis, and tok the keyes from the porter. Ane part of them paffit vp throw the Kingis chamber, conducted be the Lord Ruthven, and George Douglas the postulat; the reft remanit in the clofe, with drawn swerdis in ther handis, crying "a Douglas, a Douglas," for ther slougern; for it was in the glomyng of the euenyng. The King was past vp to the Quen of before, and was leanin vpon her chair, when the Lord Ruthven entrit with his knappisca vpon his head, and George the postulat entrit in with him and dyuers vther, sa rudly and vnreuerently, that the burd fell, the candelis and meat and plaitis fell. S'Dauid tok the Quen about the waift, and cryed for marcy; bot George Dowglas pluckit fourth the Kingis dager that wes behind his bak, and strak him firft with it, leauyng it sticking within him. He geving gret skirlis and cryes, wes rudly reft from the Quen, wha culd not get him saif, nother for boift nor fairnes. He wes forceably drawn fourth of the cabinet, and flain in the vterror hall, and her Maieſte keped as captywe.

That fame nycht, the Erle of Atholl, lard of Tullibardin, and secretarry Liddingtoun, and Sir James Balfour, wer sufferit to reteir them selues fourth of the palice of Halirudhouse, and wer in some feirof ther lyues. The nyxt mornyng, quhilk was Sonday, I was lettin fourth at the get: for I lay therin. Paffing throw the vterror close, the Quenis Maieſte was loking fourth of a window, and cryed vnto me to help hir. Then I drew neir vnto the window, and afsit what help lay in my power I fuld mak. Sche said, go to the proueſt of Edenbrough, and bid him in my name
convene the toun with speid, and com and releaueme out of thir traitours handis: "Bot run faft," said siche, "for they will stays yow." Be this was said, ane Mr Nifbit, maister houshald to the Erle of Lenox, was sent with a company to stay me; to whom I gaue gud wordis, and said that I was only passing to the preching in S' Gillis kirk, for it [was] fonday; bot I went with speid vnto the said prouest, and tald hym my commission from the Quen. He said he had another commandement fra the K,; alwayes, that he suld draw the people to the towbuith, and se what they wald do; bot he luked for na help at ther handis, because the maist part of them wer sa miscontent with the pre- fent gouernment that they defyred a chengement. Yet he convenit them in vain, and fchew me ther answver; quhilk I maid hir Maiefte till vnderstand be ane of hir ladyes, whom siche send again vnto me; and said that siche supponit that my L. of Murray and his associatis that wer yet banisfit, remaining at Newcaſtell in England, wald be sent for be them that wer about hir; willing me at his commyng to admonisch and perfwad him not deffyll him seld as to jun with them, bot to hald him seld fre, and be hir frend at this strait; quhilk doing fuld be his greatest well, and gone her loue and fauour as euer he had it. Quhilk commiffion I used at his incommyng, quhilk was vpon the monday; bot he was mair moued at his meeting with hir Maiefte, wha embracit him and kisit him, alleging that incaice he had bene at hame, he wald not haue sufferit hir to haue bene sa vncourteſly handlit; quhilk mouit him sa, that the teares fell from his eyn. He knew also that it was not for his caufe, bot for ther awen particulars, that the maist part of them maid that enterpryſe; yet he and his company kepit the day to the quhilk they wer fumondit to the parlement.
In the mean tym the K. repented his folly; wherupon hir Maiestie tok occasion till perfwad him till abandone the lordis, that had committed sa odyous a crym as to put hir in hazard of hyr lyf, togither with his barne that wes in hir wamb; neuertheles sche wald forgeue them, and mak them sic securite as they wald deuyse. The L. enterpryfers feing the K. wone, and my L. of Murray not fa frak for them as they supponit, wer fayn to do the nyxt beft, and let a maner of a pacification he pennit; quhilk wes dyuers tymes wreten ouer again, to put in and out certane headis and clauſes, to dryue tym vntill the wret mycht appear plaucible and at a point. Hir Maiestie caufed the K. to aduyſe them to diſchargethe gard that keped hir, that ther securite mycht be paſt, sche being at liberte, or elis it wald not avail them. Sa that nycht, quhilk was Tuisday, they went all to ther reſt; bot the Quen, with the K. and Traquair, and Arthur Aſkin maſter ſtabler for the tym, paſt out of Halyrudhouſe at mydnycht towards the caſtell of D胭ar, and left word with ane of hirladys to me, that I fuld be erneſt to keip my L. of Murray in tune not to jun with the rest of the lordis; wha the nyxt mornyng fand them felues far diſapponted withouſt any apperance of a dreſs or pacification. In the mean tym hir Maiestie vſed deligence to ſend out of D胭arre Meſter Jhon Hay Abbot of Bamirinoch, to my L. of Murray; willing him to tak my help to draw my L. of Murray vtterly from the lait offenders, and in ſa doing, to be pardonit, he and all his part takers. They on this maner being deſtitute of all affiſtance, wer compellit to flee in England, to the Newcaſtell, wher in a maner they mycht find the other lordis neſtis yet hait.

A few dayes of before, my L. Duc, my Lordis of Argyll, Glencarn and Rothes had obtenit ther pacification; for they wer deuydit during
ther banishment, and hir Maiestie thocht not met to haue sa many lordis in hir contraire; as now again, when the Erle of Murray was drawn fra the Erle of Mortoun and his marrowes, because he had a gret frend-
schip and dependance for the tym; that sche mycht the easelier be re-
quengit vpon the laft maiſt detestable dede, as till mourther hir fawuant in hir prefens, fiche being gret with chyld; done apperantly to cause hir and hir bairn baith be diſtroyed; wheras they mycht haue flane the faid Dauid in any vther part at any tym they pleasit. My L. of Murray and his dependers defyre me to cary his humble thankis and content vn̄to hir Maiestis defyre, and how that he had difchargit hım self vn̄to them that had committed the laſt odious crym; and wald pro-
myſfe hir Maiestie never to haue to do with them, nor trauell for them.

I met hir Maiestie commyng from Dombar to Hadingtoun, and was wery fauourably receaued, with gret thankis for my continowell cair of hir honnour and weifai̇re; and that nycht in Hadingtoun, subścryuit dyuers remiſsions for my L. of Murray and his dependers; lamenting vn̄to me the Kingis foly, vnthankfulnes and mifbehauour, and alſo of my L. of Lenox part; quhilk I ſupponithad bene pardonit, and I ex-
cufed the best I mycht be raifoun of his youth, and layed the wyet vpon George Douglas and vthers; preing hir Maiestie, for many neceſſary reſpectis, to remoue out of hir mynd all eyeleftis againſt hım, feing that sche had choſen hım hir felf againſt the oppinion of many, and promysed hym fauour again of new. Bot I culd perfaue nothing bot a gret gruge that sche had in hir hart. That nycht in Hadingtoun, the K. inquyrit at me gene my L. of Murray had wretен vn̄to hım. I ſaidthat his let-
ter to the Quen was wretten in haift, and that he eſtemed the Quen and him bot ane. He ſaidth, he mycht haue wretten alfo to me. Then he
inquyred what was becom of Mortoun, Ruthven and the rest of that company. I said, I beleued they wer fled, I wist not wher. He said, "as they haue brewen, so let them drink." It apperit that he wes fory that he had left them, finding the Quenis faavour bot cauld. The nyxt day they cam till Edenbrough, and logit within the caſtell; wher some wer apprehendid and execut, that had bene in the close of the palice, and had kepit the getis the nycht that Dauid was slain.

Hir Maieſte was now far gane with chyld, and paſt to Stirling, intending to ly ther; wher the K. folowed hir, and fra that till Alloway. At lenth ſche cam bak again to the caſtell of Edenbrough, and ſome thocht that ſche fled fra his company. I trauelit ernestly to help mat ters betwen them, and was ſa importun that I was thoſcht ſa faſchious, that hir Maieſte defyred my L. of Murray to reproue me, and forbid me to be famylier with the K.; wha paſt vp and down his allane, and few durſt bear hym company. He was miſlyked be the Quen, and be all them that fauoritſ secretly the lait baniflit lordis. Sa that it was a gret pitie to fee that gud yong prince caften aff, wha failed rather for lak of gud conſaill and experience, then of euell will. It apperit to be his defteny to lyk better of flattering and euell company, then of plane ſpeakers and of gud men; qhilk hes bene the wrak of many princes, wha with gud company mycht haue producit worthy effectis.

About this tym the Quen of England was ſa ſairvefit with a het feuer, that na man beleued any vther bot death to be the end of it, all England being therthrow in a gret perplexite. Bot a thing is to [be] markit, that twa contrary factions ther for the tym, had baith determi nit, vn knawen vthers myndis, to fend for the Quen of Scotland, and fet the crown of England vpon hir head.
My brother Sir Robert Melville was then ambassadour ther resident
for the tym, and I serued in stead of secretaire heir at hame, because
the secretairey Liddingtoun was absent in some supposition. He send hame
continowally, and aduertisementis how till proced; and I again wret
the answeres at hir Maiesties direction; [wha a little before this tym
being at Gedbrouch, to vefit the Erle Bodowell, wha wes ouerthrown
be the theues, and hurt vnto the death as wes supponit, yet he reco-
uerit again to wrik greter mischeif, hir Maiestie fell ther deadly
seak, and maid a very wyfe and discret testament, and many godly
prayers, and gaif many gud documentis to my L. of Murrey; quhilk
all I fet out in wret, and send in England at dyuers tymes; quhilk
my brother schew to dyuers noblemen and other fauourers of hir Mai-
estie, wha all defyrred copyes of the saud letters; quhairof my brother
aduertisit hir Maiestie, to cause me continew, alleging that it layed
down dyuers euell brutis that hir ennemys spred abroaid; for the dayes
wer euell, and it was a busi tym.]

Now the Erle Bodowelis fauour increaffit, quhilk miscontentit many.
He and the Erle of Huntly and the Bifchop of Rois invyed the fauour
that the Quen schew vnto the Erle of Murray; for they wer vpon con-
trary courseis. The Quen again knew what fauour was born vnto him
baith in England and Scotland, and that siche wald be the better lykit
in baith the contrees then for his faik; folowing and taking vp again
the formair aduyfe and information quhilk was send in be Sir Nycolas
Throgmortoun, and forget not the laith help that he had maid hir at his
hamecommyng. Thir twa erles, with the fairfaid bishop, tok occasion
when the tym of hir Maiesties birth drew neir, to persuad hir Maiestie to
put my L. of Murrey in ward, to remain na langer bot till hir Maiestie
wer delyuerit of hir birth; alleging that they wer assuredly aduertift, that he and his dependers wer myndit to bring in the banisfit lordis, euen at the very tym of hir birth. For they thocht, gif anes he wer wardit, that they fULD get deuyces anew to caufe him be kepit, and disgracit ay the langer the mair, when he fuld not be presfent nor haue plaece to anfwer and reffift ther callomnies; quhilk hir Maieste tald me, at a meit tym to put it clean out of hir mynd, and to let hir see that it was bot a plane practys. For many of the barrons of Loudien wer frendis to the Erle of Mortoun, amang the reft the lard of Elphinctoun my gud brother, whais mother was a Douglas of the house of Whittingem. Be this frendischip, the Erle of Mortoun caufit wret a bill vnto my fitter the lady of Elphinctoun, that siche wald deall with me and persuad me to wret lettres vnto the Electour Palatin, and vther princes of my ac-
quaintance in Germany, to suffer hym to lywe in ther contre. For my brother, be hir Maiesteis direction, preffit the Quen of Eugland to put them fourth of hir contre; and he durst not ga in France, wher the Quen had fa many frendis. This I schew vnto hir Maieste, and fa siche wardit him not, bot farbad me to wret in fauours of Mortoun.

Thir geloufies was amang the cheiffeft courteours for the tym. In the mean tym Meifter Hary Killygrew was fent in heir, ambaffadour from the Quen of England; wha was in gret fufpition of hir eftait, for the many frendis in England that wer knawen to be fauorers of our Quen, and lykways in Yreland. The said ambaffadour complanit againft ane Meifter Ruxbe, that was recet in Scotland, being a rebell and a papift; declaren how that the Quen his meftres had commandit Mortoun and his complices fourth of hir contre; quhilk was done be open proclamation, to pleife the Quenis Maieste and hir ambaffadour,
that cryed out continually for hir sufferings them to abyde sa lang in England. Yet as we had intelligence efterwart, they wer secretly ouer-Sean, with condition that they wald kepe them selues quyet.

Meister Killigrew allegit also, that the Quenis Maiefte had maid practyses with Onell in Yreland, wha had his ambassadour presently in Edenbrough, in company with the Erle of Argyll. And thridly, he complenit of some disorder vpon the borders mouit be Scottismen. Bot the cheif colour of his commisson was, till confort the Quen ouer hir lait troubles, and to congratulat hir fredome and gud succes ouer hir wickit and rebellious subiectis.

It may appeare sufficiently be that Quenis formair proceedingis, how that all ther fitterly famyliarite was cefit, and insted therof nothing bot jelousyes, suspitions and hattrent; and yet they kepit ane outwart dealing, for keping of nybourhead and intelligence. The Scottis ambassadour for the tym in England had sa gud hope that his credit was gret, for he was etymed fur and secret; quhilk caufed a gret number of nobilite, protestantis and papiftis, to communicat ther inwart myndis vnto hym. Meister Randolphe had not the lyk credit in Scotland, bot only with some of the sempilest sort of the miniſters; ther for this Ruxbe was send in heir, to seem to be a zealous favoer of hir Maiestis richt and tytle vnto the crown of England, and to purches famylier speaking with the Quen, to bring in purpos his frendʃchip with dyuers catholikis in England, wha durft not deal with the Scottis ambassadour being a protestant, bot wald deal him self betwen hir Maiestie and them; to eʃay what he culd draw out of hir Maiestis mynd, to mak advertifement again to the secretary Cicill; and addresʃit him vnto the Quenis Maiestie be the bishop of Rofs, wha was
a catholyk; the said bishop desiring his Maiestie to be secret. What he learnt for the tym, I can not tell, but he writ findrie intellignces vnto the secretary Cicill, quhilck did harm; but it was not fa secretly kepit bot my brother gat knawledge therof, and alfo of a lettre that the secretary Cicill writ again in Scotland to the said Master Ruxbe, promysen to cause him be rewardit, and willing him to continow. Wherof my brother be his gret intelligence was fa weill aduertift, that he maid his Maiestie forisian therof in dew tym, with his information alfo vnto me, to remember his Maiestie how to convoy that matter. Sa that when Master Killigrew maid his complaint vpon Master Ruxbis recepting and traiting in this contre, his Maiestie caufed him incontinent to be apprehendit, and all his chiffies and writis; amang the quhilkis was found lykwais the letter writen be the secretary Cicill abone specified. Ruxbe finding his fynees discouert, fell incontinent vpon his knees, and granted himself worthy of a thowland deathes, crauyng humbly grace and pardone. Hir Maiestie caufed hym to be fa secretly and straitly keped, that the Englis ambasfladour culd get na intelligence how nor for what cause, vntill that the Quenis [Maiestie] schew him his self, how that vpon his complaint, to pleaſe the Quen hir gudifter, sche had cause apprehend the said Ruxbe; wha fuld be deluyerit fa schone efter his retournyng, as it wald pleaſe hir fifter send for him.

Bot as this Master Ruxbe was feing-keit, fa was the complaint. Bot hir Maiestie was aduyfit not to seem till knaw any wreting or practyse maid in hir contrarie be the secretary Cicill, to do him that schame, wha proffesfit be fa many fair promyfes to be hir frend; because it was not yet tym to caft aff intellignce, fa lang as hir Maiestie had maiſt
profit therby; as wald haue proven in effect, wer not sic unhappy handling and chances that fell out shortly after.

The Queinis Maiestis rekonyng being neir run out, hir Maiestye caufed mak my diſpaʃche for England in a redines, to anunncie the gud newes of hir delyuery vnto that Quene; leaving a blank in hir lettre, to be fillit other with a fone or a dochter, as it mycht pleafe God to grant vnto hir; and to requyre the Quen of England to ſend heir in hir name, sic of hirs as fiche knew to be best addicted to entertyny gud loue and frendʃchip between them, to gosſuppis, for ſa ar they callit in England; as alſo to ſatißſie hir anent the maſt part of Meſter Killigreues demandis in hir name.

All this whyll I lay within the caſtell of Edenbrough, preing nycht and day for hir Maiestis gud and happy delyuery of a fair ſonne. This prayer being granted, I was the firſt that was aduertiſt be the Lady Boyn, in hir Maiestis name, to part with deligence, the xix day of Junij in the year 1566, betwen ten and eleuen houres before nun. It ſtrock tuellef houres when I tok my horſe, and was at Berwik that ſame nycht. The foret day efter I was at Londoun, and met firſt with my brother; wha ſent and aduertiſt the secretary Cicill that ſame nycht of my commyng, and of the birth of the prince; willing hym to kep it vp, vntill my being at court to ſchaw it my ſelf vnto hir Maiestye, wha was for the tym at Grenwitch; wher hir Maiestye was in gret merines and dancing efter supper; bot ſa fiche as the secretary Cicill roundit the newes in hir ear of the prince birth, all merines was layed afsyd for that nycht; euery ane that wer prefent marueling what mycht moue ſa fōdane a chengement; for the Quen ſat down with hir hand vpon hir haffet, and bourſting out to ſome of hir ladies, how that
the Quen of Scotlandis was leichter of a faire sonne, and that sche was
bot a barren stok. The nyxt mornynge was appointed vnto me to get
audience; at what tym my brother and I paft down the watter be
boit vnto Grenwitche, and wer met be some frendis that tald us how
forowfull hir Maiestye was for my newes, and what confaill sche had
gottin to schaw a glaid contenance; quhilk sche did in hir bift appa-
rell, and sayed that the joyfull newes of the Quen hir fifters deleyuery
of a faire sone, quhilk I had sent vnto hir be Meifter Cicill, had reco-
verit hir out of a heauy seaknes quhilk had halden hir xv dayes. There-
fore sche welcommit me with a mirry volt, and thankit me for the de-
ligence that I had vled. All this sche said before I had deleyuerit vnto
hir my lettre of credence. Efter that sche had red it, I declared how
that the Quen had haifted me towardis hir Maiestye, whom sche knew
of all vther hir frendis wald be glaide of the gud newes of hir birth,
albeit dear bocht with the parell of hir lyf; for I said, that sche was fa
fair handled in the mean tym, that sche wissit neuer to haue bene ma-
rried. This I said to geue hir a litel skar to mary, be the way; for fa
my brother had infourmed me, becaus sche boisted somtymes to mary
the Archeduc Charles of Auftria, when any man preffit hir to declair
a second perstone. Then I requester hir Maiestye to be a gossip vnto
the Quen, for our commers ar callit gossips in England; quhilk sche
granted glaidly to be. Then I said, hir Maiestye wald haue a faire oc-
casion to see the Quen, quhilk sche had fa oft defyred. At this sche
fynyled, and said sche wald wis that hir eftait and affaires mycht per-
mit hir; and promyfed to send baith honorable lordis and ladyes to
fupple hir rowm. Then I gaue hir Maiestye maift harty thankis, in the
Quenis name, for hir frendly vesitation and conforting of the Quen be
Meafter Hary Killigrew. Sche inquyrit gif I left him in Scotland, and what was the cause of his lang tary. I said, that the Quen tok hir childbed shortly after his arryving, quhilk was the cheif cause of his delay; bot I had in commission to tell hir Maiestē somthing theranent, to satisfie hir mynd in the mean tym; and to thank hir Maiestē for the way putting of the Scotis rebells out of hir contre, albeit ther wer some bruitis, that they wer yet secretly kepit be some of hir subiectis; bot I beleued not that any of hir subiectis durft be fa bald, or fa disobedient. Bot sche affermed that they wer fourth of hir contre; and gif it mycht be vtherways tryed, it fuld not pas without rygurous punifement.

I schew hir Maiestē, that vpon hir ambassadours defyre and complaint, the Quen had cauſed apprehend Meſter Ruxbe, and fild cauſe hym be delyuerit vnto hir Maiestē, when euer fiche pleasis fend for hym. And as concernyng Onell, fiche had na dealing with him, nor knew not that ther was a faruand of his fend vnto my L. of Argyll, ontill Meſter Killigrews commyng, that fiche cauſed inquyre at the faid Erle; wha granted that Onell had fend ane vnto hym, for some purposes amang them selues, bot that fiche nother saw nor spak with that man, nor had dealing with any man in Yreland.

Hir Maiestē apperit to be weill satisfied with the matters of Yreland, and anent Maiestē Ruxbe; bot fiche forget to sitt or fend for him. Before I tok my lēawe to return, I enterit with hir Maiestē anent the title; for my L. of Leycifter was become hir plane frend, and had bene twyſe in hand with the Quen of England, a litle before my commyng, to declare the Quen of Scotland second personne; alleging that it wald be the Quen his maistres gretest weall and securite; and faid
in ane anger, that Cicill wald vndo all. Lykways the Duc of Norfolk, the Erle of Penbrough and many vthers, fchew them selues mair planly frendis, efter they vnderfod the birthe of the prince; fa that hir Maieſteis matters in England wer for the tym far agaitwart, and I was aduyfit therfore till fay vnto hir Maieſte, that I was aſſured fche stayed to declair the Quen feconde perſonne, only vntill fche mycht fsee fic succesion of hir body as now God had gratiouſly granted; preing hir Maieſte to tak the fame gud occasion to fatiffe the myndis of many, afweill in England as in Scotland, that defyrde to fe that mat-ter put out of dout; and the rather because that the Quen my meſtres wald neuer feak any richt or place in England, bot be hir Maieſteis fauour and fortherance. Sche faid, that the birth of the prince was to hir a gret ſpur, to cauſe the maiſt ſkilfull lawers of England to vſe gretter deligence in the trying out of that matter, quhilk fche eſtemit maiſt juſtly to appartean vnto hir gud fifter; and that fche wifſit from hir hart that it fuld ga that gait. I replyed, that at my laſt being ther, hir Maieſte was vpon the ſame termes; and that as I had brocht hir gud newes from the Quen, I wald deſyre to be fa happy as to cary hame with me vnto hir Maieſte, the gud newes of that lang delayed declairation. Then fche faid, that fche hoppit to fatiffe the Quen far-ther in the matters, be fic noblemen as fuld be ſent in Scotland for the baptſeſme of the prince. All this I tok for delayes, and fa tok my leave, becaufe my brother wes to remane ther. The nyxt day, hir Maieſte fent vnto me twa grumes of hir chamber, with hir wreting, and the preſent of a fayre chaigne.

My brother gaue me the aduyſe of hir Maieſteis freindis, togither
with his awen instructions, how till proceed after my hame commynge, as folowes.

"First, that he is in sic súpansion for his handling ther, be the adverfitiments of Master Ruxbe, and practyfes of hir ennemys, that hir Maieſte mon lat Meſter Kelligrew vnderſtand, that sche is myndit to reteir hime hame schortly; or elis he feares to be commandit to return.

"2. That hir Maieſte requyre the Erle of Leycifter and secretary Cicill to be ſent for to be hir gosſoppes, as meteſt inſtrumentis to parfyt all articles and gud offices of amytie betwen them.

"Item, that Meſter Killigrew be weill traited and rewardit, that he may mak gud report, till hald aff diſcord, that intelligence may con‐tinow; and defyre him to declare vnto the Erle of Leceſter and fe‐cretary Cicill, that it cannot ſtand with gud frendſchip, to be fa lang fed with fair wordis without effect.

"Item, that hir Maieſte caſt not aff the Erle of Northumberland, albeit as a fearfull man and of facilite, he delyuerithir letter vnto the Quen of England; nather feam to find falt with Sir Hary Percy as yet, for his dealing with Meſter Ruxbe, quhilk he dois to won fa‐uour in court, being of a contrary faction till his brother the Erle.

"Item, that Meſter Ruxbe be weill keaped, and ſent far north in a ſure part, that he geue na haiſty intelligence; for he has alredywre. ten vnto secretary Cicill, be Sir Hary Percy his moyen, that he can diſ‐couer all your practyfes and secretis.

"Let my L. of Argyll entereny Oneill as of him ſelf, the Quen not ſeaming to knaw therof.
"The secretary Cicill deuyfes a strange practyfe agaynst the meat-
ing, quhilk because my Lord of Leyceſter discouerit vnto the Quen
his mestres, Cicill ferit vp the Erle of Suffix to forge a quarell agaynst
him; bot the Quen tok the Erle of Leyceſters part, and fynally agreed
them, and alſo Leyceſter and Vrmond.

"Item, that hir Maieſte fuld wret twa lettres with Maiſter Killi-
grew to my brother; the ane that he may schaw it vnto the Quen of
England, and the other that he may schaw vnto the secretary Cicill.

"Item, to aduertis my brother, what he salldo mair for my Lady
Lenox, whais libertie mycht do mekle gud.

"Now till conclud; feing the gret mark that hir Maieſte ſchutis
at, let hir Maieſte be mair cairfull and circomſpect, that hir defyres
being ſa neir to be obteanit, be not all ouerthrown for lak of secreſtie,
gud handling and prencely behauour; having ſa many facitious eſte-
mys lying at the wait, to mak ther proffit of the leaſt little apperance
that can be maid."

Schortly efter my homecommyng, Maiſter Kelligrew the Englis am-
baſſadourobteanithis diſpaſche, with a frendly anſwer, to his conten-
tement, and with a faire cheignge; and with hyrn, hir Maieſte ſend
thir twa lettres folowing to my brother, be his awen aduyfe, as ſaid
is, that he mycht tak occaſion to let the Quen of England ſe the ane,
and Meſter Cicill the other; partly to ſerue to put ſome doutis out of
ther myndis, engenderit be Meſter Ruxbis aduertifmentis. For as I
haue ſaid, the biſchop of Roſs had maid the ſaid Ruxbis convoy vnto
the Quen; for nether he nor the Erle Bothuell deſyred hir turnis to
prospere vnder my brothers hand, because he was not of ther faction;
fa that be ther meanis he gat sic intelligence, as pat all hir Maiefteis proceedingis anes in ane vnentre, vntill my brothers extraordinair intelligence, be them that wer in gret familiarite with the Quen, maiid hym foirſean to caufe apprehend the ſaid Ruxbe, with his halil lettres and memories as ſaid is. Sa ar many gud princes handled, and commownly ther treweſt faruandis decourted, be the enuy and craft of ther factious ennemys; for wicked men, that haue loſt ther credit be tromperie and trikus, wherby they get na place to do gud faruice to princes, effayes to creip in ther fauour be wyles, flattery and vther vnleſome meanis, wherby they may decourt sic as furmontis them in vertu and honeste reputation.

HER MAIESTEIS LETTRES VNTO MY BROTHER.

"Truſty and belouit, We greityow weill. Wheras your brother James has tald us of the frendly and fecfull aduyſe, geuen vnto yow and him be Meſter secretory Cicill, towardis the continuation of the amytie betwix the Quen our gud ſiſter and us, tending alſo to our awen particular preferrement, We thocht meit to ſend thir few lynes vnto yow, that ye mycht thank him hartly in our name, and declair vnto him our meanyng and intention, as ye find opportunite, tueching the thre pointis that he mentionit at that tym.

"The firſt, as we vnderſtand, tueching our towardnes to them of the religion; the second, tueching ſtraſt juſticeto be obſerued vpon the borders; the thrid, that we will ſearche na vther meanis to com vnto the fuceſſion of the crown of England, bot only be the fauour and fourth-ſetting of the Quen our gud ſiſter.

"As to the firſt, ye fall anſwer in our name, That fen our retourn-
yng out of France, we haue neyther conſtrained nor parſecuted any
for caufe of religion, nor yet myndis to do; ther credit with ws being
ſa manifest, that they bear the cheiffeſt offices, ar cheiffeſt of our confell,
and principally employed in our maiſt vrgent affaires befoir all vthers.
Sir Nycholas Throgmortoun can teſtifie what he has ſean and hard,
at his being heir, theranent, howbeit that contrary bruitis ar blawen
abroid, be the malice and practyſes of our aduerſaires.

"To the ſecond, that concernis bordour matters; it is maiſt certain,
that the principall officers on baith the fydes, ar speciall instrumenitis
of all the difordour; taking occaſion vpon our lait troubles, when as
they perſauit that we mycht not ſa weill tak ordour with them as we
wer willing, as now when it hath pleafit God grant vnſo vs fome mair
quyetnes; defyring him alſo to procure at the Quen his foueranes handis,
that the lyk deligence be tane for hir part, as falbe ſean vfit be us; and
then we dout not bot that baith ſche, he and all vthers that complanes,
salbe ſatiffied.

"As to the thrid and laſt head; ye fall ſchaw vnſo him the tenour
of our vther lettrevnto the Quenis ſatiffaction, and our vther frendis
in tha partis. Sa with my frendly commendations vnſo him and his wyf,
I commit yow to the protection of the Almychty. From the caſtell of
Edenbrouch this of the year 1566.

"Trufty and belouit, We gret yow weill. We haue receauiſt gret
confort and contentement, be the declairation your brother has maid
vnſo vs, of the Quen our gud fitters continowell affection and constant
loue towards ws; quhilk ſche has now ſchawen vnſo yow, and your
brother at his commynge, as alſo be hir lettres vnſo our ſelf; lykwayes
for the grant sicke has maid to be our gosslup, and promyse to send sa
honorable a company of lordis and ladyes, for solemninessing the same in
hir name; wherof ye sall geue hir maist harty thankis in our behalfe,
and say vnto hir, that we defyre nathing to be done therin, bot at hir
best commoditie and leaft charges; preing hir alwayes, that the prin-
cipall man that it may pleise hir to send, be sic a ane as we haue knawen
be lang experience to haue bene maist tender and famylier with hir; to
whom we may the mair frely oppen and signyfy dyuers thingis, quhilkis
we intendit to haue spoken be mouth vnto hir self, gene God had grant-
ed our defyre meating. As concernyng Oneill, Ruxbe, and all vther
matters, we hope that Meſter Killygrew fall fatiffie hir sufficientel; and
also how that we defyre to haue na aduancement in that contre,
bot be hir only meanis and help, hoping and intending sa to direct our
courſe and behauour towards hir, as sicke fall haue caufe more and
more to procure ernestely and cairfully hir self, all thingis that may
forder our weill and aduancement in this contre, that contre, or any
vther. In the quhilk esperance, we will do our best to folow sic thingis
as may please hir, and to fle and forbear sic as may offend hir; with
our maist strait command vnto yow to do the lyk at your power, sa
lang as ye remain ther, and wher euer ye be in our fervice, eu en as I
gaif yow commandement of before. Nevertheless in the mean tym,
that ye ententeny sa frendly and discreetly as ye can, all thais of that
contre as professtis to bear gud will vnto us and to our title; yet in sic
fort as nether ye nor they offend the Quen our gud sister. And gene-
ther chance to com vnto yow any haifty or seditious perfones, admoni-
them gentely to ceis; and gene they will not, schaw vnto them that our
courſe and promyse is sic with the Quen, that ye mon nedes declair ther
Thir kind of wrettingis wer for the tym deuyſed, till ouerthraw and
cast down some intelligences that wer discouerit be Ruxbe, and some
bruisis that wer raisd be ennemys, how that my brother be his prac-
tyſes and perſuaſions had kendlit a gret fyre, and raisit a gret faction
in England. He again wald not deny, bot he delt with many to won
the favour he mycht vnto the Quen his meſtres, bot he wald do na-
thing that mycht offend the Quen of England; and that he had com-
mandement ſa to do. Be this meanis, Meſter Ruxbeis intelligences wer
fuppref, and my brother sufserit to remane ſtill in England; wherby
the Quenis frendis wer ſa increaſſit, that many haill fchyres wer redy
to rebell, and ther captens alredy named be the election of the nobilite.

About this tym hir Maieſte was aduertiſt be my brothers lettres, how
that the Erle of Bedford was vpon his journey towardis Scotland, with
ane honorable company, as alſo the ambaſſadours of France and Scau-
voy, for the bapteſme of the Prince; quhilkm moued hir Maieſte topaſs
to Stirling with the Prince, for the solemniffing therof. Bot ſiche was
ſtill ſad and penfywe, for the lait foull forfet committed in hir prefens
ſa vnreuerently, ſiche being ther born Quen, and then in fic danger as
to haue loſt the fruit in hir womb. Sa many gret fiches ſiche wald geue,
as that it was pitie to heir hir, and ouer few wer cairfull to confort
hir. Somtymes ſiche wald declar part of hir greifs vnto me; quhilk I
esleyd to put out of hir mynd, be all poſſible perſuaſions, in telling hir
how I beleuit that the gretter multitude of frendis that fche had con-
kissit in England, fuld haue caused hir forget in Scotland the leffer
number of ennemys and vnrewly offenders, vnworthy of hir wraith;
and that hir excellent qualities in clemency, temperance and fortitud,
fuld not suffer hir mynd to be suppreft with the remembrance of tha
vill turnis; bot rather to bend vp her engyn be a prencely and womanly
behauour, wherby fche may beft won the harte of the haill people and
subiectis, baith heir at hame and a feild; humbly requesting hir Maiestie,
first to consult with hir God, nyxt with hir honnour, and thridly with
hir weill, in the establisffing of hir eftait, and in junyng the kingdommes
of gret Bretaigne in a happy monarchye, quhilk fche knawes to be fa
neir a point to be brocht to paſs in hir persoun; ſeing als the baniffit
eftait of the offenders ſa miſerable, not having a holl to hyd ther head
intill, nor a penny to by ther denner, that the maift noble natures wald
almaift think them sufficiently Punifft. How ſeamly it is till a Quen
to be pitifull, and a woman to want vengeance, I wald report to hir
awen jugement; " and whither it be meter preſently for your honour
and gretnes, to ceis fra the defyre or perfut of any farther reuenge,
whervpon may enfew maar diſpaired enterpрыſes, or to geue plaice vnto
neceſſīte and raſſown, to reuall ouer the beaſtly paſſiones of the mynd.
P. 90. Wherence ar princes callit diuyn perſonnes? Na prince may be callit
deuyn, bot fic as draw neir vnto the nature of God, be godlynes, gud
gouernement, redy to forgeue, and law to puneis. It is manifelty
knawen, that all wyʃe princes haue na feud at ther ennemys, langer
then they fė it may be neidfull for the weill of ther affaires and eſtait,
and can chenge ther fauour and hattrent, according to the tym and oc-
casions. Your Maieſte may remember, that many thingis mycht haue bene better handlit. I speke this with loue and reuerence; your Maieſte mycht bene afweill obeyed as euer was any king of Scotland, gene ye had tane sic princely cair as was requisit. Your Maieſte knawes, how that be your awen express commandement, I schew yow lang before, what inconvenientis wer lyk to fall out, vpon the gruges and apperances that I perſauit, before the slauchter of Dauid, and did what lay in my possibilite, as God is my witnes, how to cause them be eschewed and prevented; and ſen ſyn, your Maieſte repented that my oppinion for the tym was not folowed. I prey God that the lyk repentance fall not out ouer lait again. At my being in England, your aduerſaries wer beginnen to mak ther vantage, vpon vain bruitis that our weſterly wyndis had blawen eaſt among them, that my brother and I had anough a do to ding it out of the headis of dyuers, that wer diuotiously addic- ted to the advancemment of your title.

This commonyng began at the entre of hir ſupper, in hir ear in Frenche, when ſche was caften gret ſiches, and wald not eat for na per-ſuasion that my lordis of Murrey and Mar culd mak hir. The ſupper being endit, hir Maieſte tok me be the hand, and paſt down throw the park of Stirling, and cam vp throw the town, euer raſonyng with me vpon thir purpoſes. And albeit ſche tok hardly with them at the firſt, ſche began till alter hir mynd, and think meit that my L. of Bedford fuld mak fut for hir rebellis; they to be banisſit out of England and Scotland during hir pleſour, and to be better vnto them with tym, ac- cording to ther deportementis. And for hir part, ſche purpoſit to pro-ceed with ſic a gratious gouernement, as mycht wone the victory ouer
hir self, and all hir compeditours and ennemys in tymes commyng; as šche had done at hir fift hamecommyng, and quhilk šche culd do af-weill as any prince or princes in Europe.

Bot allace šche had ouer euell company about hir for the tym. The Erle Bodowell had a mark of his awen that he šchot at. Sa šchone as he vnderftod of hir wyfe and marcifull deliberation, he tok occasion to be the inbringer of the Erle of Mortoun and his associatis, to mak them his frendis and to fortifie his faction be them; for apperantly he had then alredy in his mynd, to perfourm the foull mourthour of the King, qhilk he pat in execussion efterwart, that he mycht marry the Quen. Qhilk baith he brocht till paʃ, to his awen vtter wrak and confuʃion; and brocht on also gret trouble and mifcheif into the contre, and was the Quenis wrak at the laʃ, and the hendrance of all our hope, in the haʃty obteanyng of all hir defyres concernyng the crown of England, for a tym.

The Quenis Maiʃte being aduertift, that the Erle of Bedford was com to Barwick, that far agaitwart to com fordwart to the bapteʃme, ſend me, weill accompanied, with deligence to meit hym at Codingame; to be his firt convoy, and to inform him richtly of all hir proceedingis, and to ouerthraw all euell bruities invented be the malice of hir enne-mys; all this of my awen head, be way of the lang familarite that was betwen him and me. For as I haue ſaid, it wes a paruerfit tym, and the mair that the nomber of hir frendis increaʃit in England, the ma practyʃes hir ennemys maid, and the monyer lyes they invented againſt hir. Sa that the gud erle gaif me mair credit, than he did any wrang report that was maid; and was at this tym becom ane of the ſureſt and maiʃt loving frendis that ſche had in England. Ther cam
with him Meſter Caro, eldeſt ſone to my L. of Hunifdain, Meſter Hal-
toun, greteſt in fauour with the Quen of England for the tym, and ane
callit Meſter Ligniche, of all vther greteſt in fauour with the Duc of
Northfolk, and a gud nomber of knychts and gentilmen of Yorkſchyre,
with the maiſt part of the captens of Barwick. Hir Maieſte was suf-
ciently informed, be my brothers wreatings to hir and me, what kynd
of langage and entertenement was meateſt to be vsed and halden to the
erle, Meſter Caro, Meſter Hattoun, and Meſter Ligniche.

And when all the reſt of the ambaffadours wer com, they enuyed to
fe the Englis men mair frendly and famylierly vsed than they; for
then fche had mair ado with England than with France, and the
Frenche erle that was fent was na courteour, bot a femple man; and
Mons’ de Morat the Duc of Scauoyes his ambaffadour, being far aff,
cam efter the bapteſme. During ther being in Stirling, ther wes daily
banketing, dancing, and triumphe; and at the principall banket ther fell
out ane gret eyleſt and gruge amang the Englis men; for a Frenchman
callit Baſtien deuyſeda nomber of men formed lyk fattyres, with lang
tailes and whippis in ther handis, runnyng befoir the meit, quhilk wes
brocht throw the gret hall vpon ane trym engyn, marching as apperit
it alain, with musiciens clothed lyk maidins, playing vpon all fortis of
instrumentis and ſinging of musick. Bot the fattiers wer not content
only to red rovn, bot pat ther handis behind them to ther tailes,
quhilkis they waggit with ther handis, in sic fort as the Englifmen
ſuppon it had bene deuyſed and done in deriſion of them, daſtly ap-
prehending that quhilk they ſuld not ſeam to haue vnderſtand. For
Meſter Hattoun, Meſter Ligniche, and the maiſt part of the gentilmen
defyred to fowp before the Quen and gret banket, that they mycht fe
the better the haill ordour and cerimonies of the triumphe; bot fa
sichone as they saw the fattires waging ther tailes or romples, they all set down vpon the bair flure behind the bak of the burd, that they fuld not see them felues scornit, as they thocht. Meſter Hattoun ſaid vnſto me, gif it wer not in the Quenis preſens and hall, he fuld put a dagger to the hart of that Frenche knaif Baſtien, whom he allegit did it for dispyt, that the Quen maid mair of them then of the Frenchemen. I excused the matter the beſt I mycht, bot the rumour was fa gret behind the Quenis bak wher hir Maieſte ſat, and my L. of Bedford, that they hard and turnit about ther faces to wit what the matter menit. I ſchew them how that it was for the fattiers; fa that the Quen and my L. of Bed-
ford had baith anough ado to get them ſatiſfied. It fell out vnhappy-
at fīc a tym, and the Englis gentill men committed a gret errour to feam till vnderſtand it as done againſt them; bot my L. of Bedford was di-
cret, and interpret all things to the beſt.

My L. of Bedford was rewardit with a riche chaingge of dyamontis, worth twa thowſand crownis; Meſter Caro with a chaingge of perle, and a ring with a fair dyamont; Meſter Hattoun had a chain with hir Maieſteis picture and a ring; Meſter Lignynce and fywe vther of qua-
lite had all chaines. I wes commandit with many vthers to convoy them to the bound rod, and parted all very weill content and ſatiſfied with the Quenis Maieſte, bot lamented that they ſaw fa litle accompt maid of the King; and my Lord of Bedford defyred me to requête hir Maieſte, to interteny him as fiche had done at the beginning, for hir awen honnour and advancemen of hir affaires; quhilk I forget not to do at all occasions.

Eſter the bapteſme and parting of the ambaffadours, hir Maieſte will-
ing to put gud ordour vpon the borders, ſent the Erle Bodowell before,
wha in the chaise efter theues was hurt. Hir Maiefte paft efterwart to Jedbrough hir felf, wher the Erles of Bodowell and Huntly enter-
pryfed the slauchter of the Erle of Murrey; bot the Lord Hum cam
ther with forces, and preuented that enterpryfed. Hir Maiefte returnit
be the Merfie, and defyred to se Barwik a far aff, wher sche was honor-
ed with many schottis of arteillerie; and Sir Jhon Foster warden vpon
the Englis border cam ther, and conferrit with hir Maiefte for keeping
of gud ordour. In the mean tym that he was speaking with hir Maiefte
vpon horfbak, his curfsour raife vp with his forther legges, to tak the
Quenis horfe be the nek with his teeth, bot his forder feet hurt hir
Maiefs teis thy very euell. Incontinent the warden leichted aff his horfe,
and sat down vpon his knees, craving pardone at hir grace; for then
all England bure hir Maiefte gret reuerance. Hir Maiefte maid him
to ryfe, and saied that sche was not hurt; yet it compellit hir Maiefte
to tary twa dayes at the castellof Hum, vntill sche was weill again.
The K. folowed hir about wher sche raid, getting na gud contenance;
and therefore he paft to Glasco, where he fell feak for displeaſour, as
was allegit, not without some bruif of ane il drink be some of his fer-
uandis.

In the mean tym the Erle Bodowell rewled all in court, and
brocht hame some of the banisfit lordis, and packit vp a quyet frend-
schip with the Erle Mortoun. Efter that hir Maiefte cam bak till
Edenbrough, sche renewed a frendship again betwen the Erle of
Murray, Bodowell, Huntly, Argyll and vthers. Fra that, hir Maiefte
paft to Stirling to se the prince, and returnit again to Edenbrough;
wher the K. was efterwart brocht and logit in the kirk of feild, as a
plaice of gud ayre wher he mycht best recouer his health; bot many
ane suspected that the Erle Bodowell had some enterpryse against him. Few durft aduertifi he, because he tald all again to some of his awen seruandis, wha wer not all honest. Yet my L. Robert Erle of Orkeney tald him, that gene he faifed not himſelf haifely out of that part, it wald coif till his lyf; quhilk he tald again to the Quen, and my L. Robert denied that euer he fpak it. This aduertiſſement moued the Erle Bodowell to haiſt fordwart his enterpryſe, and maid a train of pouder, or had maid ane of before, quhilk cam vnder the houſe wher the K. lay; and in the nycht blew vp theſaid houſe with the pouder. Bot it was ſpoken be a paige, that the K. was firſt tane fourth, and brocht down to a laich ſtable, wher a ſaruyet was stopped in his mouth, and ſmored be halding in of his end, and efterwart laid vnder a tre, and blew vp the houſe.

P. 93. Every body ſuſpected the Erle Bodowell, and they that mycht ſpeak ſrely till vther ſaid plainly that it was he. Whervpon he drew togither a number of lordis to be a led affyſe, wha clengit him, some for fear, and some for fauour, and the maiſt part for commoditie. This way being maid clean, he remanit ſtill at court in greteſt fauour. My L. of Murray was retirit from the court certane dayes of before. Hir Maieſte kepithir chamber fora quhill. I cam to the chamber dur, the nyxt mornyng efter the mourther. The Erle Bodowell ſaid, that hir Maieſte was forowſull and quyet; for he cam fourth, and tald he ſaw the straingeſt accident that ever chancit, to wit the foudar came out of the luft, and had brunt the Kingis houſe, and him ſelf found lying dead a little diſtance from the houſe vnder a tre; and willit me to ga vp and ſe hym, how that ther was not a hurt nor a mark in all his body. When I paſt ther to haue ſean him, he was layed within a
chamber, and kepèd be ane Sandie Durem; bot I culd not get the ficht of him.

The brut began to ryſe, that the Quen wald mary the Erle Bodowell, wha had a ſex monethes of before maried the Erle of Huntlies ſiſter, and wald part with his awen wyf. Wherat every gud ſubiect that loued the Quenis honour, and the princes ſurete, had fair hartis; and thocht hir Maieſte wald be diſhonorit, and the prince in danger to be cutted aff be him that had flane his father; bot few or nane durſt ſpeak in the contraire. Yet my L. Heres, a worthy nobleman, cam till Edenbrough weill accompanied, and tald hir Maieſte what bruitis were paſſing throw the contre, of the Erle Bodowell murthering of the K., and how that ſchewas to mary him; requieſting hir Maieſte, maift humbly vpon his knees, to remember vpon hir honnour and dignite, and vpon the ſurete of the prince, quhilk wald all be in danger of tincell incaice ſche maried the ſaid Erle; with many vther gret perſuaſions, to eschew ſic vtter wrak and inconvenientis as that wald bring on. Hir Maieſte maruelit offic bruitis without purpoſe, and ſaid that ther was na ſic thing in hir mynd. He aſkit pardone, and pray-ed hir to tak his honſft meanyng in a gud part, and tok his leaw immediatly, fearyng the Erle Bodowell ſuld get word therof. He had fifty horſe with him for the tym, and cauſed his men by afmany new ſpeires in Edenbrough, and raid hame.

And I was about to ſaidaſmekle vnto hir Maieſte; bot in the mean tym ther cam a lettre to me fra ane Thomas Bifchop, a Scottis man that had bene lang in England, and was a gret perfwader of mony in England to fauour hir Maiſteis title, and vſed to wret oft vnto my bro-"
even the lyk langage that my L. Heres had spoken, bot mair frely, becaufe he was absent in another contre. He adiured me to schaw the said letter vnto hir Maiestie, declairing how it was bruted in England, that hir Maiestie was to mary the Erle Bodowell, wha was the mourtherer of hir husband, another wyues husband; a man full of reproch and grangoir, with many vther reproches that he allegit; quhilk bruitis he wald not beleue, be raifone of hir noble wit and qualites, and of the honorable mark that fche schot at: And incaice fche maried hym, fche wald tyn the fauourof God, hir awen reputation, the kingdoms England, Yreland and Scotland; with many vther diffusions and exemples of histories, quhilkis wald be our lang to reherfe. I had bene absent, and paft to the court to schaw this letter vnto hir Maiestie, proteting that fche wald tak it in a gud part.

P. 94. Efter that hir Maiestie had red the said wretjing, fche gaif it to me again, without any mair speach; bot callit vpon the secretarie Liddingtoun, and saifd to him that I had schawen hir a strange wretjing, willing him alfo to se it. He askit what it culd be. Sche saifd, a deuyce of his awen, tending only to the wrak of the Erle Bodowell. He tok me be the hand and drew me apart to see the said wretjing; and when he had red it, he askit what was in my mynd; and saifd, “Sa schone as the Erle Bodowell getis word, as I fear he fall, he will not fail to sley you.” I fayed, it was a fair matter to se that gud princes run till vter wrek, and nabody to fairwarn hir. He saifd, that I had done mair honestly nor wyfely. “I pray you,” saif he, “retire you with deligence, before the Erle Bodowell com vp fra his denner.” Hir Maiestie tald him at the firft meting, with a condition that he fuld not do me any harm; bot I was flowen, and was focht, bot culd not be
found, till my lordis fury was flaiked; for I was aduertiſt that ther was nathing bot slauchter, incace I had bene gottin. Wherat hir Maiestie was miscontent, and tald him that he wald cauſe hir be left of all hir faruandis. Then he promyſed that he wald do me na harm; wherof I being aduertiſt, paſt again vtto hir Maiestie, and ſchew hir that ſche maid me never ſic a fault as to think that I had invented the ſaid lettre, affuring hir that it cam fra the ſaid Thomas Bisſhop; and albeſt it had not com fra him, I was myndit of dewty to haue ſaid my oppinion theranent, with all reuerence and humilite. ſche ſaid, matters wer not that far agaitwart; bot ſche had na will to enter in the termes.

Schortly etter, hir Maiestie paſt to Stirling; and in hir bakcommyng, betwen Lithco and Edenbrough, the Erle Bodowell wes in hir gait with a gret company, and tok hir Maiestie be the brydle. His men tok the Erle of Huntly, the secretary Liddingtoun and me, and caried us captywes to Dombar; all the ſet wer lattin ga fre. Then the Erle Bodowell boiſted to mary the Quen, wha wald or wha wald not; yea whither ſche wald hir ſelf or not. Capten Blaiketer that was my taker, allegit that it was with the Quenis awen conſent. The nyxt day in Dombar, I obteanit leafe to paſs hame. Efterwart the court cam till Edenbrough, and ther a number of noblemen wer drawen togither, in a chamber within the palice, wher they ſubſcryuit all, that the mariage betwen the Quen and the Erle Bodowell was very meit, he being weill frendſted in Lowdien and vpon the borders, to cauſe gud reull be keped; and then the Quen culd not bot mary him, ſeings he had rauiſſit hir and lyen with hir againſt hir will. I can not tell how, nor be what law, he parted with his awen wyff,ſifter to the Erle of Huntly.
A little before this, my L. of Murray had defyled licence to pass in France. The secretary Liddingtoun had bene lang in suspition absent from court, and was brocht in again by my brother Sir Robertis persuasion, for the gret credit and handling he had with many noble men in England, fauorers of hir Maiestis title. Albeit that he had als gret credit and moyen him sel, he wald therby eschew the maners of ambitious courteours, wha wald haue all the thankis to them selues, and may not suffer a compaignion; he knew alfo that he was suspected, because the Erle Bodowell was his vnfrend. Alwayes he was brocht in again, and not lang efter, the Erle Bodowell thocht to haue flane him in the Quenis chamber, wer not that hir Maiestze cam betwen and faued him; bot he fled the nyxt day, and taried with the Erle of Atholl. As for me, I taried not at court bot now and then; yet I chancit to be ther at the mariag. When I cam that tym to the court, I fand my L. Duc of Orkeney fitting at his supper. He faid, I had bene a gret stranger; defyring me to fit down and foup with him. The Erle of Huntly, the Justice Clark and dyuers vthers wer fitten at the table with him. I faid that I had alredy souped. Then he callit for a coup of wyn and drank to me, that I mycht plege him, lyk a Dutcheman. He bad me drink it out till grow fatter, "for," faid he, "the zeallof the commoun weall has eaten you vp, and maid you fa lean." I anwerit, that every little member fuld ferue to some vfe; bot that the cair of the commoun weill appertenit mait till him and the rest of the nobilite, wha fuld be as fathers to the same. Then he faid, I wifl weill he wald find a pin for every boir. Then he fell in purpos of gentilwemen, speaking fic filthy langage, that [I] left him and paft vp to the Quen, wha was very glaid of my commyng.

The mariag was maid in the palice of Halyrudhoufe, at a preach-
ing be Adam Bodowell bishop of Orkeney, in the gret hall for the conſaill vſes to ſit, according to the ordour of the reſourmed religion; and not in the chapel at the meſs, as was the Kingis mariaſe. Eſter the mariaſe, he that was Erle Bodowell, and now Duc of Orkeney, was very erneſt to get the Prince in his handis; bot my L. of Mar, wha was a trew nobleman, wald not deſleyer hym out of his cuſtody; alleging that he culd not, without conſent of the thre eſtaitis. Yet he was ſa oft preſt be them that had the auſtorite in their handis, that he was put to ane ſtrait, efter that he had maid dyuers refuſes; that he maid his mean to me amang vthers, preing me to help to ſaif the Prince out of ther handis wha had slain his father, and had maid his vant alredy amang his famlyliers, that gif he culd get him anes in his handis, he fuld warrant him fra reuenging of his fathers death. I ſaid, that I wald wiſſ that it lay in my power to mak any help in that. He aſkit, gif I culd find any outgait. I anſwerit, that I had gud ac-quantance with Sir James Balfour, and that I knew how matters ſted betwen him and the Erle Bodowell; for I vnderſtodd be the lard of Whytlaw, that ther was ſome jelousies and ſuſpitions ryſen betwen them. I aſſured him, as the ſaid lard tald me, that the Erle Bodowell wald haue the house out of his handis. The Erle Bodowell and he had bene gret compaignons, and being alſo gret with the Quen, he gat the keping of the caſtel of Edenbrough; bot efterwart wald not conſent to be preſent, nor tak plane part with the mourſhour of the K.; wherby he cam in ſuſpition with the Erle Bodowell, wha durſt not credit him na mair; ſa that he wald haue had the caſtell out of his handis, and to haue maid the lard of Beinſtoun capten therof. This my L. of Mar maid ane of his excuſes, that he ſaw not a fur house to kepe the Prince, incaice he wald deſleyer him.
Wherupon I took occasion at my returning to Edenbrough, to deal with Sir James Balfour not to part with the castell; wherby he mycht be ane instrument to saif the Prince, to saif the Quen, wha was sa dif-danfully handlit, and with sic reprochefull langage, that Arthour Askin and I being present, hard her ask a kynf to stik hirself, "or elis," said she, "I fall drown my self." Now said I to Sir James Balfour, that ther was na furete for him to be out of suspition, but to kep the castell in his awen handis, and to be that gud instrument to saif baith Quen and Prince, in affisting the nobilite wha wer about to crown the Prince, and to persew the Erle Bodowell for the Kingis mourther. And without he took part with them therintill, he wald be halden as airt and part of the said mourther, be raisoun of his lang famyliarite with the Erle Bodowell; and that it was a happy thing for him, that the said Erle was becom in suspition of him; assuring hym that I had intelligence, be ane that was of the Erle Bodowelis conseill, to wit, the lard of Whitlaw, for the tym capten of the castell of Dumbar, that the Erle Bodowell was determinit to tak the castell of Edenbrough fra him, and mak the lard of Benstoun, Hebrown, capten therof, and then to put the Prince ther in his keping.

Sir James Balfour gaif ear incontinent to my proposition, and consented to help to persew the mourtheror with the rest, sa that the lard of Grange wald promyse to be his protectour, incaice the nobilite mycht alter vpon him; for he and many of them had run contrary courses of before, sa that he durft not credit them. The Erle of Mar being adveritit heirof be his brother Alexander Askin, wha was trew and cairfull for the Prince faisfete, and cam secretly to me at midnycht; for the dayes wer dangerous for all honesf men. Now my
L. of Mar being continually required and boasted to deliver the Prince out of his handis, at length granted; with condition, only to drywe tym, that ane honest responsible nobleman full be maid cap-ten of the castell of Edenbrough; because he saw na vther sure house to kepe him intill, he fuld deluyer him vnto the Quen his mother; quhilk he was not myndit to do, sa lang as he mycht resift. Albeit, he was not a gud discinulaire, but thocht it a meit answyer, to drywe a litle tym, and fuage the present fury, vntill the nobilite mycht convene to persfew the mourther, and to crown the Prince, as they had alredy concludit at a secret meting amang them selues. Quhilk was not sa secret, but that ane of the saidis lordeis maid aduertisment therof to the Erle Bodowell, how that they wer myndit to enuyron the palice of Hallirudhouse, and tak him therin. Wherupon he forget the futting of the Prince, and was only cairfull how to saif him self; therafore he fled out of Edenbrough to the castell of Borthuik, and from that to the castell of Dombar, taking alwayes the Quen with him wher euer he went.

All Scotland cryed out vpon the foull mourther of the King; bot few of them wer cairfull how to get it reuengit, till they wer dryuen therto, be the crying out of all vther nations generally against all Sco-tismen, wher euer they trauelit other be see or land. Amang vther princes, the K. of France send heir to his ambassadour, Mons’ du Crok, a graif agit and discret gentilman, aduancit be the house of Guise, a wretting meruelen that sic a foull mourthour being committed in the persone of a king, sa few honest subiectis wer found apperantly to find falt with the same; far les to sut any sure tryall, and to se the same puniffit. Whervpon the lordis that had the enterpryse in ther headis,
wer haifted fordwart to tak armes; and in the mean tym they obligit them felues be ther handis wretis, qubilk they deluyerit vnto the said Mons' du Croc, to send vnto the K. his maifter, that they fuld do ther vttermait diligence to try out the authours of that foull mourther of ther King; and in the mean tym convenit to the number of thre thousand men, and cam firft till Edenbrough, and ther set out a proclamacion of ther juft quarell. Alfo findre lybelis wer set out, baith in rym and proiſe, pitifull and perſwasywe, to moue the hartis of the haill subiectis to affift and tak part with ſa gud a caufe. The Erle Bodowel again, having the Quen in his company, convenit a greter nomber out of the Merſe and Lowdien, and out of all partis wher he had moyen or frendſchip, at ouer hir Maiſteis proclamacion, qubilk was not weill obeyed for the tym; and ſa many as cam, had na hartis to feichtin that quarell. Yet the Erle Bodowell marched fordwart out of Dombar, taking the Quen with him, towards Edenbrough. The Lordis again, with ther companyes, paſt out of Edenbrough vpon fut, with a gret ernestnes and fercenes to fecht; baith the armyes not far fra Carbarry. The Erle Bodowelis men camped vpon the hill head, in a ſtrength very aduantageous; the lordis camped at the fut of the hill.

Albeit hir Maiſte was ther, I can not name it to be hir armye, for many of them that wer with hir, had oppinion that ſche had intelligence with the lordis; cheifiſc as vnderſtod of the Erle Bodowelis mishandling of hir, and many indiginatez that he had baith faid and done vnto hir, fen ther mariage was maid. He was ſa beaſtly and ſuſpitious, that he sufferit hir not to paſs ouer a day in patience, on making hir caufe to ſched abundance of ſalt teares. ſa part of his awen company deteſted him; vther part beleued that hir Maiſte
wald fayn haue bene quyt of him, bot thocht fhame to be the doer therof directly hir self.

In the mean tym the lard of Grange raid about the bra, with a tua hundreth horsmen that cam ther with Dromlenerick, Ceffurd and Codonknowes, thinking to be betwen the Erle Bodowell and Dombar; and was myndit to mak ane onfet that way that was plain and euen, in the mean tym, that the lordis fuld com vp the bra, to the part wher ther aduerfasis wer camped. When the Quen vnderfstood that the lard of Grange was cheif of that company of horsmen, fche ſend the lard of Ormeſtoun to deſyrehym to com and ſpeak with hir, vnder furete; quhilk he did, efter he had ſend and obtenit leawe of the lordis. As he was ſpeaking with hir Maieſte, the Erle Bodowell had apponted a ſoldiour to ſchuthim, vntill the Quen gaif a cry, and ſaid that he fuld not do her that ſchame, wha had promyſed that he ſuld com and return faiftly. For he was declairen vnto the Quen, how that all they wald honour and ſerue hir, ſa that fche wald abandon the Erle Bodowell, wha was the mourtherer of hir awen huſband; and culd not be a huſband vnto hir, that had bot laitly maried the Erle of Huntleis fitter.

The Erle Bodowell harkenit and hard part of this langage, and offerit the ſingular combat to any man that wald mentean that he had done it. The lard of Grange promyſed to ſend him ane anſwer ſhortly theranent. Sa he tok his leaufe at the Quen, and paſt down the bra to the lordis; wha wer content that the lard of Grange fuld feicht with him in that quarell, for he offerit hym ſelf firſt, and ſend vp word that he wald chelenge him and feicht with him in that quarell. The Erle Bodowell anſwerit, that he was nother lord nor erle, bot a barroun, and ſa culd not be his
The lyk answer he maid to Tullibarden. Then my L. Lyndsay offerit to feicht him, quhilk he culd not planly refuse, bot his hart cauldit ay the langer the mair. Then the Quen sent again for the lard of Grange, and said to him, that gene the lordis wald do as he had spoken to hir, sche fuld put away the Erle Bodowell and com vnto them. Wherupon he asked at them, gif he mycht promyse it to hir Maieste in ther name; quhilk they willit him to do. Then he raid vp again, and saw the Erle Bodowell part, and cam down again, and asfurred the lordis therof; whom they defyred to país vp again to the hill, and reſaue hir Maieſte; wha met hym, and said, "Lard of Grange, I render me vnto you, vpon the conditions ye rehearſit vnto me in the names of the lordis;" and gaif him her hand, quhilk he kifit, and led hir Maieſte be the brydill doun the bra vnto the lordis, wha cam fordward and met hir; the noblemen vſing all dewtyfull reuerence, bot some of the rafcallis cryed out diſpytfulſſ, till the lard of Grange drew his ſwerd, and ſa did ſome vthers that knew ther dewtie better, and ſtraik at ſic as ſpak vnreuerent langage, quhilk the nobilite allowed weill of.

Hir Maieſte was that nycht convoyed to Edenbrough, and logit in the midis of the toun, in the proueſtis loging. As ſche cam throw the toun, the commoun people cryed out agaift her Maieſte at the windowes and ſtaires, quhilk was a pitie to heir. Hir Maieſte again cryed out, to all gentilmen and vthers that paffe'd vp and down the caſſay, declarin how that ſche was ther natywe princes, and douted not bot all honest ſubiectis wald reſpect hir as they aucht to do, and not ſuffer hir to be miſhandlit. Vthers again ſchew ther malice, in ſettin vp a banere or enseigne, whervpon the K. was painted lying dead vnder a
tre, and the yong prince fittynghis knees, preing, "Juge and
reuenge my cauſe, O Lord."

That fame nycht, it was allegit that hir Maieſte wret a lettrevnto
the Erle Bodowell, and promyſed a reward to ane of hir kepers, to
ſe it surely convoyed to Dombar vnto the ſaid Erle; calling him hir
dear hart, whom ſche fuld never forget nor abandoun for abfens,
and that ſche ſend him away only for his faſſetie, willing him to
be conforted, and to be vpon his gardis; quhilk wreting the lowndel-
lyuerit vnto the lوردis, efter he had promyſed to do the contraire.
Vpon the quhilk lettire, the lوردis tok occaſion to ſend hir to Loch-
leuen to be kepit, againſt promyſe as ſche allegit; and they again
affirmyng, that be hir awen hand wret ſche had declaired that ſche had
not, nor wald not, leaue nor abandoun the Erle Bodowell. Grange
again excufed her, alleging that ſche had left the ſaid Erle in effect,
and that it was no meruell that ſche gaif him yet a few fair wordis;
not dowting bot ſche being discretely handled, and humbly admonifſit
what inconvenientis that man had brocht vpon hir, ſche wald leaue him
be degrees, and deteſt him or it wer lang. They faid again, that it ftod
them vpon the furete of ther lyues and landis; and when that tym cam,
that ſche mycht be knawen to abandoun and deteſt the Erle Bodowell,
it wald be tym then to raifoun vpon the matter. Grange was yet ſa angry
that, wer not that lettire, he had left them instantly; and for the nyxt
beſt, vſed all poſſible deligence to mak hir and them baith quyt of the
ſaid Erle; cauſing mak redy twa ſchippis till folow efter the Erle Bo-
dowell, wha was firſt fled to the Caſtell of Dombar, and fra that failed
to Schetland.

In the mean tym, hir Maieſte ſend a wretting vnto the Lard of
Grange, out of Locheleuen, lamentyng that promyſe was broken vnto

2 A
hir; wherunto he anwerit, that he had alredy reprochit the lordis for the same; wha schew vnto him a wreting, sent be hir vnto the Erle Bodowell, promysing amang many vther fair and comfortable wordis, neuer till abandoun nor forget him. Qhilk gif it wes wretten be hir Maieste, as he culd skaercely beleue, it had stopped his mouth; merueling, that hir Maieste considerit not, how that the said Erle culd not be hir lawfull husband, being sa laitly before maried with another, that he had left without any cause of partifling, albeit he wer not sa hatted for the mourthour of the K. hir husband; requestir hir Maieste to put hym clean out of hir mynd, or elis she wald neuer get the loue and obedience of hir subiectis; with many vther humble and loving admonitions, qhilk maid hir bitterly to weep; for she culd not do it sa haftely, qhilk lenth of tym brocht till pafs.

P. 99. Now the Lard of Grange tua schippis being in a redines, he maid saill towardis Orkeney; and na man was sa frak to accompany hym as the Lard of Tullibardin, and Adam Bodowell Bischop of Orkeney. Bot the Erle was fled from Orkeney to Schetland; wher also they folowed him, and cam in sicht of Bodowelis schip; qhilk moued the Lard of Grange to defyre the skyppe to heis vp all ther sailes, qhilk they wer laith to do, becaus they knew the schallow ground therabout. Bot Grange willing to com a tym, compellit the mariners; sa that for ouer gret haift, the schip wherin Grange was, brak vpon a bed of sand, without tincell of a man. Bot Bodowell had leafer in the mean tym to saif himself in a litle boit, leaving his schip behind him; qhilk Grange tok, and therwith the Lard of Tallow, Jhon Hebroun of Bowtown, Dagleis and dyuers vthers of the said Erlis servandis. Him self fled to Denmark, wher he was tane and keped in strict presone, wherin he becam mad and died miferably. Bot Grange cam bak again with Bodowelis
fchip and faruandis, quhilkis wer the firft that gaif mraits knawlege of
the maner of the mourthour; quhilk the lordis thocht meit to let the
K. of France vnderstand, and of ther deligence, as they had promyſed
of before, be a lettre wretin in Frenche as foloues.

“Sire, dedans peu de jours apres que cest horrible tragedie qui eft
aduenu en ce pais, de la mort dufeu roy, mary de la Royne noſtre fou-
ueraine, par letters que nous dispechames a lheure a voitre Maiesté,
nous nous sommes obligées de nous mettre en debuoir pour descouurir
les auteurs d'un fi execrable miffaict; eſperans bien auec le temps
donner fi bon ordre, que nous ferions bien paroiſtre qu'il y a des gens
de bien en Escoſſe, qui deteftent lindignite du faict, et ne permetteront
jamais eux viuans que cest malheureuſe enterprinſe demeure impunie.

“De puis ce temps la, par letters addressantes aux eſtats de ce pays,
presentees par voitre ambaffeur Mons' du Croc, voſtre Maieſte nous
a ramontrée ceste promeffe, nous mettant deuant les yeux la grande
hunt que ce nous feroit a jamais, fi vn faict fi enorme, perpetre en la
personne du roy, demurait caſçe. Ceste remonſtrance, joingte auec tant
d'aduertifements que nous receuons de jour a autre, des Eſcoſſois qui
font eſpars par les pays eſtrangers, nous a feruy d'eſperon pour nous
faire entreprendre lenqueft dudict meurtre, qui par trop a eſte diſſere,
de fort que toute ceste nation en eſt aucunement diſhonore. Len la
nous mande de tous ceftez, que les Eſcoſſois, tant en France qu'allieurs,
ſe ſentent tant interréſfees, oyans taxer toute la nation, que pour honte
ils n'oſent leuer le viſage; ains ſont contraincts quasi de desaduouer
leur patrie, voyants la nonchallance ou connivence de ceux a qui le fait
touchoit le plus; ou pour mieux dire, La Royne par voies difordonees
et illicites, reduicte en la puissance du principal meurtrier. Nous auons a la longue este contrainctz, pour purger le royaulme de ceste ignomnie publique, de nous mettre ensemble, avec intention de descouvrir les auteurs et executeurs dudit meurtre. Enquoy dieu nous a fi bien favorise, qu'encores que lon auoit dresse la menee fort secretement, fi nous est a ceste heure le fait assez entendu, de fort qu'il ne sen faut plus enquerir qui a tue le roy. Car entre beaucoup des presumptions, et circonstances vehementes, que des le commencement rendoit le conte de Bodowelle assez suspect, et que ses deportements depuis ce temps la estoient bastants pour donner a entendre a vn chacun qu'il auoit dresse le party ; nous femmes maintenant plus esclaircys par la confession de ses gens mesmes, qui dieu nous a mis entre les mains, et qui pour lauoir fuyuy accompagnie et affiste au fait, en peuuent bien depofer de la verite, et des circonstances. Par le tefmoignage desquelz, jointe avec d'autres preuues, il est tout notour que le dict Conte de Bothuelle non feulemente a faict la menee, mais auſſy pour mieux jouer fon personnage, et de peur de faillire, luy mesmes a affiste en personne, y a mis la main, et estoient present a l'execution.

"Des occurrences de puis, et comme le tout est passe, vostre ambafiadeur Mons' du Croc pourra plus amplement aduertir vostre Maiesté, comme celluy qui pour eftre employe pourvoi er serveice pardeca, nous auons voulu insourmer au longue de la justice de noſtre cause. Suppliantz treshumblement vostre Maiesté, du prendre en bonne part noſtre resolution, fondes fur tant des caufes legitimes, et ne vous laiffer persuader a ceux qui, pour lafection qu'ilz portent au meurtrier, voulordont peut eſtre deprouver noz actions, et vous donner a entendre que nous aspirons a des choses a quoy nous ne y auons jamais penſee. Quant a
nous, voître Maisté se pourra bien assurer, que nous ne ferons jamais
que le debuoir des gens de bien, et quil ne y a subiects en Eſcoſfe qui,
de meillieur coeur, l'efforceront de tant qui fera en noſtre puifſance, et
felon le moyen que dieu nous a donnee, de ſeruir a voître Maisté, et de
conſeruer l'union des deux corronnes, que fi longue temps a continue
au grand proſſit et ſeurete de toutes les deux; comme nous ferons tou-
jours paroître par effect, quand voître Maisté nous fera cæſte honneur
de nous commander quelque chose pour fon ferveice."

My Lord of Murray had obtenit lificence to paſs in France, ſchortly after
the mourther of the K.; for he fofaw the greſ troubles that wer able
to fall out vpon the fame; for he had promyſed never to com in the
Quenis contraire.

The reſt of the Lordis enterpрыſers, after that they had put the Quen
in Lochleuen, began to consult how to get hir Maisté parfuadit to de-
mit the gouernement to the Prince hir ſone; and to that effect they delt
ſirſt with my brother, becaufe he had acces ſome tymes to ſee hir Ma-
ieſte. Eſter that he had reſuſed platly to medle in that matter, they
wer myndit to ſend the L. Lindsay, ſirſt to ſe faire perſuafions, and
incaice he cam na ſpeid, to enter in harder termes. The Erles of
Atholl, Mar, and ſecretary Liddingtoun, and the lard of Grange, wha
lounit hir, aduſed my brother to tell hir the verite, and how that any
thing that ſche dois in priſoun, can not preiuge hir, being at liberte.
He ſaid, he wald not perſuad hir, nor ſpeak nathing bot as hir trew and
faithfull ſaruand; alwayes, he ſaid, he fuld tell hir the oppinion of ſė
many as wer hir frendis. Bot ſche refused vterly till folow ther ad-
uyſe therintill; bot when ſche hard that the Lord Lindsay was at the
new house, and was upon a boisting humour, ßche yeldit to the neceffite
of the tym, and ßchew my brother that ßche wald not ßtrywe with them,
ßeing it culd do hir na harm when ßche was at libertie. Sa at my L.
Lindlays commyng, ßche subfcrywit the signatour of renunciation and
demiffion of the gouernement to the Prince; and certane lordis wer
named in the ßaid signatour, to be regentis to the Prince and contre,
every ane efter vther; hir Maiestie defyring my L. of Murray, wha was
absent in France, to be the first regent.

This being past, the lordis concludit to crown the Prince; and ßend
lettres in France for the Erle of Murray to com hame. In the mean
tym, ther was a number of lordis convenitat at Hamiltoun, as my L. Ha-
miltoun, my Lord of Pacely, Jhon Hamiltoun bîschop of Santandrowes,
my L. Flemyng and Boid, and vthers dyuers. To whom the lordis
that wer to crown the Prince wald haue ßend me; quhilk commiffion I
refuſed at the firft, till the secretary Liddingtoun, lard of Grange, and
vthers secret fauorers of the Quen, aduyfed me to tak in hand; alle-
ging that it was meit to jun all the contre togethier in quyetnes, and
ßaid that incaice that ciuell warres entret amang our selues, that it wald
put the Quenis lyf in danger; for they that wer at Hammilltoun, appe-
rit to lean unto the Quen. At my commyng to Hammilltoun, I tald
them my commiffion, in the name of the vther lordis; how that the K.
being mourtherit, all nations nybours cryed out vpon the haill nation,
bot specially the K. of France and Quen of England admonisfit them
to tak tryell and to punifs the mourtherers. How they had found that
it was the Erle Bodowell, wha was fled, and some of them that had af-
fifted him puniffed; and what was past ſen ſyn therupon, was manifefit
to the haill contre. Now the Quenis Maiestie had demitted ouer the
gouvernement to the Prince hir ſone, whom they wer myndit to crown ſhortly; wherof they thocht meit to warn all the nobilite, as being myndit to hurt na man, nor to prejuge any nobleman in ther rychtis, tytles, or prerogatyues; requesting them that wer ther conuenit, to com to Sterling and be present at the saide corownation, for ther awen preueleges, weill and quyetnes of the hailł contre.

Some of the yongeft lordis anſwerit and ſaid, that they wald not beleue that the Quenis Maieſte had demitted the gouvernement; and geneſche had done it, it wald be found for fear of her lyf. Bot the biſchop, that was better experiment, reproued them, and ſaid that it was a very raſionable and diſcret dealing of thà noblemen; and drew the rest apart till aduyſe, and then cam again; and he declaired ther anſwer and ſaid.

"We ar behalden to thà noble men wha has ſent you with that frendly and diſcret commiſſion; and folowing ther defyre, ar redy to concure with them, gif they mak us ſufficient ſecurite of that quhilk ye haue ſaid in ther name. In ſa doing, they geue us occaſion to suppon the beſt of all ther proceadingis paſt and to com; ſa that gene they had maid us forſe lan of ther firſt enterpryſe, to the puniſſement of the mourther, we ſuld haue tane plane part with them. And wheras now we ar heir convenit, it is not till perſew or offend any of them; bot to be vpon our awen gardis, vnderſtanding of ſa gret a concourſe of noblemen, barrons, bourroues and vthers ſubiectis. Not being maid preuy to ther enterpryſe, we thocht meit to draw us togethier, till we mycht fe whertu thingis wald turn."

When I returnit bak to Stirling, and declaired the anſwer, quhilk was thocht very gud be all wyſe and paſceable myndit men; bot vthers ſaid again, that howeuer they myndit to do, I had pantet out a faire
taill for them and in ther fauours. Sa that I perfauit them alredy deuydit in factions and in oppinions; for samany of our lordis as leanit to England, defyred not the stabilit of our eftait; others had particulairs against the Hammiltons, and supponit to get them wraked, therby to won vantages be fishing in dromly watters. Sa that the Hammiltouns wer euell vfed then; for they wald fayn have agreed with the refit, bot ther frendfchip and societe was planly refuased at this tym, and wer not admitted to com vnto the corownation, nor yet to tak in- frumentitis that they fuld not be prejuged in any fort; quhilk maid gret trouble etterwart in the controle. For they perfaving them selues caften aff, and ther frendfchip and assistance refuased, maid the moyen and practiques that they mycht, for ther awen surete and deffence; and sic vther noblemen as fauored them, and wer not yet junite with the new enterpryfes, wer the easelyer drawen vpon that fyd, that wer etterwart callit the Quenis lordis, when they vnderftod of sic disdainfull proceading with the Hammiltouns.

My Lord of Murray, wha was wreten for to com hame, as I haue fayed, fa scone as he cam to Londoun, aduertisment was maid vnto the lordis; wha defyred me to ryd and meit him at Berwik, and schaw him how that the office of regency was appointed for hym. Qhilk voyage I accepted with the better will, that some frendis that wer belt inclynit, thocht meit to geue him gud confaill in dew tym. The commifion fra the lordis was to inform him of all ther proceadingis, and of the present eftait; and to will him do naething by them, specially with the Quen. For they fearit that he wald do, as any vther wyfe man wald haue done, in respect that he had not offendit the Quen of lait, that he mycht parchance keip hir in hand, in gud hope some day
of releif, and not run sā-hard a course against hir, as the main part of them wer myndit to do.

Another sort of the saidis lordis, that bure still a gret loue vnto the Quen, and had compassion of hir eftait, and had entred vpon that enterprys only for the saiffety of the Prince, and puniflement of the Kingis mourther, as the Erle of Mar, the Erle of Atholl, the secretory Liddingtoun, the lardis of Tullibarden and Grange, send ther instructions with me to my L. of Murray; praying him in ther name, to bear him gently and humbly vnto the Quen, and to get sā mekle fauour of hir as he culd. Not that they wald wis hyme forget any part of honest dewty to the lordis, sā lang as they kepit tuechis with hym; but that incaice that they, or part of them, wald start at him efterwart, for the refuſell of some casualite, benefice or for some vther particulars, they wald com to them ſelues again, feing the Quen and hym in sā gud termes, for fear that he wald ſet hir to libertie be occaſion of ther misbehauour. And farther, that hir Maieſte being now fre of euell company, and of a clear wit and princely inclynation, was begynnen alredy to repent hir of many thingis paſt, the tym mycht bring on fic ane occaſion, that they wald all wis hir at libertie to reull ouer them; then what had he tint, for his discret and frendly behauour to hir.

He apperit to lyk very weill of this aduyſe, and promyſed that he fuld folow it fourth, howeuer it wer; but to accept vpon him the regiſtement, he wald not grant at the first, but refuſit it planly. Albeit, I was inſoumted with some of his company, that he was rycht glaid when he firft vnderſtōd that he fuld be Regent. Ther cam hame with him a Frenche ambaffadour of my acquantance, callit Mons de Lingueroles.
He was send to see the passion, to comfort the Quen captywe, and to request for hir; but slenderly, for he said to the lordis, that he cam not till offend any of them; alleging that the auld band between France and Scotland, was not packit vp with any a prince, but between the eftaitis of France and Scotland, and with them that wer commanders over the contre for the tym.

Efter that my L. of Murray had met with all his frendis, he granted to accept the regyment. Bot when he paft to see the Quen in Locheleuen, in steid to confort hir, and to folow the gud confaill that he had gottin, he entrit instantly with hir Maieſte in reproches, and ſic injurious langage as was lyk to brek hir hart; and ſa many of us as ſand falt with that maner of proceding, ſint his fauour. The injuries wer ſic, that it cutted the thred of loue and credit between the Quen and hym for euer.

Ye haue hard how that the lordis that wer in Hamilton wer caften aff, and refused to be accepted in societe with the rest, against the oppinion of the feweſt nomber, wyſeſt men and leaſt factious. Bot the worſt inclynit and manyeſt votes obteanit ther intentis; wherupon the lordis that wer refused in frendſchip, drew them selues togither at Dombartan, vnder the coulour to procure be force of armes the Quen ther foueranis libertie; and bandit them selues togither againſt the Kingis lordis, whilk they wald not haue done, gif they culd haue bene accepted in societe with the rest.

Albeit that, the publik profefſing of the ſaidis lordis to wair all ther lyues for the Quenis liberte, pat hir Maieſteis lyf in greter danger ſa lang as ſche was captywe in the hands of ther contrair partie, and at lenth was hir Maieſteis vtter wrak. For the hope that ſche had to get
frendis and fauourers anew, causeth her make her moyen to escape out of Lochleven over hastily, or ever the tym was ryp enough to restore again the hartis of the subjectis that wer yet allianit; for albeit my L. Regent was rygorous, he was facill, and mycht haue bene won with proces of tym be hir wisdome, and the moyen of hir frendis that wer in his company.

THE COPIE OF THE BAND MAID AT DOMBERTAN BE THEM THAT WER CALLIT THE QUENIS LORDIS.

"For famekle as considering the Quenis Maiesté our souerane to be detenit at this present in Lochleven in captiuite, wherthrow the maist part of hir Graces lieges can not haue fre acces to hir hyenes for doing of ther leifull busynes, and be raisoun it becommes us, of our dewty, to sut hir libertie and fredome; We erles lordis and barrons vndersub-scryuit, promittis faithfully to mak our exact diligence, be all raisonable meanis, to sut hir Maiesté to be put to libertie and fredome, upon sic honest conditions as may stand with hir hyenes honour, the commoun weill of this haill realm, and securete of the haill nobilite of the samyn; and with the securete of the noblemen wha presently has hir Maiesté in kepning; wherthrow this our natywe realm may be gouernit, rewled and gydit, be hir Maiesté and hir nobilite, for the commoun quyetnes, administration of justice, and weill of the contre. And incaince the noblemen wha has hir Maiesté presently in ther handis, refues to put hir to libertie, vpon sic raisonable meanis and conditions as said is, in that caice we fall employe our selues, our kyn and frendis, seruandis and partakers, our bodyes and lyues, to put hir hyenes to libertie as said is; and alse to concure to the punisement of the mourther of
the K. hir Maieſteis husband, and for fur preſeruation of the per-
fone of the Prince, as we fall anſwer to God and on our honours and
credit; and to that effect fall concure, evry ane with vther, at our
vtter power. And gene any fall put at us or any of us for the doing of
the caucises foirſaidis, in that caice we promit faithfully to tak efauld
part, evry ane with vther, vnder the pain of perjurye and infammye,
as we will anſwer to God, as faid is. In witnes of the quhilkis, we
haue fubscryuit this present with our handis. At Dombartan the
day of

    Willyem Hammiltoun of Sancher Knycht.”

Thir few nomber wer the firſt that bandit them ſeluestogither;
and efterwartis all them that wer malcontentis, or had any particulair
queſtion, clame or feid, with any of the Kingis lordis, drew to thir new
conſideratis; hoping with tym to won ther intent againſt ther aduer-
faries, incaice ther faction mycht preuaill; and fome drew to baith the
factions, that defyred never to ſe nother K. nor Quen in ane eſtabliſſit
eſtait.

The court of England, again, left nathing ondone to kendle the fyre,
and to fournifh baith the factions with fome hope of affiftance in a
neid. For oft tymes, by ther ambaſſadour ordinair that was reſident
heir, they vpon fome new occaſion wald ſend in aneſter, oppenly to
deall with the kingis faction, becauf e it was ſтарkeſt and greteſt; and
vnder hand to deall with the Quenis faction, and allege that ther qua-
rell was maift juſt and rycht, and that hir Maieſteis authorite was
only lawfull. Na man can tell this better nor I, that was \( \text{fà lang} \) acquainted with all the ambassadours that wer send in Scotland for the tym, during ther banishment in France in the tym of Quen Mary; as with Master Randolphe, Sir Nycholas Througmorton, Meffter Daui-foun, Thomworth, ... Drury ... and the Marchall of Barwik. Amang the quhilk nomber, Sir Nycholas Througmorton delt maitf honestly and planly; for he schot at the vnion of this haill yll in ane monarchie, and thocht that it consifted only in the perfones of twa for the tym, to wit, the Quen and King hir fonne. And when he saw Master Randolphe go about to saw discord, he declared the same to my brother and me, and deteſted him for his deuelliſch intent and dealling. Yea, he deteſted the hail conſail of England for the tym, and tald us frendly what reafonyng they held amang them felues to that end; to wit, how that ane of ther fyneſt conſellours pro-ponit openly to the rest, that it was neidfull for the weilfaire of England, to foster and nurih with fome help the ciuill wairres, aſweill in France, in Flanders, as in Scotland; wherby England mycht kep many advan-
tages, and be futton and focht of all the parties; and in the mean tym lywe in reſt, and gather gret riches them felues. This aduyſe and pro-
position was weill allowed of the maiſt part of the conſaill, yet a ho-
neſt conſellour ſtod vp, and ſaidth that it was a very worldly aduyſe, and had litte or nathing ado with a chriften commown weall, nor ſet wald not be found profitable in all pointis. " Firſt," he ſaid, "speaking worldly and not godly, I grant that France, quhilk is \( \text{fà potent} \) a kingdome, gene it knew the awen ſtrength, mycht ſuppreſs all ther ny-
bours, and therfoire wald be \( \text{fà handliſt} \); bot ther the fyre wald dye out incontinent, except the Prince of Conde wer better fourniſſit and
helpit." As for Flanders, he said that ther trouble was hurtfull to
England, be raifoun that England hes greteſt commoditie be the traf-
fic of marchandife, quhilk is henderit and flayed be the warres of
Flanders, wher they had cheiffeſt handling. As for Scotland, he said
it was againſt ther weill to hald them in diſcention, fa lang as my lord
of Murray wes ther Regent, wha was ther frend, and wald be redy to
aſſiſt them in a neid at his power. Another thrid confellour affirmed
that to be trew; bot gene my L. of Murrey wer dead, lykwayes Scot-
land aucht to be halden gangen. Quhilk conclusion wes commonly
folowed fourth efterwart; ſichone perſauit be the wyſeft that wer not
factions, bot ouer lait be the reſt of the raging multitude, wha wer
with tym fa bitterit againſt other, and fa annymat or the pley wes
endit, that they wald haue eaten vther with ther teeth.

Now my L. of Murray having accepted the gouernement vpon him,
prefſit to get the strentes in his handis, as the caſtellis of Eden-
brough, Dombar and Donbertan. The caſtell of Edenbrough wes ſtill
in the handis of Sir James of Balfour, wha had affiſted the noblemen
that perſeued the mourther, and now tok plane part with them, and
lykwayes to aſſiſt the new maid Regent. Yet the Regent defyred to
haue the caſtell out of his handis; quhilk he was content, with condi-
tion that the lard of Grange fuld be maid capten therof, on whais con-
ſtant frendſchip he repoſed maiſt; quhilk wes easely granted be the
Regent and all the reſt. Efter this, Dombar was also renderit to him,
be the lardis of Whitlaw and Wachtoun. Then he tok gretpanes to
ſteall ſecretraidis vpon the theues, and held Justice aires in the In
contre; bot tok na cair how to ſetle the differentis and partialites
amang the nobilite, and to draw them, be ane discreet and equitabe be-
hauour, to the obedience of the Kingis authorite. Qhilk mycht haue bene easely done, letting them se securete for ther perfonnes, and out-gaitis for the weall of ther affaires and actions. Bot sic as fell about hym, for ambition and gredines, wald not suffer hym sa to do, thinking to be maid vp be the wrak of vthers; and wer sa blindit be ther affections and gredy appetitis, that they thocht all wald suceid prosperously to ther pretences without any resistanse. Sa rushing fordwart, the Regentis ruch proceedingis, vncirconspectly and prouydently, gaif occasion to many to draw to the contrair faction; and to mak practyſes how to draw the Quenis Maiſte out of Locheleuen, before the tym was rype to fêt fordwart ther particularites against the Regent and his partifans. Wherof the Regent was oft and dyuers tymes warnit, even be dyuers that wer vpon the conſaill of hir out taking, wha defyre d to won thankis at his handis; bot he wald credit nane, bot sic thingis as com out of the mouthes of them that had cropen in his conſceat and fauour be flatterie.

In the mean tym, the Quen was convoyed out of Lochleuen be George Douglas, the lardis brother and the Regentis half brother, wha was for the tym in some euell termes with them. The auldlady his mother wes alſo thocht to be vpon the conſaill. My L. Ceatoun, and some of the houſe of Hammiltoun, and dyuers vthers of ther dependers, refaught hir Maiſte at her landing out of the loch, and convoyed hir to Hammiltoun.

The Regent being for the tym at Glasco halding Justice aires, proclamations and mislywes wer incontinent maid, and send be baithe the fydis to conven famany as wald do for them in the contre. Ane Frenche ambaſsadour wes com to Edenbrouch ten dayes before, callit
Monsr de Beaumont, knyght of the ordour of the cocle; who I had convoyed to Glaſco, and procured that he mycht fe the Quen captywe, in vain. He faid to me that he neuer faw fa mony men conuenit fa fodorainly; for he raid to Hammiltoun to the Quen, and delt betwen the parties for paice, bot was not hard. Hir Maieſte was not myndit to feicht, nor hazard battaille, bot to paſs vnto the caſtell of Dombertan, and draw hame again to hir obedience, be litle and litle, the haill subiectis. Bot the bixchop of St Androwes and the house of Hammiltoun, with the rest of the lordis that wer ther convenit, finding themſelues in nomber far beſond the other party, wald nedis hazard the battaill; wherby they mycht ouercom the Regent ther gret ennemy, and be alſo maifter of the Quen, to command and reull all at ther pleſour. Some allegit, that the bixchop was myndit to cauſe the Quen mary my L. Hammiltoun, incaice ther fyd wan the victory; and I was informed fen fynd, be ſome that wer preſent, that the Quen hir ſelf fearit the fame. Therfore ſche preſlit them ſtill to convoy hir to Dombertan, and had ſend me word with the Frenche ambaſſadour, alſo cauſed my brother Sir Robert to wret a letter vnto me, the ſame mornyng before the battaill, to draw on a commownyng for concord, be the means of the secretary Liddingtoun and the lard of Grange; and for hir part, fuld ſend the Lord Heris and ſome vther. Bot the Quenis army cam forduart fa ferſcely that ther was na ſtay.

The Regent went out vpon his fut, and all his company, ſaving the lard of Grange, Alexander Hum of Manderſtoun, and ſome borderers to the nomber of tua hundreth. The lard of Grange had alredy vewed the ground, and with all poſſible diligence cauſed euery horſman tak on a futman of the Regentis gard behind them, and raid with ſpeid to
the head of the Langfyd hill, and set down the said futmen with ther culueringis at a strait lon head, wher ther war some coit houffles and gardis of gret aduantage; quhilkis soldiours, with ther continuell schot, dropped down dyuers in the vanguard led be the Hamiltons, wha for ther curage and fearcenes ascending wp the stay bra, wer already out of wind when the Regentis vanguard junit with them; wher the worthy L. Hume facht vpon fut, with his pik in his hand, very manfully, weil affisted be the lard of Sefford his gud brother, wha helppit him vp again, when he was ﬁstriken to the ground afh his feit, with many ﬂraiiks vpon his faice, with the caftynge of tume piſtoles efter they wer schot, also with staues and flacons, and many ﬂraiiks with piaires throw his leggis. For he and Grange cryed, at the juning, to let ther aduerfaries lay down ﬁrst ther piaires, to bear vp thers; quhilk piaires wer fa thik ﬁxit in vthers jackis, that some of the flacons, piſtollis and gret staues that wer thraven be them that wer behind, mycht be seen lyand vpon the piaires.

Vpon the Quenis fyd, the Erle of Argyll commandit the battaill, and the lord of Arbroith the vantgaird. On the vther part, the Regent led the battaill, and the Erle of Mortoun the vantgaird; bot the Regent committed vnto the lard of Grange, the speciell cair, as ane experimented capten, to ouerfe every danger, and to ryd to every wing, and encourage and mak help whe gretest neid was. He perlauit at the ﬁrst junyng, the rycht wing of the Regentis vantgard put bak and fattill lyk to ﬂe, wherof the maiſt part wer commons of the barronnye of Ranthrow. He cam to them, and tald them that ther ennemys wer already turnyng bakis, that wer behind the rest, and requested them to stay and debait, vntill he had fetched them fresche men fourthe of the
battaill; wher he raid in diligence his allain, and tald the Regent, or allegit that the ennemys wer skailen and fleing away behind the little vilage, and defyrde a few nomber of fresche men till com with him; wher he fand anew willing, as the Lord Lindsay, the Lard of Loch- leuen, Sir James Balfour and all the Regentis furuandis, that folowed him with deligence, and renforced that wing quhilk was beginnen to fle. Quhilk fresche men, with ther lowfe weapons, ftraik ther ennemys in ther flankis and faces, quhilk forcit them incontinent to geue place and turn bakis, efter lang fechtng and pouflying vthers tu and fra with ther spaires. Ther wer not many horſmen till perfew efter them, and the Regent cryed to saif and not fla, and Grange was never crewell; fa that ther wer bot a few flane and tane, and the only slaughter was at the firſt renconter, be the schot of the foldiours that Grange had planted at the lon head behind some dykis.

Efter the tincell of this battaill hir Maiſte tint curage, quhilk fche did neuer befoir, and tok fa gret fear that fche rested neuer vntill fche was in England; thinking hir ſelf affured of refuge ther, in reſpect of the many fair promyſes maid be the Quen of England, be wordis to hir ambaffadors, and be wretiingis with hir awen hand, baith before and efter that fche was kepit captyue in Lochleuen. Bot God and the warld wottes how fche wes keped and vſed; for not only fche wald not fe hir of whom fche ſeamed fa oft to defyre a ficht and a meating, bot also caufed kep hir prisoner, and at lenſh [tuik her lyf] fufferit hir lyf to be tane, or elis was ſubtilly tane againſt hir intention.

This puttis me in remembrance of a taill that my brother Sir Robert tald me, the tym that he wes busyeſt deaſing betWen the twa Quenis, to interteny ther frendſchip, and draw on ther meting at a part befyd
York callit Ane Baffentin a Scottis man, that had been travelit, and was learnt in hich sceinces, cam to him and said; "Gud gentleman, I hear sa gud report of yow that I loue yow hartly, and therfore can not forbear to schaw yow, how that all your vprycht deal-ing and your honest trauell wilbe in vain, wher ye beleue to obtean a weall for our Quen at the Quen of Englandis handis. Ye bot tyn your tym; for firſt they will neuer meit togither, and nyxt ther will neuer be bot discembling and secret hattrent for a whyll, and at lenth capty-uite and vtter wrak for our Quen be England."

My brother's anſwer again was, that he lyked not to hear of sic deuelischt newes, nor yet wald he credit them in any fort, as falfe vngodly and vnlawfull for Chriſtien to medle them with. Baffentin anſwerit again; "Gud Meſter Meluill, tak not that hard oppinion of me. I am a Chriſtien of your religion, and feares God, and purpoſes neuer to caſt my self in any of the vnlawfull artis that ye mean of, bot fa far as Melanthon, wha was a godly theologue, has declared and wreten anent the naturell sceinces, that ar laufull and daily red in dyuers Chriſtien vniverſites; in the quhilkis, as in all vther artis, God geues to some les, to some mair and clearer knawlege then till vthers; be the quhilk knaw-lege I haue alſo that at lenth, that the kingdome of England fall of rycht fall to the crown of Scotland, and that ther ar some born at this instanta that fall bruk landis and heritages in England. Bot alace it will coift many ther lyues, and many bludy battailes wilbe fochten firſt or it tak an fattede effect; and be my knawlege," said he, "the Spaniartis wilbe helpers, and will tak a part to themſelues for ther labours, quhilk they wilbe laith to leaue again."
Efter that the Quenis Maiestie had demitted the gouernement, when 
ſche was captywe in Lochleuen, in ſic maner as is reheard, my L. of 
Murray being the firſt of the Regentis, of whom I haue ſaid ſome thing 
alredy; I intend now till folow fourth and ſchaw a part of his pro- 
ceedingis, and to begin wher I left, at hir Maiestis retrait in England. 

Efter the battaill of Langfyld, the ſaid Regent paſt throw the contre, 
and tok vp the escheitis and houſes of them that had affiſted at the ſaid 
battaill; and cauſed caſt down dyuers of ther houſes, and diſponit all 
thir landis to his ſaruandis and dependers.

The conſail of England being crafty, and the ſecretary Cicill in ſpe- 
ciall, knew what kynd of commodious men had maift credit about him 
for the tym; and therupon tok occasion to deal with the leaſt honeſt, 
maift ambitious and gredy of the nomber and societe, that had junit 
and bandit them ſelues toghether to hald hand to other, wherby to mak 
thir ſelues vp, and to diſgrace all honeſt trew men that had euer af- 
ſifted and helped him in all his troubles. Thir fort of men wer ſchone 
perſuadit and corrupted to moue the Regent to paſs in England, and 
accuſe ther natyue Quen before the Quen and conſaill of England, to 
the greſt diſhonour of ther contre and Prince. For the Quen of Eng- 
land, wha had na juſt cauſe to retean the Quen, wha paſt in England 
in hope to get refuge, and the affiſtance quhilk had bene ſa oft pro- 
mymfed vnto hir, baith before and efter hir captiuitie in Lochleuen, was 
very defyrous to haue ſome coulour, wherby ſche mycht mak anſwer
to the ambassadouris of findre princes, that reprochit hir for hir vn-
kyndly and vnprincely proceiding theranent.

Because the maift part of them that had the Regentis ear wer won
to this oppinion, and the number few that wer of contrary oppinion, he
paift fordwart till England, accompanyed with the Erle of Mortoun,
the Lord Lindsay, the lard of Lochleuen, the bishop of Orkeney, the
abbot of Domfermeling, Master James Magill, Meifter Hendry Bel-
naves, Meifter George Buchwhannen, the lard of Pittarrow, George
Douglas bishop of Murray, Meifter Jhon Wod the Regentis secretair,
a gret ringleader, Meifter Nycholl Elphinstoun ; the secretairy Lidd-
dingtoun, the proueft of Lynclowden, Alexander Hay, Alexander Hum
of Northberwik, the lard of Cleifche, with dyuers vther barrons and
gentilmen, that paift ther to see the maner, and some to await vpon the
Regent and lordis; and some that culd not get the Regent disswadit
fra this extream foly at hame, paift with him in England, to see gene
be any affistance of sic as wer frendis ther to the vnyon of this yll, and
to the title of Scotland, mycht perchance mak them some help to get
the accusation stayed. For they that wer the Quenis lordis, that cam
ther to defend the Quenis part, had na credit nor famyliarite with the
cheif factions in England anent the tytle; wha durst not open ther
myndis bot to sic as, be lang acquaintance, they wer weall assured of ther
honestie and secrefie. The names of the Quenis lordis wer, the Lord
Heris, the Lord Boid, the Lord Flemyng, the Lord Luyuiftoun, the
bishop of Rofs, and some vthers, with my brother Sir Robert Meluill,
ane onwaiter to do the gud he culd.

The Duc of Norfolk, the Erle of Suffex, Sir Walter Mylmy, and fen-
dre vther confelliours, wer send down to York, to heir the Regentis
accusation, and to be as juges betwen the King and Quenis lordis.
The first day of meting, the Duc of Norfolk requyred that the Regent fuld mak hommage, in the Kingis name, to the crown of England; thinking he had some matter for him, seing the said Regent ther to pled his cause before the confaill of England. Wherat the Regent grew red, and wist not what till anfwer; bot the secretary Liddingtoun tok the speache, and faid, that in restoryng again till Scotland the landis of Huntingtoun, Commerland and Northumberland, with sic vther landis as Scotland had of auld, that glaidly fuld hommage be maid for the saidis landis; bot as to the crown and kingdome of Scotland, it wes freer then England had bene laitly, when it payed S' Peters peny to the Paip.

It appearit still that the Duc drauet tym with us, as having na will till enter vpoun the termes of accusation. What was in his head it appearit efterwart, bot was in a dout whom with to deall; for he thocht he nother saw honeft men nor wyfe men, as he granted him self efterwart. At laft he resoluit to enter in conference with the secretary Liddingtoun, to whom he faid, that he had of before estymed him a wyfe man, vntill now that he cam before strangers till accufe the Quen his miftres, as thoch England wer juges ouer the princes of Scotland. How culd we find in our hartis to diſhonour our Kings mother, or how culd we anſwer of our dewty efterwart, doing what he culd to parell the Kings hir fonnes richt of England, in traveling to put his mothers honetie in dout? It had bene rather the dewtie of them hir subjectis, to couer hir imperfections, gene fiche had any; remitting vnto God and the tym to punish and put ordour, wha is the only juge ouer princes.

Liddingtoun, as he mycht weall do, purgit him self, and fayd he cam ther to eſlay to fťay the faid accufation, quhilk the lard of Grange, he
and dyuers vther honest men, had trauelit to do in vain, before the
Regentis commyng out of Scotland; and that now he wald be glaid of
any help, to hender that fchamfull deliberation of the Regentis, pouffit
there to be a company of gredy, rasche and cairles confellours, the maiſt
part of them his enuyers and fecret ennymys; preing the Duc not to
conceaue ſuch ane euell oppinion of him, bot requested hym to draw the
Regent a part, and enter with him in tha termes, qhilk efterwart the
Regent wald ſchaw him, and he ſuldamplifie and fet it out the beſt he
culd.

The Duc aſkit gene the Regent wald kep ſecret; and when he was
æffured theroff be Liddingtoun, the nyxt day he tok occasion till enter
with the Regent anent ther firſt frendſchip and familiarite, contracted
at Leith during the feige and helping to put the Frenchemen out of
Scotland. Then efter that the Regent had promyſed ſecrefie, and af-
fured him that ther firſt frendſchip fuld ſtand to the end of his lyf, the
Duc began to declaire, how that he wald be a faithfull ſubiect to the
Quen his meſtres ſo lang as ſche lyued, bot that ſche was a woman,
ouer cairles what mycht com efter hir anent the weall and quyetnes
of hir contre; qhilk neuertheles was meit the eſtaitis of England fuld
tak ſome ordour with, as they had esſayed dyuers tymes to do at euery
parlement, to the Quenis gret diſcontentement, as one that caireth not
what blud may be ſched efter hir, for the rycht and title of the crown
of England, qhilk confiſtis only in the perſonnes of the Quen, and King
of Scotland hir ſonne. Qhilk had bene put out of dout or then, gene
matters had not bene ſa vnhappely handled at hame; and yet he and
vther noblemen of England, as fathers of the contre, ar myndit to be
cairfull; meruelen what mycht haue moued him to com ther, and ac-
cuse his Quen. Albeit sche had done or sufferit harm to be done vn
to the K. hir husband, ther was respect to be had vn
to the Prince her
sonne; quhilk he for his part, and many in England had, as Me
ter Meluill wha had bene lait ambassadour ther could testifie; and ther
fore wisset that the Quen full not be accused nor dishonorit, for the K.
hir sonnes cause, and for the respect of the rycht they baith had to suc
cceed vn
to the crown of England. And farther the Duc said, "I am
send to heir your accusation; but nother will the Quen my mestres,
nor I, dicern nor geue out any sentence vpon your accusation; and
that ye may vnderstand the verite in this point mair clearly, ye fall do
weall, the nyxt tym that I requyre you before the confaill to geue in
your accusation in wret, to demand again the Quen my mestres seall
and handwret, before ye shaw your foly, that incaice ye accuse, that
sche fall immediatly convict and geue out hir sentence; otherwayes that
ye will not open your pak; quhilk gene hir Maistre fall refuse to grant
vn
to you, quhilk vndoubtedly sche will do, then assure your self that
my information is rycht, and tak occasion therupon to sty fra farder
accusation.

The Regent tok very weill with this aduyse of the Ducis, and kepit
it secret from all his company; but maid the secretary Liddingtoun
and me preuy to it, and we confirmed him weall in this oppinion. At
the nyxt meating with the confaill, when the Duc demandit the ac
cusation to be geuen in, the Regent akit, for his securete, the Quen of
Englandis seall and handwret, as was aduyse; whereof the reft of his
faction gaif Liddingtoun the haiill wyet, becaufe it drew on a delay
vntill the poft was sent to the court and com bak again; and the
Quenis anfwer being com bak, was, "Sche was a trew princes; hir
word and promyſe wald be sufficient anough." The secretary Cicill and Meſter Jhon Wod secretairy to my L. Regent, thocht strange of this maner of the Regentis proceeding; therfore caused him and the lordis of baith fydis to pafs fra York vp to the court, a far way; ther the mater to be traited, wher the Quen was abler to geue redy anſwers and replyes. In the mean tym, the Regent finding the Duc of Norfolkis conſaill to be trew, enterit farther with him, and agreed bețwen them, in prefens of Liddingtoun, as folowes: "That he in na-
wayes fuld accus be Quen, and the Duc fuld obtean vnto him the Quenis fauour, with a confirmation of the regency; the Duc and he to be as sworn brether, of a religion, schutting continowally at a mark, with the mutuel intelligence of others myndis; the ane to reuill Scot-
land, and the other to reuill England, to the glory of God and weal of baith the princes and ther contrees; fa that the posterite fuld reput them the happyeſt twa instrumentis that ever was bred in Britany."

The Duc was then the greteſt ſubiect in Europe, not being a fre prince; for he rewled the Quen and all them that wer maiſt famyliers with hir; he rewled the conſaill, and rewled twa contrary factions in England, baith proteſtantis and papiſtis, with the town of Londown and hail commons; the gret men that wer papiſtis, were all his neir kinſmen, whom he enterteaned with gret wiſdom and diſcretion; the proteſtantis had ſic proif of his godly lyf and conuerson, that they loued him entirely.

The Regent being arryued at the court of England, quhilk wes for the tym at Hamtoncourt, wes daily preſſit to geue in his accuſation; specially be them that wer about him, wha all thoſcht strange that he was fa laith to do it, vntill they wer aduertift be ane of the lordis of
the Quenis fyd, of all that wes paft betwen the Regent and the Duc of Norfolk. For the Duc had fend and aduertift our Quen, be a secret man; and sche again schew it to ane of hir maiſt famyliers, wha adverſift the Erle of Mortoun; wha tok it in a very euell part, that the Regent had not made him preuy, nor nane of that societe, how far he had delt and promyſed vnto the Duc of Norfolk. Bot firſt, or them of his awen company wald feam to understand any thing of that matter, they layed ther headis together, and cauſed Meſter Jhon Wod to infourm the secretary Cicill; and willit him to preſs fordward the accuſation, wherin he wes erneſtanough. They again left nathing vndone for ther part to the fame, putting him in hope that the Quen wald geue him hir hand-wret and feall, to convict incaice he accused; and some of the fyneſt of them perſuadit him, that sche wald neuer geue hir hand-wret nor feall, bot pat him till a strait to fe what he wald do, incaice he obtenit his deſyre. And Maſter Jhon Wod faid, that it was meit to cary in all the wretis to the conſaill houſe, and he fuld keip the accuſation in his boſome, and fuld not delyuer it without all conditiones wer also kepit to him. The reſt of the Regentis lوردis and conſellours had concludit amang them, that fa fchone as the Duc of Norfolk, as cheif of the conſaill, wald inquyre for the accuſation, that they fuld all with a voice cry and perſuad the Regent to ga fordward with it. The secretary Liddingtoun and a few vthers remembrit the Regent, how far he had obligit him felf to the Duc of Norfolk. He faid, he fuld do weall anough, and that it wald not com that far agaitwart.

Sa fchone as he with his conſaill wer within the conſaill houſe, the Duc of Norfolk afskit for the accuſation. The Regent deſyred again the affurance of the conviction, be wret and feall, as faid is. It was an-
swerit again, that the Queenis Maiestis word, being a trew princes, wald be sufficient anough. Then all the confaill cryed out, wald he mistrust the Quen, wha had geuen fic proif of hir frendscip to Scotland. The Regentis confaill cryed out alfo on that fame manner. Then the secretary Cicill askit, gene they had the accusation ther. "Yes," said Mefter Jhon Wod (with that he pluckis it out of his bosome); "bot I will not delyuer it vntill hir Maiestis handwret and seall be delyuerit to my lord." Then the bishoop of Orkeney cleakis the wret out of Mefter Jhon Wodis handis. "Let me haue it, I fall present it," said he. Mefter Jhon ran efter him, as gene he wald haue had it again, or ryuen his clais. Fordwart paſt the bishoop to the confaill table, and gaue in the accusation. Then said to him my Lord Willyem Hauvert, chamberlan, "Weill done, bishoop Turpy; thou art the frackest felow amang them; none of them all will mak thy loup gud;" scornen him for his lowping out of the lard of Grange schip. Mefter Hendre Belnaves only had maid resistence, and callit for the secretary Liddingtoun, wha taried without the confaill houfe; bot fa schone as Mefter Hendre Belnaves had callit for him, he cam in, and roundit in the Regentis ear that he had schamed him seif, and pat his lyf in parell by the los of fa gud a frend, and his reputation for euer.

The Regent, wha had bene brocht be his facilitie to brek with the Duc of Norfolk, repented him again fa schone as Liddingtoun had schawen him the danger, and defyrit the accusation to be renderit to him again; alleging that he had some mair to add vnto it. Bot they said, that they wald hald that quhilk they had, and wer redy to receave any vther addition when he pleasit to geue it in. The Duc of Norfolk had anough ado to keip his contenance; Mefter Jhon Wod winket vpon
the secretary Cicill, who smiled again upon him; the rest of the Regentis company were lauchen upon other; the secretary Liddingtoun had a fair hart. The Regent cam fourth of the consaill house with the tear in his eye, and paft to his loging at Kingstoun, a myll from court, wher his factious frendis had enough ado to confort him.

The Quen of England having obteanithir intent, receaued gret contentement. Firſt ſche thocht ſche had matter for hir, to ſchaw wherfore ſche reteanit the Quen; then ſche was glaid of the Quenis dishon-nour; bot ſche detested in hir mynd the Regent and all his company, and wald not ken him, nor hear any mair of him. ſche ſent alſo incontinent to the Quen to confort hir, preing hir to think that ſche was in a better caice ther, albeit keaped for a whyll, nor to be in Scotland with ſa unworthy subiectis, wha had accused hir falsly and wrangeouſly, as ſche was assured; and that neyther fuld they be the better, nor ſche the war, for any thing that they had done; for ſche wald not be juge, nor geue out any ſentencetherupon, nor nane fuld knawe, be hir or hir conſeill, na part of theſaid falſe accuſation; preing hir to tak patience in hir gentill ward, wher ſche was nerer at hand to get the crown of England fet vpon hir head, incaice of hir diſcife, wha was bot the eldeſt fifter.

Thus the Regent wan na vther thing for his labour, bot to be diſpyſed by the Quen and conſell of England, and detested be the Duc of Norfolk, and reprochit be his beſt and treueſt frendis; and fuſserit to ly a lang tym at Kingſtoun, in gretdiſpleaſour and fear, without mo-ney to ſpend, and without hope to get any fra the Quen. In the mean tym, the maner of agrement betwen him and the Duc was tald vnto the Quen; for the Erle of Mortoun cauſed a minifter, callit Jhon Willok,
to declare the dealing between the Regent and the Duc of Norfolk to
the Erle of Huntingtoun, wha caused my L. of Leycefter tell it vnto
the Quen.

The Duc of Norfolk finding him self disappointed be the Regent, and
his purpos discoverit vnto the Quen, began to boift and speke plane
langage, that he wald serue and honor the Quen his mestres fa lang as
fche lyued, bot efter hir discefe, he wald set the crown of England vpon
the Quen of Scotlandis head as lawfull heir; and this far he said alfo
to Meſter Cicill, and bad him paſs and prate that langage again to the
Quen. The secretary Cicill anſwerit agane, that he wald be na taill
teller to the Quen of him, bot wald concur with him in any courſe,
and serue him in any thing wherein he wald employ him. He boifted
alfo Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, whom he supponit wald be in his con-
trair, as a trew and deuot ſaruant to the Quen; fa that Sir Nyſholas
was fayn efterwart to ſeak his fauour, be the moyen of the Erles of
Penbrough and Leycifter, wha was alſo his frend, albeit he durſt not
hyd fra the Quen that quhilk the Erle of Huntingtoun had maid him
aduertiſement of, willing him to declare the fame vnto the Quen.

The Duc of Norfolk, vnderſtanding that his haill purpos was disco-
uerit, ſtod na aw to confefs vnto the Quen, that he wald never offend
her for hir tym, bot ſerue and honour hir; and efter hir, the Quen of
Scotland, as maiſt lawfull in his oppinion, for eschewing of ciuill warres
and gret bludſhedding, that mycht vtherwayes fall out. Albeit the
Quen of England lyked not this langage, fche wald not feam to find
falt with it for the tym.

Now matters being caſten lowſe on this maner, betwen he Regent
and the Duc, and the Regent in gret diſtreſs, Sir Nyſholas Throgmor-
toun, being a man of gret discours, and wha had euer trauelit to the
vnion of this yll, after that he was agreed with the Duc, and saw that
the Erles of Leycefter, Penbrugh, secretary Cicill, and the rest of the
court and commons wer all for the Duc, and that the Quen durft not
find falt with him, he deuyfed and brocht till pas a new frendſchip be-
twen the Regent and the Duc; wha was very laith to enter again with
the Regent, yet at lenth sufferit him ſelf to be perſuaſit. My L. Re-
gent, on the other part, being deſtitute for the tym of all frendſchip in
England, and indigent of money, thocht it a gret happynes vnto him.
gif he mycht get again the Ducs fauour and pardon. Sa he wes brocht
eafely and ſecretly vnto the Duc be Sir Nycholas; at what tym he
granted his offence, excuing him ſelf the beſt he mycht, vpon the craft
and importunite of ſome of his company. The Duc helpit him to mak
his excufes, alleging that he knew how that his gentill nature wes
abufed, be the craft and concurrence of ſome of the conſail of England
with them that wer about him; and gene he wald, in tymes commyng,
 kep tueches and be ſecret, ordour fuld be put vnto all them that had
drawn on that dracht. The Regent promyſed, as far as culd be de-
uyſed; fa that a greter frendſchip was packit vp betwen them then
ever it was. The Duc had of before tald him, that he was myndit to
mary the Quen our meſtres, and that he fuld neuer let hir com in
Scotland, nor yet that he fuld never rebell againſt the Quen of Eng-
land for hir tym; alſo that he had a dochter that mycht be meater for
the K. then any vther, for many raiſons quhilk wer fet out for that
purpos. Now the Duc tok in hand to cauſe the Quen his meſtres geue
vnto my L. Regent, xxv thowſand pondis Scotis; for the quhilk ſoum
he becam caution, and was efterwart compellit to pay.
Efter that my L. Regent had gottin this money, and tane his leave of the Quen, he was aduyſed be ſic as had yet gret credit about him, to tell the Quen ſecretly all thingis that wer past of new again betwen the Duc of Norfolk and him. And to do it the mair couertly, it was deuyſed that the Quen of England fuld ſend for him, feamyng to geue him ſome admonition anent gud ordour to be obſeruit upn the borders. This being done, and all thingis discouerit to the Quen, with a promyle ſa ſchone as he cam in Scotland, and had refauit any lettres from the Duc be chiffies or vtherways, to ſend them all in England with a man expreſs. In the mean tym the Duc wret vnto our Quen, aduertiffen hir again of the new frendſchip betwen him and the Regent, wha wes very penitent, and had bene diſceaued be craftier men nor him ſelf; willing hir to ſet him paſs by, without any harm to be done vnto him, or any of his be the way.

At that tyme, the Duc commandit ouer all the north partis of England, wher the Quen our meſtres was keped, and mycht haue tane hir out when he pleasit; and when he wes angry at the Regent, had ap- pointed the Erle of Weſtmourland to ly in his way, and cut aff him ſelf and ſa many as wer bent to the Quenis accusation. Bot efter the laſt agrement, the Duc ſend and diſchargit the ſaid erle to do ws harm; yet the erle cam in our way, with a company of faire horſe, to ſchew that we wer in his mercy.

Efter the Regentis retournyng faſfly in Scotland, Meſter Jhon Wod his ſecretary procured, vpon the firſt occasion, to be ſend in England, with all the wretis that culd be gottin that mycht ferue till vndo the Duc of Norfolk; and deſyred Meſter Hendre Belnaues to cauſe the Regent geue him the bifthoprik of Murray, vaikant for the tym, no-
ther for ambition nor gredines of the rentis, but rather that he mycht haue ane honorable styll, to set out the better his ambaſſage. The ſaid Meſter Hendre, being inſt a man as Meſter Jhon wald appere to be, was very angry, and lyked him never efter that. My L. Lindſay wanted him ſelf, that he was ane of the nomber that gaif the Regent conſaill ſa to do ; alleging that ſic promyſes as wes maid vnto the Duc of Norfolk, for fear of his lyf, aucth not to be kepėd.

A whyll efter that Meſter Jhon was com bak in Scotland, weall re-waardit for his trew traveling, the Duc wes ſent for be the Quen to com to the court. Wherupon firſt he poifted ane in haift to the secretary Cicill, to haue his conſaill ; for he repoſed then mekle vpon him, for they wer packit vp in a courſe. The other maid anſwer, that ther was na danger ; he mycht com and gang at his pleſour, na man wald nor durſt offend him ; quhilk moived the Duc to ryd quyely, only with his awen trayn, wher vtherways he had bene weill accompanied. In the mean tym the secretary Cicill infourmed the Quen, how that the necer-fite of the tym ſtraited hir, not till omit this ocſaſion till tak the matter ſtoutly vpon hir ſelf, and command hir gard incontinent to lay handis vpon the Duc, or ellis na vther durſt do it ; quhilk gene ſche did not at this tym, hir crown wald be in parell. The Quen folowing this aduſe, the Duc was tane and keped, when he thocht that all England wes at his deuotion; wha efter lang captiuite was execut, and endit his lyf deuotly in the refourmed religion.

Schortly efter Meſter Jhon Wodis returnyng out of England, ther was a gret Convention halden at Perth ; wher the Regent was myndit to accuse the secretary Liddingtoun, for being of conſaill with the Duc of Norfolk. Bot he had ſa many frendis for the tym, that they durſt
not lay handis on him; albeit fra that hour fourth, he reterit from
court and remanit with the Erle of Atholl, wher the Regent enter-
tained him with fair frendly lettres, and vpon a tym being in Stirling
wret for him, to com and help to mak a dispaſch to England; wher
being com, Capten Crafford wes directed to accuse him before the
preuy conſail of the lait Kingis mourther, and being accused of fa
odious a crym, was committed to ward.
Sir James Balfour wes also tane out of his awen houſe, when he lip-
penit for na les. Then my L. of Down wret vnto the Lard of Grange
to be vpon his gardis; for the Regent wald tak the Caſtell of Eden-
brough fra him, and mak the Lard of Dromwhaſell capten; wherof he
had aduertift the Lard of Grange of before, as also of the intention to
tak the secretair and Sir James Balfour. Bot he wald not geue credit,
therto at the firſt; bot now when he ſaw the aduertiffementis tak effect,
he began to think that the Regent wes led ſtrangely, and wald haue
bene content to want the caſtell and leaue the court, wer not the de-
fyre he had to ſaif the lyues of the secretair and Sir James Balfour,
whom he knew to be wrangeouſly perſewed, only be the malice and
envy of ther enemys for ther ofﬁces. Sir James Balfour being tane,
send vnto the Lard of Grang, remembring him how he junit with the
lordis and Regent vpon the truſt he had of his fidelite, mair nor till all
ther ſeales and handwretis, quhilkis he had till produce. Wherupon
the Lard of Grange ſend a gentilman to the Regent; bot the Regent
purgit him ſelf, and allegit the conſail wol fa bandit togither againſt
the secretair and Sir James, that it lay not in his power to get them
vnwardit, feing they wol accusit for the Kingis mourthour againſt his
will, bot Grange ſuld ken his honeſt part therin at meting; preing
him in the mean tym to suspend his judgement. Nevertheless the Regent and his consell wer determinit to pass fordwart, and tak the lyues fra the tua prisoners, till Grange send again and desyred the lyk justice to be done vpon the Erle of Mortoun and Mefter Archebald Douglas; for he offerit to feicht with Mefter Archebald, and the Lord Heris of feritto feicht with the Erle of Mortoun, that he was vpon the consell, and airt and part of the Kings mourther. This stayed ther execution at that tym, and the Regent still allegit that the lordis had tane them againft his will, and that he fuld send Sir James Balfour to the caftell of Santandrowes, and fuld bring the secretair Liddingtoun till Edenbrough, and deluyer him vnto the Lard of Grange to be keped. Sa the Regent cam till Edenbrough, and brocht the secretair with him, intending as Grange was aduertit, to mak the said secretair a steall gufe to draw down Grange out of the caftell to the town the nyxt mornyng, to receaue the secretair to be convoyed vp to the caftell; and then to retean Grange also, vntill the caftell fuld be deluyerit vntill the lard of Dromquhaſfell to be keper therof, and to send Grange hame to his houfe, and reward him with the pryourie of Pittinweme. Bot the Erle of Mortoun had appointed four men to fley Grange, at the entre of the Regentis loging, by the Regentis knawlege. Bot Grange wes laith yet to trow the worſt of the Regent, and being of oppinion that the Regentis gentill natour was forcit be the lordis, as he had send him word, and vnderſtod that they wer myndit to cary the secretair to Tamtal‐loun, he cam down out of the caftell with a company, and rest the secretair out of the handis of his keepers, and convoyed him vp to the caftell. For he thocht, gif it be trew that the Regent said, wher he wes forcit be the lordis against his will to let the secretair be reteanit after
that he was accused, now the Regent wald be glaid that he had reuengit
his quarrell vpon the lordis, be taking the secretaire out of ther handis,
quhiilk he mycht jυstly allege that he knew not of; and that, gif the
Regent wald be miscontent with his vptaking, it wald be a manifest
token of his dissembling and double dealing. In that caice, Grange
thocht he did a guid deid, to saif his frendis lyf; and to beleue dyuers
intelligences, quhilkis he wald not credit of before, and therfore to be
vpon his gardis in tymes commyng.

The Regent and his conſellours, when they vnderſtod how that
Grange had tane vp the secretaire to the caſtell, wer in a gret perplex-
itie, ſupponyng all ther conſelis to be difclosit; and wiſt not how to
help the matter, bot aduſeyed the Regent to couer his colair vntilla
bettiro caſſion; cauſing him paſsvp to the caſtell the nyxt mornyng,
for he durſt credit Grange. Bot Grange durſt na mair credit him, al-
beit at meting he gaif him ma fair wordis then he was wont to do,
quhilk Grange tok in ane euell part. Eftir this, ther wer many deuyces
how to trap Grange sometym in his down commyng to the Regent;
bot he wes ay aduertiſt and vpon his gardis. Sa as the Regent tint
daly of his beſt frendis, the nomber of his ennemys increffit; for the
Duc of Chattelleraut, wha wes agreed with him by the moyen of the
Lord Heris, when the ſaid Duc and the Lord Heris cam till Eden-
brough, as was appointed at ther agrement, to concure with the Re-
gent in confell and vtherwayes for the quytnes of the contre, they wer
baith wardit in the caſtell againſt promyſe. Quhilk when the Lard of
Grange fand falt with, Meſter Jhon Wod ſaid, “ My lord, I maruell of
yow; how fall we that ar my lordis dependers get rewardis bot be
the wrak of sic men.” “ Yea,” ſaid Grange, “ is that your halynes?
I fe nathing bot ye, amang yow, for envy, gredines and ambiffion, ar lyk to wrak a gud Regent and contre." This was lang before the ta-
king of the secretaire, and increffit the hattrent of a wickit societe againft Grange, wha mycht not abyd his honestie, credit and reputa-
tion, thortering at all occasions ther partialites; quhilk wes the falt alfo that they had againft the secretaire, and becaufé his wit excellit fa far abone thers. The captiuite of the Duc and my L. Heris, maid many vnfrendis, wha tok the greter baldnes to confpyre against the Regent, when they perfauith him to tyn and caft aff his aldeff and beft frendis.

It was a fair thing to fe that gud Regent, anes fa weill inclynit to do gud offices in religion and commown weall, fa wryed and drawen efter vther mens vain pretences and affections; employeing therintill the haill tym of his regiment to his awen vtter wrak, to the wrak of many worthy perfonages, and to ther wrak at lenth that wer his leaders.

The Regentis misbehauour throw euell consellours, as gening ear only vnto flatterers, and wald not suffer his trew loving frendis any langer to tell him the verite, maid many to conjectour that his wrak was at hand; and I amang vthers defuyfed a præsent remedy for his præseruation, whilk was this.

I knew that the taking vp of Liddingtoun to the caftell, fank deapest in the Regentis hart. The falsé practyfes, and wrakful fetches of sic as had learntit the Regent to distemble, moued Grange; and the gelou-
sies raifed therupon betwen them, moued and gaif place to his ennemys till confpyre.

First, I requeſted the Regent to remember vpon the falsé practyfes that fome about him had findre tymes vfed of before, to his gret dif-
pleasure; and to consider how they were yet the cause of all their enemies and suspicions that were fallen fourth between him and his friends; quhill mycht encourage his enemies to take some wicked enterpryse in hand against his person. For remedy wherof, it was meet that Liddingtoun fuld pass in France, under caution of twenty thousand pondis, and nevertheless to give his son in pledge that he fuld not come in Scotland without special leave, nor practice in any manner against the present estate. Sir James Balfour to be set at libertie, or banisht on the same manner; for he had already won the Regentis famyliers with great soummes of gold, quhill had stanched ther wraith against him; quhill Liddingtoun wald not, albeit Sir James had send him his advyse to do as he had done. Thir twa being fred and out of the way, the Lord of Grange fuld deluyuer vnto him the castell of Edenbrough, to mak captan therof whom he pleisit; that the hail contre mycht fe how that all wes in his power and at his command, and was the best way and means to reduce again the opinion of the people, and wald dasche and skar his ennemys fra all ther desperat enterpryfes.

His answer was, that he bure na euell will to Liddingtoun, and wald not press him to pass out of the contre. As for Sir James Balfour, he fuld put him to libertie; and as for Grange, he wes ouer far obliift vnto him and had fa gret proif of his fidelite, that he was neuer myndit to tak the castell from him; and gif it wer out of his handis, he wald geue him the keping therof again before any vther. He denied also that he was in any suspicion other of Grange or the secretair; and therupon paift vp to the castell, and conferrit frendly with them of all his affaires, with a bl yeth volt, and caften in many mirry purposes of auld straitis and dangers wherein they had bene togither. Sa he wes instructed to
dissemble; and yet it fat him nocht, for it wes againft his nature, and
was easely persaued be them wha had bene sa lang acquainted with him, and had bene his cheif advancers vnder God, the secretarie be his wis-
dome, and Grange be his manlynes and fidelite; and had baith sic not-
able qualites, that they mirited to be enuyed of wicked and vnworthy
bodies, wha be ther continowell flatterie and false reportis pat them
out of his fauour; and then lyk a weak house wanting hir fufteanyn
gillaires, he fell in decadence.

Him self was at the firft of a gentill nature, weall inclynit, gud with
gud company, wyse with wyse company, stout with stout company, and
contrary wayes with vthers of the contrary qualiteis; sa that as com-
pany chancit to fall about him, his buynes gaid rycht or wrang. In
his firft vpryfing, his hap wes to leicht vpon the best fort; for in his
beginning, full of aduerfite, trew honeit men stak be him, because he
wes religiouſly brocht vp. Again when he wes Regent, flatterers for
er proffit drew till him, and puft him vp in ouer gud oppinion of him
ſelf. His auld trew frendis again wald reproue him, wherby they tint
his fauour. I wald somtymes fay to him, that he was lyk ane vnſkil-
full player in a keatchepoill, runnyng euerefter the ball; wheras ane
expert player wald fe and dicerne wher the ball will leicht, wher it
will ftot, and with small trauell will let it leicht in his hand or racket.
Thus I faid, because he tok very gret panes in his awen perfone to
small effect; efter he had gotten dyuers aduertifementis of his enne-
mys conspiracies, in vain; for he wald credit nathing bot it that cam
fra his famyliers, wha tald him nathing bot of faire wether, and of the
beſt gouernement that culd be, and sa pat him in a Cairles ſecurite;
quhilk incouraget the gud man of Bodowellhach, callit Hamil-

---

[Image]
toun, to ly in his gait as he wes paffing throw Lithco and schot hym, wherof he died that fame nycht. All his consellouris and famylers wer afweill aduertift as he wes, baith of the man, the place and the tym; and yet wer sa cairles of him, that they wald not tak the panes to searche the house wher the man lay to schot him, bot sufferit him to efschaip vpon a spedy horſe.

I haue wretten this far of him, because every ane knawes not the vereite how he was led out of the rycht way. And because St Augustin fayes that alkynd of yngnorance is nother worthy of pardone nor excufe, bot only sic as haue not the meanis to be instructed, nor to get knawlege, I was sometymes compellitt to recit dyuers sentences of Salomon to this gud Regent, for fa he was and is yet callit; how that ane havy gok isordonit for the fonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of ther mothers wamb, till the day that they return to the mother of all thingis; from him that is clothed in blew filk, and weareth a crown, euen vnto him that weareth femple lynning; wraith and enuy, trouble and vnquytynes, rygour and ftryf, and fear of death in the tym of rest. 2. Be delygent to knaw the eſtait of thy flok; for the prince that sees bot with other mens eyn, and heares with other mens eares, mon nedis be yngnorant; and sic a prince is a gret oppressſour. Bot a wyſe king ſkattereth the wicked, and cauſeth the whell to wholme ouer them. That prince quhilk wantis the fur and certain intelligence of the eſtait of his contre, is a very yngnorant in that caice, and is commounly maid a wicked instrument to full the appetitis of enuyous vengeable and gredy consellours. And Salomon fayes, that for the transgreffion of sic wicked consellours, the land chenges many princis. And again, the prudent man feeth the plaig and efschweth it, bot fules
go on still and are punished. Wisdom, knowledge and understanding of the law, is of the Lord; error ignorance and darkness are appointed unto sinners, for punishments and plaiges. The foolish will believe every thing, and the mouth of fools is fed with fulfiness; but the prudent will consider his pathes, and can perceive how some are confessed for them felues. Therefore, saies Salomon, I wisdom duell with prudence, and can find fourth the rycht knowledge of conuelles. As gene he wald say, I that have wisdom purified with prudence, will not be a easily carried away be flatterers, as ar a number of facill princes that promot them abone faithfull frendis and treu frawandis, that reproue them for ther vnseamly proceedingis. Against the reull of Iloocrates, wha admonisfit his King to loue and esteam as his trewiffrendis, fic as lovingly and modestly will correct his faulsis. And as Plutark saies vnto Trayan, folow the conuaill of them that loues the, rather then of them that thou loues. And as Theopompe, being demandid how a prince fuld beel reull, answert, in permitting his treu frawandis to tell him the verite of his estait. As the King of the people is, so ar his officers; gif the officers be wicked, fa is the reuler thocht to be. How ar flatterers flown away with your wonted humilite; and wha hes puft you vp, fa that ye will not suffer a frendly reproof? Says not Salomon, gene thou seest a man wyse in his awen conceat, ther is mair hop to be had of a fooll then of him. Exalt not thyself in the day of honour, for pryde goith before destruction, and ane hy mynd before the fall. Yet hear conuaill and refaue instruction; let raifoun go before euery enterpryse, and conuaill before euery action. When ye folowed the conuaill of your auld experimented frendis, your affaires prosperit. Sen ye left them, to folow the flattering fetches of your wonted faes,
that ar now becom your chieffeſt conſellours, efter that ye wer maid
Regent, your credit decayes and all your buſynes gais abak. I ſchew
you laitly, commyng of Domfreis, in what danger was your eſtait and
perſone, wherunto ye haue tane ouer litle tent ; quhilk danger apperis
to be ay the langer the greter, without ſpedy repentance, and the ſpedy
embracing of ſic remedies as I mentionit for the tym. Therfor tak
this bettir to hart, and in a gud part of him of whom ye haue had fa
gud proif in all your aduerſitics. Salomon ſayes mair, receaue instruc-
tion, that thou mayeſt be wyſe in thy lattir end ; and abone all this,
prey to the moſt hych that he will direct thy way in treuth ; quhilk I
prey God grant you the grace to do.

The maiſt part of thir ſentences, drawen out of the byble, I vfit to
recit vnsto him at all erroneus occasions ; and he tok bettir with them
therfore, then gif they had proceadit from the learnit philoſophers.
Therfore I promyſed to put them [in] wret, and gaue him to kepe in
his poutche ; bot he was slain, as ſaid is, before I culd meit with him.

Eſtir the diſceſe of this Regent, England ſend the Erle of Šuſſeſ to
Berwick ; wher the Erle of Lenox cam alſo at that same tym, as being
ſent for be the lordis of the Kingis faction, to be maid Regent in ſteid
of the Erle of Murray. The Erle of Šuſſeſ had with him the forces
of the north, as gene he had ſome enterpryſe to do, and tak ſome ad-
uantage, the tym that the contre wanted a Regent. About that ſame
tym, fa mony of the lordis as wer bandit, and profefſit the Quenis au-
torite, cauſed procline the ſame at Lithco. As yet, they of the caſtell
of Edenbrough profefſit the Kingis auſtorite, albeit ther wer ſecret jea-
louſies betwen them, and fa mony of the reſt as had bene caufe to draw
the lait Regent vpon the taking of the ſecretary Liddingtoun and Sir
James Balfour, and wald also have wraked Grange, because he was a frend to them twa; and also because his vertus wer envyed, and his capitanrie defyred be vthers.

They that wer within the said castell for the tym, wer my L. Duc of Chattelleraut and my L. Heris, wardit wrangeously as I haue said; therfore the lard of Grange obteanit a warrant fra the rest of the Kingis lordis, to fet them at liberte. The Lord Hum was ther, to affift with them of the castell with the lard of Grange, the secretary Liddingtoun, his brother the pryour of Cowdingame, Sr Robert Meluill, his twa brother, capten Dauid and Sr Andro Meluille, the lard of Drylaw, Pittadrow, Sir James Balfour, the lardis of Fernheft, Balcouch, Wiltmeftoun, Farbroith, and dyuers vthers noblemen and barrons that cam ther at all occasions, and wer redy for them when they had ado.

This company directed me to Barwik, toward the Erle of Suffix, to knaw what he intendit to do with his forces; whither to affift any of the twa factions, or to agre them. I was frendly resauit be him, weall logit and deffrayed, and wanted nathing, not femekle as his awen nycht gown furrit with rich fourringis, fa lang as I abaid ther. Albeit he was a greten ennemy till all Scottis men, he appearit to enter in gret familiarite with me, and femed to tell me of his maiſt secret mynd; alaising his planes to me was upon the report he had hard be findre of his contre men. He saif, that his commyng with sic forces was not till affift any faction, nor to defcyd queſtions and titles that was amang us, bot to ferue the Quen his meſtres commandement; and that gif he did any enterpryſe or harme at that tym till any Scottis man, it fuld be against his hart; and that of all Scottismen, he lyked beſt of them that wer within the castell of Edenbrough and ther dependers; specially be-
cause he knew them to have bene frendis to the Duc of Norfolk his neircuing; whais part he had planly tane, gif the said Duc had be his awen mouth communicated his enterpryſe to him, as he had foolifhly done. be a gentilman of his; to whais credit he durft not commit the secrecy of that weighty matter, quhilk ftode him upon his lyf and heritage; and that albeit he with his forcis cam not till fæt out nor fortify any faction in Scotland, yet he durft be plane with me, as with a trew frend priuatly, to declare that he estymed the Quen of Scotland, and the Prince hirfone, rychtous hayres to the crown of England; quhilk part of his mynd he had schawen to few in England.

Sa I returnit with na direct anfwer, bot with a firm oppinion, that he wes fendo to fæm to fæt fordwart the Erle of Lenox to be Regent, and to fend word to the lordis of the Kingis fyd that he walde affift them, and fend in Mefter Randolph heir with the Erle of Lenox; and yet to deal with the lordis of the Quenis faction, to encourage them till hald fordwart ther factious courfes. Becaus the said M' Randolphe had a gret dealing with the houſe of Hammiltoun, as he wha convoyed the Erle of Arran, now vefited with the hand of God, out of France throw England and hame in Scotland, to affift the congregation. He knew also what auld and lang hattrent wes between the houſes of Lenox and Hammiltoun, and was deliberately directed secretly to kendle a fyre of discord between the twa stark factions in Scotland, quhilk culd not be easely quenched; and to confirm the Lord Hum, wha was not yet resoluit to tak part with the Quenis faction, quhilk England thocht not yet stark anough, to fustean lang ftryf againſt the Kingis faction.

The Erle of Suffex entred in the Merſe with his forces, and tok the caſtell of Hum and Falſcaſtell, full of richeſe and precious mouables,
moving the Lord Hum that way to take plane part with the Hamiltons and Quenis faction. Wherby it may be seen, how that the conclusion to hold contrees in discord, be the craft of the consaill of England for the tym, as I have specified of before, was now put in practice incontinent after the discefe of the Erle of Murray. Albeit the Erle of Lenox had his wyf, his bairnis and landis yet in England, they wald not credit him; bot supponit he wald be a trew Scottifman, as he proved in deid afterwart. I being in Barwik, when the Erle of Lenox was fa far agaitwart to com in Scotland, to be Regent as said is, I thocht it my dewty to vefit him; for at his firft incommyng before the mariage of his fonne my L. Darley with the Quen, he send this that is now Crownel Stuart for my brother Sir Robert and me, and becaufe my brother was abfent, I went allane to him. At what tym, he tald me that his lang absence out of thecontre had maid him as a stranger in the knawlege of the eftait, and that my lady his wyf, at his commyng from hir, had willit him to tak my brothers consaill and myn in all his adois, as hir frendis and kinfmen. Sa that being familier anough with him, I vefited him at this tym, and tald him the preſente eftait of the contre; bot I diſuadithim to accept vpon him the regiment, fearing that in fa doing it wald coiſthim his lyf, as matters wer lyk to be handled, as I fuld inform him at mair lenthe being at hame. As for my felf, I promyſed to ferue and affiſt him, albeit I culd not fe the lyk inſtention be them that wer in the caſtell of Edenbrough. He promyſed again to be my frend at his power, and gaif me his hand therupon. Then he inquyred, what wes the cauſe that they of the castell wald be in his contraire. I faid, for na particular they had at him felf, bot becaufe the company of lordis that had fend for him to com hame,
and be Regent by them, wer ther vnfrendis, and suspected they wald also with tym moue hym also to be ther ennemy. He saide that the lard of Grange had bene alwayes his gud frend, and had done him somtyymes gret plefour. I sayd, I hoped he fuld be his frend yet, eftir that he had fattelit himself in the regiment, and mycht haue leafer to be richtly infourmed of euery mans part.

Retournyng bak fra Barwik, at the bond rod, I met the abbot of Domfermeling, sent be the Kingis lordis to England, to meit with the Erle of Lenox in his paffling by. Sa far as I culd learn eftierwart of his commisison, was to deſyre the Quene of England to delyuer the Quen of Scotland, to be keped be the Kingis lordis heir at hame; feing that ſche wald not proceed vtherways conform to ther accuation, gueuen in the tym that my L. of Murray wes ther; wherunto the Quen of England maid anſwer, gif they wald ſend hir ſufficent plegis for the surete of the Quenis lyf, ſche fuld delyuer hir to them to be keped. The abbot allegit that to be hard to do; for what incaic the Quen died in the mean tym. Ŝche ſaid again, "My L. I beleued ye had bene a wyfe man; ye wald preſſe me to ſpeak that quhilk is not neceſſary. Ye fuld knaw that for my honeſtie, I can not bot requyre plegis to that end. I think ye mycht juge also of your self, what mycht be my weall." Hir meaning in this may be easely jugit and vnderſtand.

P. 123. The Erle of Lenox cam till Edenbrough ſhortly eftier me, and eftier he had accepted vpou him the gouernement, his firſt enterpryſe wes to tak Breichen, quhilk was keped be some companyes of futmen, tane vp be the Erle of Huntely to affift the Quenis faction. Thir soldiours aduertift of the new Regentis commyng to persew them, fled; except
a few that kep the kirk and stipell, wha wer all hanget. I had maid me redy to ryd with the Regent, bot Meſter Randolphe the Engliſhe ambaſſadour, wha cam in with the Erle of Lenox, feamynge to fet him fordwart at his power, ftayed me not to ryd with the Regent; for he feared that I fuld be ane inſtrument to agre the lard of Grange, and them of the caſtell of Edenbrough, to the Regentis obedience with tym, to the hendrance of the ciuill diſcention quhilk he intendit to eftablifhe. For gene they of the caſtell of Edenbrough and ther dependers had af−ifted the Regent, the Quenis faction wer fa few and weak, that they wald not haue bene able to mak a party to the Kingis faction, wha wer yet manyeſt in nomber, and had the haiłl hartis of the fubiectis vpon ther fyd.

I was very laith to ſtay behind the Regent, baith becauſe I had promyſed to aflift and tak part with him, and alſo becauſe I had obteanit a teind of the bischoprik of S' Androwes, of the landis of Le−them beyd Monimell, geuen be the Erle of Murray to Meſter Hendre Balnaves, wherof I had na takis bot poſſeſſion, be raſſoun that the bischop for the tym in Dombartan wes forſalted; fa theſe teind wes in the Regentis power to diſpon to any vther, yet he had maid me promyſe that I fuld bruk it. I tald Meſter Randolphe, that the ſaid teind is mycht be in dangerto be diſponit, incaice I wer abſent fra the Regent. " Tuſch," he ſaid, "I am tutour at this tym to the Regent; I fall not only warrant your teind, bot fall cauſe yow get a better gift;" and promyſed in the mean tym to wret a letter vnto the Regent, wha wes already riden, to let him knaw that he had ſtayed me, to draw on agrement betwen my frendis of the caſtell and him; willing him not to diſpon ſic a teind fra me till any vther. Howbeit I knew him to be
a double dealer and a fawner of discord; yet I culd not beleue, that he wald abuse me or hurt me in any thing, being fa far addetted to me during his banifielement in France for religion, during the regue of Quen Mary. Nether wald I blob the paper with this mekle concernyng my perticulair, wer not to declar the strange practyfes of princes in matters of eftait.

Now I being stayed at Randolphes defyre, his firſt propoſition to me was, to defyre the capten of the caſtell till agre and aflift the Re- gent. I tald him that I supponit he fuld do it with tym, bot not fa haifteſly; and that fame anſwer I brocht to him bak again, with a re- queſt fra the Lard of Grange to be plane with him, for ther had bene alſo gret frendſchip betwen them in France. Efterſome ceremonies and proteftations of ſecretie, he ſaid, “Tell your frend this far fra Mef- ter Randolphe, bot not fra the Englis ambaffadour, that ther is no law- full authorite in Scotland bot the Quenis; ſche will prevaill at lenth, and therfore hir courſe is sureſt, and beſt for hym to jun him ſelf with them of hir faction.” This wes the help he maid to the Regent, wha lippenit that his only ambaffage and labours was to advancе his auторite and obedience vnder the King. I feamed to be very well ſatifiſed with this healthſome advyſe, and paſt vp to the caſtell, and tald the capten and his aflociatis na mair nor I had affurred them of at my commyng hame out of Berwik.

The Lard of Grange wes still myndit to byd at the Kingis auторitie, ſeing that to be factious in hir name, during hir afsens and captiuitie, mycht do hir mair euell then gud, and be occasion of gret bludsched- ding amang the ſubiectis, be the malice of the ringleaders of England, and parcialites of a few in Scotland; and wes affecten bot a meit occasion how to mak agrement betwen the parties. In the mean tym, I paft vp
and down between them of the caftell and Mister Randolph, wha gaif me another commissioun, to wit, incaice the tua Quenis of England and Scotland agree between them selues, to appoint ane Englis man to be capten of the caftell of Edenbrough, and send vnto him a wreteng sub-
scruiut with baith ther hands; gif he wald condiscend aiso, for gret commodite to him self, to delynuer the said caftell vnto that perfone that fuld be apponted. This he refuised vtterly, in ane gret anger. This was all the gud agrement that Mister Randolphe and I maid during the Regentis absence; and in stead to remember the Regent not to dispone my tendis, he had a dealing with the tutor of Pitcur be the passing between of George Halybroutoun, that he caufed them sute my teindis of Lethem at the Regent, and tald that how I wanted sufficient securite. And when the Regent wes returnit to Edenbrough, and I infourmed Mister Randolph of ane outgait how to get my tendis again, and remembrit him of his promyse, he said, that the Regent wes sa stubborn and of sa euella natour, that he culd not deall with him. Then I bursted out and tald him, how that his practyfes wer weall enough perfauit; and wheras it apperit that he wald caufe me not only abandon the Regent, bot also be ane instrumen to perfuad the Lard of Grange to be vpon the contrary faction, I wald not be that instrumen, nor leau the Kingis courfe thoch he fuld caufe tak fra me the reft of my landis.

Seing that Grange culd not yet be moued to jun with the Quenis faction, as the court of England defyr, (for the reft of the centre of England wer fory to se this kynd of dealing,) the Englische ambaffa-
dour perfuadit the Regent to caft him aff, be dyuers wrangis and leichtlies done to him self and his dependares. In the mean tym my L. Duc, the Erles of Argyll and Huntly, addreflit them vnto hym, and
maid their mean, how that they, being noblemen of the contre, were refused to be in society with the rest, who fought their wrack under pretext of the King's authority, be the Regent, the Earl of Mortoun and some others their friends; requesting him to be their protector and help them during the King's minority; and how that they at first would have assisted the King's authority, but could not get place nor be admitted. So he that was vilipendi with the King's lords, and sated be the Queen's lords, was compelled to join with that party at length; having with him the Lord Hum malcontent, also the secretary Liddington and Sir James Balfour, spurring him to take such course. Being sated after, he was compelled, for his next refuge, to join plainly with the Queen's party, after that he among the rest was summoned to be forfatted, as ye fall heir.

Now the twa furious factions being framed on this manner, the hatred and rage against the other grew daily greater and greater. For Master Randolphe knew the diversities that were among the noblemen and the nature of every one in particular, be his oft coming and long residence in Scotland. Among the ladies, he had a mother and a mistress, to whom he caused his Queen oft send commendations and thanks. He also used his craft with the ministers, and offered gold to divers of them. Ane of them that was very honest, refused his gift; but he told that his companion took it, as be way of charity. I am not certaine gift any of the rest took presents, but undoubtedly he offered to sic as were in meatest rowmes, to cry out against factions heir or ther, and kindle the fercer fyre; sa that the parties were not content to feicht and shed others blood, but wald flyet with injurious and blasphemous wordis, and at length fell to the down casting of vtheris houffes; wherunto England
lent their help, be a number of men of wair, that cam in and cuft down Hamiltoun, because of a mynt that wes maid be some gud minifters till agre the twa parties.

Then as Nero std up upon a hich part of Rome, to fe the toun burnyng quhilke he had caufed set on fyre, fa Meſter Randolphe deleyted to fe sic fyre kendlit in Scotland; and be his wrettingis to some in the court of England, glorified him self to haue brocht it till paſs, in sic sort that it fuld not be gottin easely slokenit again. Whilk when it cam to the knawlege of Sir Nycholas Throgmortoun, he wret in Scotland to my brother and me, and aduertiſt us how we wer handled; deſteſting baith Meſter Cicillas directoir, and Meſter Randolphe as exe- cutour. As I haue faid, all the honeft men in England wer foſy at it; of the quhilk number ther ar as many within that contre, as in any vther fa mekle boundis in Europe.

My brother and I schew vnto the Lard of Grange, and to samany within the caſtell as wer secret, of this wreting from Sir Nycholas; quhilk they beleued easely, as men that had gret intelligence, and that had marked Meſter Randolphes proceadingis of befoire. Wherupon ther was somesecret metingis drawen on, betwen the Lord Hum and the Lord Ruthven, as neir kinsmen. The L. Ruthven was in gretfeft fauour with the Regent for the tym, and tresorer. He was deſyred to com and ſpeak with my L. Hum, during the hetteſt of the ciuill warres. At what tym, the ſecretary Liddington and my brother entrit with the Lord Ruthven, efter that he and the L. Hum had ſpoken a ſpaice to‐gether, and schew him how that the Regent wes vfed be England, and how that the contre wes vfed; and alſo how that the Erle of Morton had deſyred secretly to com at midnycht, accompanied with Meſter Archebald Douglas, to the caſtell of Edenbrough, and had lang confer-
ence with them; desiring their assistance, and he would chastise the Earl of Lenox back till England, so that they would accept and acknowledge him for Regent in stead of the other. Quhilk they of the castle would not grant to do, but liked well of the Earl of Lenox, as of a true Scotifman; and that their lying aback for assisting him was, he being sent for and brought in by them. And therefore feared at the first, that he would be over far at the devotion of England, as an Englishman having yet his wife, bairns, and lands in that country; and mairouer, that he would be led be the Earl of Morton, and others factious enemies to the L. Hum [and] the secretaire, that he would seek their utter wrack; both because that captain Craffort, who had accused the secretaire, was servant for the tym to the Earl of Lenox, and allegit that he had commission fra the said Earl to geue in the said accusation. And that quhilk geue matter enough to my L. Hum, was the inbringing of the Earl of Lenox be the Earl of Sussex, and the taking of his twa houses of Hum and Falcafell, all at a tym, quhilk he supponit not to be done by the Earl of Lenox consent. Bot sen they understood how the Earl of Lenox, and the haill contre was bot abusfed and misused with England be Master Randolphe, assisted with the Earl of Mortoun, they wer deliberat baith till agree them felues, and to cause all Scotland agree with the Regent, gene they can get a raisable meeting.

My L. Ruthven was very glad of this offer, and said he hopped to bring them a meting and a gud answre fra the Regent; and the rather because the Earl of Mortoun [was] absent, as a mall content for the refusing to him of the bishoprike of St Andrewes, quhilk the Kingis house and the Regentis mycht ill fpair. Sa he returnit to the Regent with this offer, wha tok it in a very gud part; and efter anis or tuyse paffing
between, the Regent with the L. Ruthven had concludit a paice quyetly
in ther myndis, making nane preuy therto as yet. Bot as ambassadouris
ar gret fpyes, and commonly fuppititious, Meſter Randolphe wha lay at
Leith, delt ernestly with the Regent to geue the bischoprick of S' An-
drowes to the Erle of Morton; and allegit that the Quen his meſtres
had wretent to him in chiffer for that effec, quhilk fche fuld recompenſe
to him with a better commodite; and that hir Maieſte wald be very
angry incaice he did it not, as he fuld cauſe hir handwret to com to
him self theranent.

Sa when the Regent had granted this to Meſter Randolphe, he aduertift
incontynent the Erle Mortoun to com to the court, quhilk he did with
diligence, and vfed all the contrary practyſes that he culd to hender any
gud agrement; for as he had fisched that benifice in dromly watters,
he hopped to fische mair be fic meanis. Ane of his deuyses was, to
ciaufe the conſaill vot and direct the Erle of Bouchan, to tak me pri-
ſoner out of my awen houſe; bot I wes at a brydell in Forthell, wher
the ſaid erle cam, and with whom I went willingly, albeit I had frendis
anew ther for the tym, that offerit to chaife him bak again. Bot I wald
not prejug my juſt cauſe without purpos; for the Erle Bouchen was
of a discreet and gentill natur, and ſchew me that they had nathing to
ley to my charge, bot to ſe gif I culd be ane gud intrument of concord;
and willit me when I wes in Leith, to ſend vp word to the caſtell of
Edenbrough, and allege that my lyf wes in parell, incaice they wald not
render the houſe to the Regent. I ſaid, that it wes a bairnly taill, and
maruelit of ther wiſdome, that mycht knaw how my frendis of the
caſtell wer angrier at me then they wer, for not taking part with them.

The lard of Grange wes not content when he hard that I wes tane;
for he knew how oft I had preffit and perswadit him to tak plan part
with the Regent, and how far I had raisonnit against the secretary
and Sir James Balfour, in ther proceedingis with the Quenis faction;
feing that fche was captywe, in fic fort as nother mycht fche mak them
help, nor they hir, except that fche wald be the ftraitlyer gardit and
kepit in England. Hearing a faction to be ryfen vp in hir name, wald
suppone that fche was in some hope of haifty liberte, be some practyfes
with the subiect in England. Sir James Balfour allegit, that hir Ma-
ieffe had frendis in France and vther partis, wha wald the rather do
for hir, that they vnderstood a nomber of hir nobilitie yet on fut profe-
fing hir autorite. I saith that hir only frendis in vther partis, wer in

England and France: they that wer in England durft not preffently,
and wald be in the harder eftait, and in greter danger, for the fuspition
that wald be had of them; and hir French frendis wald do hir na gud;
the Quen mother, wha had the cheif reull of the contre, being hir gret
ennemy; and the house of Guiſe nather able to mak hir help, nor yet
wer they fur frendis; as I fall schaw at mair lenth the proif of my
argument, when I haue releauit my self out ther handis that kepit me.

I was declairen, how that the lard of Grange was angry at my taking,
I being fa frac for the Regent, and he fa willing to jun with him.
That same nycht, he fend down a woman out of the caſtell to Leith,
with a ticket to me, that he fuld com that fame nycht at midnycht, and
releauie me out of ther handis; and had fend that fame woman to knaw
how I was keped, and wher I was logit. The Regentis camp lay be-
twen Leith and Edenbrough, and many of the noblemen and barrons
logit in Leith, for euerie ane had not pauillons. The lard of Grange
had aponted a boit to ly at Granton, and thocht to com failen in to
Leith heuen, as gif it wer a boit com ouer the watter; and thoicht caldy without sraik to com to my loging, and tak me out of my kepers handis, and pas vp the watter again, to a part wher he had horsmen in a redines to cary me vp to the castell with him. Bot I wald in na wayes content therto, assuring him that I was in na danger, and that my L. of Bouchan had promyfed me, ay when I plefit, to let me steall away; quhilk I wald not do, but defyred daily to be tryed. Many of the lordis meruelit wherfor I was tane, feing that I affisted ay with the Regent ſen his entre in Scotland. Lykwais the Regent wes mis-content; fa at lenth it was found, that a very few confellouris knew of my taking. The Erle of Mar a trew nobleman faid, that the Erle of Bouchan, for suffring himſelf to be ſend, was dafter nor the formair erle his gudfather, wha wes not very wyſe; bot the Erle of Morton ſend me word, that nathing fuld ail me mair nor his awen hart. For the faſſion, they defyred me to find caution, that I ſuld ſerue the Kingis Maieſte and his Regent. Sa I wes neuer brocht befure the conſaill, bot ſet to liberte. Of a treuth, I culd not fe a raisoun to ſet vp twa factions fa lang as the Quen wes captywe, nor yet culd fe any outgait for them that profeſſit hir autorite; wha wald fayn haue ſeruſted the Kingis lordis, bot wer not accepted, and therfor neceſſite drawe them to deſſend them felues vnder the ſchadow of ſome autorite.

The reſt of my raisouns, why the Quen wald get na help out of France be hir awen frendis, nor yet be the Quen mother, ar thir. The Quen mother wes not weall ſied, fa lang as our Quenis firſt husband K. Francis 2. lyued. The conſaill and eſtaitis of France defyres not the vnion of this yll. For proif, efter that my brother Sir Robert, when he retournit the firſt tym of his ambaſſage out of England, brocht
the hand wretis of xxv principal erles and lordis of England, to set
the crown of England vpon the Quen of Scotlandis head; and that the
captens in schyres wer already named be the saidis lordis, to be in a
redines to marche fordwart when they fuld be chargit; only they sayed
vpon the Quenis opportunitie and aduertisiment. The Quen incont-
tinent wret in France, to hir oncle the Cardinall of Lorrain, willing
him to send heir ane of his maift secret faruandis; to whom sche mycht
communicat matters of sic wecht and importance, that siche wald nother
hazard to send them in wret nor chiphers. The said Cardinall send in
heir ane of his famylier secretaires; to whom the Quen cauſed my
brother and me declar at lenth, the maner of the eſtait of England, as
is abone specified; defyren hir said oncle to send his adyuſſe anent the
tym, and word what help he and all his frendis with ther moyen
mycht mak, to land other few or many schippis, bot with a contenance
of men, at sic a part of England; and gif he and they mycht mak na
help, to kepe secret; it wald be easely anough brocht till paſs. This
secretaire being retournit to his maifter, infourmed him of the haill
matter. The cardinall again, to won thankis of the Quen mother,
and to appear to be a trew Frenchman, schein the Quen mother, how
hurtfull to the crown of France wald the vnion of the yl of Bretan
be; and thocht met that siche fuld aduertife the Quen of England to
tak ordour therintill, quhilk the Quen mother failed not to do. Bot
the Quen of England gaif hir na credit, bot rather supponit it to be
ane Italien fetche, to put hir in fuppition of hir nobilite. This the
Quenis Maiſte tald me hir ſelf, complenen of the cardinallis vnkyndly
dealing. Therfor I said, that ther wes na help to be loked for out of
France; and the Duc of Alb, wha was in Flanders, had planly refuſed
to mak any help, till the K. his mester wald command him; and that he had anough ado, to sattle his maisters awen subiectis in Flanders.

Thir wer the argumentis that I vfed to moue my frendis to agre with the Regent; and they wer at a neir point, be the dealing of the tua lordis Hum and Ruthven, aslifted be the secretary Lidingtoun; for the Lord Hum wald then do nathing without his aduyfe.

Bot efter that the Erle of Morton wes returnit to the court, and had obteanit the bishcropy of St Androwes, be Meſter Randolphes moyen, they tua suspiccing the apperant agrement, qhilk wes kepit secret from them, deuyfed incontinent how to hender the fame, be the holding of a parlement, wherin to forfalt all ther ennemys; wherby the Regent fuld wrak utterly his ancient ennemys the Hammiltons, and every ane of the Kingis lordis fuld get landis and geir anough; and Meſter Randolph promyſed sic secfull affiſtance of England, that therculd be na resiſtance maid be ther ennemys. The Erle of Mortoun again had gret gyding of the maiſt part of the conſaill, to persuaad them consent to a parlement, to be halden in Stirling for the forisaid effect.

The Quenis lordis again, to be equall with them, held another parle- lement at Edenbrough, baith at a tym, ilk ane till forfalt vther. The Lard of Grange in the mean tym had gret displeaſour to see Scottifmen fa furiously bent agaif̩t vther, be the pracyfes of England, and ex-tream gredines of some Scottis lordis, that intendit till augment ther rentis, be the wrak of some of ther nybours whom they enuyed. Therfore fend for the lard of Ferniheſt his gud fone, and the lard of Bae-clough, father to this present lard, wha louit the lard of Grange better then any of his awen kin; qhilk lard of Baeclough was a man of rare qualites, wyſe, trew, ſtouſt and modeſt. Thir twa lardis wer deſyred to
com weall accompanied, and arryuit at Edenbrough in ane euenyng lait. The lard of Grange had alredy deuyfed ane enterpryſe, to wit, that same nycht efter they had soupped them felues and baitted ther horse, to ryd all nycht fordward with them to Stirling, to be ther early in the mornyng or any of the lordis that held the parlement wer out of ther beddis; hopping be his intelligence affuredly to furpryſe them before they culd be aduertiſt. All the lordis and conſaill fand his de- uyce exceeding gud, bot they wald in na wayes grant that he fuld ryd with them, alleging that ther only confort vnnder God confifted in the preseruation of his persone. He again allegit that his presſens with them wald be nedfull, for he wes experimented with difficill enterpryſes, and fearit that they fuld not folow richtly nor cairfully his direction; bot they promyſed to folow it restrictly, and wald not suffer him to ryd with them. Bot the Erle of Huntly, my L .Arbroith, and my Lord of Paiceley and dyuers others, raid fordward with the forces of the twa lardis, and wer at Stirling before four houres in the momyng, and entred in the toun of Stirling at a little paſſage, led be a townis man callit George Bell; quhilk entre wes immediatly efter that the nycht watches wer retiret to ther refl. Sa being the firſt aduertiſers, they deuypit ther men, and appointed sic as wer thocht meateſt to await vpon every lordis loging, and a company with Capten Hackerſtoun to stand at the market croife, to cauze gud ordour be kepit, and to faif the town houſes from being fpoilged; only the ſtableſ to be cleangit be Ba-clough and Farniheits men, not to leaue a horſe in the town oncaried away with them; quhilk the southland childer forget not to do for ther part. Bot becauſe Capten Hackerſtoun cam not in dew tym with his company to ſtand wher he was appointed, a nomber of vnrewly faruandis
brak vp the marchandis boithes, and ran heir and ther in disordour
efter the spoile, and left ther maisters ther alain, efter they had tane
out the haill lordis out of ther logingis, and wer leading them captuyes
doun the stay caßlay of Stirling vpon fut, intending to loup vpon ther
horse at the nether port, and ryd till Edenbrough with ther prifoners.
Bot when they that wer within the caßell of Stirling perfault the gret
rouffill and schame they wald reſauve, gene they ſchew not them ſelues
lyk men, and ſeing the disordour of ther ennemys, they cam down
fercely vpon them and reſcowed them all, ſaving the Regent that ane
cam and ſchot behind his bak, directed fra my L. of Pacelay as was al-
legg. The Lard of Wilmeſtoun wes the taker of the Regent, and wes
appointed be the lard of Grange to await vpon him, and to ſaif him
from his particuleir ennemys ; for they all promysed him at ther parting
fra Edenbrough not to ſla a man, or elis he wald not grant to byd be-
hind them. Wilmeſtoun wes alſo ſlain, againſt the Regentis will, wha
cryed continowaly to ſaif Wilmeſtoun, wha did what he culd for his
preſeruation. The Regent died not ſodanly, but ſome dayes efter, and
maid a very godly end. They that had ſtant this fair enterpryſe for
falt of Granges prefens, had anough a do to ſaif them ſelues, and had
bene all tane, wer not they of Stirling wantit horſe to perfew efter
them ; for they that had tane the horſe, raid ther gaitis with all po-
fible speid, and left ther maisters behind them in danger.

When they wer retournit bak till Edenbrough, they wer very vn-
welcom gettis to the lard of Grange ; wha lamented hauely for the Re-
gentis flachter, and ſaid, gene he knew wha did that foull deid, or wha
directed it to be done, he fuld tak reuenge therof with his awen hand.
And wheras of before he vsed to be meak and gentill, he now bourfted
out with hard language against the disorder and greediness of them, and
called them snafflers and beastis; for he knew the Regent inclineth to
the peace, and were not yeognorant how he was driven be Master Ran-
dolphe and the Earl of Mortouns practyfes, to hald the said parliament,
to the henderance of concord and agreement. Therefore his intention
was to bring all the Kings lordis to the castell of Edenbrough, and set
down a good agreement before they should get fourth; but God wald not
have it till our wickedness might be better punished; for the parle-
mentsis held fordwart, and ilk ane of the two parties forfalted vthers.

The Kings lordis cam and lay at Leithe, and the Queenis within the
town and castell of Edenbrough. Master Randolphe wald have had
the Earl of Mortoun maid Regent, in place of the Earl of Lenox; but
the lordis lyked better of the Earl of Mar, and chose him. For a
whyll ther was het skirmishing between Leith and Enbrough, and
extrem hattrent between the two factions, and great cruelty where they
might be master of ither; and oft tyms the marshall of Berwik
cam to Leith, to assist Master Randolphe inwardly, and to find fault
with his proceedingis outwardly, when he might get opportunity to
speak or send word to them of the town of Edenbrough and castell
therof. Quhilk my L. of Mars frendis perfauit, and him self at leuth;
wherthrow he began to be cauldier in the quarel, and drew him self to
Stirling, and aduyfed with his frendis what was mete to be done; al-
leging that he culd se nathing bot the wrak of the contre, vnder pre-
text of King and Quenis faction or authorite; and that nother King
nor Quen was in any of ther myndis, bot only pouffit be ther awen par-
cialites of ambition, greediness, and vengeance; England kendlen vp
baithe parties, and then lauchen them all to scorne.
Efter this conference, Capten James Kuningame fervant to my L. of Mar, a discreit gentleſman, deſyred a secret meting with my brother Sir Robert. In the mean tym, the maift part of the Kingis lordis paſt to Stirling wher the Regent wes, leauing my L. of Mortoun in Dal-keith, and my L. Lindsay in Leith. When the warres grew cauldcr, and word thairof cam to ther knawlege in England, a new ambaſſadour wes haifted to com in Scotland, to wit Meſter Hary Killigrewe, ane auld frend and acquantance of myn; for Meſter Randolphe wes retournit hame, because he had not fic credit with the Erle of Mar, and had loft the fauour of baith the factions, except only with the Erle of Mortoun; for his double dealing was discouert.

This new ambaſſadour being arrayit at Leith, vpon his way toward Stirling wher the Regent remanit for the tym, he ſend vp to the caſtell of Edenbrough to ſe gif I wes ther, for they had tald him in Leith, that I wes new com ouer the watter. He deſyred that I wald com and ſpeak with him; quhilk I did, and convoyed him vnto Cra-mont, raifonyng togither all the way ſic matters as he ſaid he had in commiſſion, cheifly how he mycht be a gud intrument to agre the differentis that was betwen the twa parties; albeit ther was na-thing les in his mynd, at leaſt in his commiſſion. He ſaid he had com-miſſion from the Quen his meſtres, to deall with baith the parties for ther concord; bot mair Cairfully, and with the aduyſe of manyer loving frendis, vnto them of the caſtell then with ther contrair party. And albeit that outwardly he behoue'd firſt to paſs wher the Regent was, to geue him that prerogatywe, yet in effect my frendis of the caſtell fuld be preferrit, baith be his firſt salutation to them be me, and be twa famylier wretengis, the ane from my L. of Leycifter to the lard of
Grange, and the vther from the secretary Cicill to the secretary Lid-
dingtoun; willing me to prey them to follow and credit the aduye geuen therin be the saidis lordis, to them whom they louit entierly for ther vertus and auld acquantance; and willit me to tell them, that ef-
ner he had declared his commissiion to the Regent, he fuld com bak
again to them, and declar at lenth his commissiion from hir Maiefte.

It appearit that he had intelligence, how that Meſter Randolphes
double dealing was discouert, and seamd to find some faltis with him;
bot he excuſed him fa far as he culd, vntill I adjurit him fa, vpon the
lang and great famyliarite that had bene betwen us, to deall planlier
with me; and tal'd him that he mycht serue his mestres trewly anough,
on caften me and my frendis vpon a wrang fyd, quhilk mycht be efter-
wart our wrak; wha had deferued better at his hand then till put us
in fic danger, be the commown practyſes of contrees, as thocht we wer
vntowart and vnhoneſt and on conflable; as Meſter Randolphe had
done, forgetter the fraternite in religion, fa weall groundit amang us
during ther baniflement in France for religion. Then he wes compell-
it to grant vnto me, that his commissiion and his mynd went not a way;
and that he wes imployed against his will, and as a faruand durſt not
disobey his princes, and faid he wald geue me his loving conſaill and
warnyng.

He faid, that the Quen and Conſaill of England nother buildit ther
courſe heir vpon the lait Regent, nor yet vpon this Regent, bot entier-
ly vpon the Erle of Morton; afweill of ther awen plat layed long fence,
as be the information of Meſter Randolph, wha has confirmed them
in that oppinion, fa that they will not alter for na contrary persuaſioun;
willing my frendis and me jun our courſe, and band with the Erle of
Mortoun, or elis to look for na frendship out of the court of England, bot hurt and wrak fa far as they mycht. For albeit he wes not Regent, they knew that he had a gret frendship in the contre, quhilk they wald increas fa far as they culd; that whossoever wer Regent, fuld get litle or nathing done by his conflent. In this I thocht he delt planly, and fa did my frendis of the caßtell; yet they culd not find in ther hartis to jun with him, albeit he futed them and offerit to hald vp the Quenis autorite; for they thocht his course vnfure for the King and fateling of the eſtait, and ouer far addicted to England.

Efter that this ambaßadour nad bene with the Regent in Stirling, and com bak again to Edenbrough, he tald the rest of his commiffion to them of the caßtell; to whom he vſed him self bot lyk ane ambaßadour, as he was directed. Generally he sayd, that he fand them mair raifonable than the Regentis party. Then he paſt to Dakeith, to meit with the Erle of Mortoun; and then ſtayed at Edenbrough, to await vpon meit occasions and informations, how to procead conform to the tenourof his instructions.

This new ambaßadour had commandement to tary in Scotland for a tym, to ſe gif he mycht conquys aſmekle credit as to ſerue ther turn that ſent him. And because I wes of his greateſt acquantance, he cam with me to my houſe, and taried a few dayes to refreſche his ſpirit. And efter that I had convoyed him bak again to Edenbrouch, he ſchew me ſome articles of his instructions, ane of the quhilkis wes:

"Item, gif the capten of the caßtell will condifcend, that all the differentis that ar now in queſtion amang the Scotis, be referrit to be diffydit before us and our conſaill, as the ſeſt of the Kingis lordis haue granted alredy, we falbe his gud frendis, and mentean him in his office,
and geue him ane honnorabile pension.” To do the quhilk he gaue a
plain refuſe, and sayd it wald prejuge his prince and contre. Bot that
and his vther refuſes of before, coift him his lyf efterwart.

About this time, my L. Regent send a wretting for me to be at him
with deligence. At my commyng to him, he maid a hauy mean for the
ciuill troubles that wer kendled in the contre, be the craft and malice
of some in England, and some in Scotland; taking the coulour of this
or that autorite, and yet wer only moued be ther awen particularites,
to the hurt baith of King, Quen and contre; defyring me that I wald
pas to the caſtell of Edenbrough, and ſchew them as of my awen head,
“and not as fra me, that ye vnderſtand that I perſaue, albeit ouer lait,
how that we ar all led vpon the yce, and that all gud Scottifmen wald
fayn agre and ſatle the eſtain; and they in speciall, gif they culd get a
meting, quhilk ye ar afſured they may get of me, gif they wald ſut
theſe; and offer your ſelf to be the inſtrument to bring on a gud
agrement betwen them and me, quhilk fall with Godis grace tak gud
effect, at your retournyng with ther raſonable offers and anſwer.”—
Wherupon I paſt till Edenbrough, and ſand them all inclynit to paice
and quyetnes with litle perſuafions; for they wer at a neir point of
before with my L. of Lenox; and ſome conference had bene betwen
Capten James Kuningame and my brother of before. At my retourn-
yng to the Regent, he wes very glaid, and ſaid he knew that the
honſt men, feing the Quen wes captywe, to whom ther proſeſſing of
hir autorite culd do na gud bot euell, wes euer willing to cefè fra ciuill
difcord, bot wer be practyſes caffen againſt ther willis vpon a contrary
courſe.

Then he inquyred, vpon what condiſſions the capten and his frendis
wald agree. I said that the lard of Grange wald not sell his dewty to his prince and contre, for na commodite, bot wald serve the King and his Regent to settle the eftait, fa lang as the Quen wes detenit in England; and gene God pleased to grant hir libertie, they douted not bot that sche and the King hir fone fuld agre between them felves, wherunto all honest and gud subiectis on baith fydis wald hald hand. And presently, they for ther partis defyred na mans land nor geir, but only to bruik peiceably ther awen lyuyngis; only that the Regent wald caufe pay certain dettis, contracted for repairing of the caftell and arteillerie. Quhilk conditions the Regent promyſed to fulfill, and to be anche affured frend to Grange, and them of the caftell in particulaire; and without any farther cerimonies, callit the lard of Tullibarden his gud brother before, and after that he had declared vnto hym how far we had procedit, he choppit his hand in myn, and fwores the paice in presence of the said lard; wha had also bene a gud inſtrument to the said agrement, togethier with his man of law, Meſter Clement Litle, a very honeſt man, brother to Willyem Litle, efterwart proueſt of Edenbrough. Na ma wer maid preuy therto, bot my Lady Mar and Capten James Kuningame.

Efter this the Regent paſt till Edenbrough, to convene the lordis and confaill, to fchew them the calamites that the ciuill warres producit, and let them fe how neceſſaire agrement and ane fattelit eftait wald be to the haill contre. And in the mean tym, vntill the appointed confaill day, he paft to Dalkeith, wher he wes weill traited and banketed with my Lord of Mortoun. And fhortly efter, he tok a vehement feaknes, quhilk caufed him ryd to Stirling fodorly, wher he departed this lyf, and wes regreted of many. Some of his frendis and the vul-
gair people, spak and suspected that he had gottin wrang, and others, that it wes for displeasour.

The Erle of Mortoun, efter the discefe of the Erle of Mar, was maid Regent, England helping theruto at ther power. Sa schone as he was chosen, he sent for me; declairen how that againft his mynd and will, the lordis had bourdenit him with that faschious office; quhilk feing he behoued till accept, he wald wis that he mycht stand the contre and commown weall in some steid. Firft, he wald defyre the help of all gud and honest men, to draw on peace and concord, to the quyeting of the eftait; preing me, as ane of whom he had euera gud lyking, to trauell with my frendis of the caffell for that effect, and to perfuad them to ga forduart with him, as they wer myndit to do with the Erle of Mar; affuring me, that none of the formair Regentis had at any tym bene mair willing then he was presentlly, to put ane end to the ciuill troubles, nor that fuld remember les vpon the parcialites paft; and that the Regent fuld not reuenge the Erle of Mortouns quarelis, but wha euer wald serue the King and be his frend, he wald embrace them and debait them, vpon what fyd or faction foeuer they had bene of before; and luk vpon what conditions they delt with the Erle of Mar, they fuld haue the fame or better of him. I fuld haue the pryourie of Pittenweme for my labour; the lard of Grange, the bishoproik of Santandrowes, and caffell of Blaknes; and euery ane that wer within the caffell, restored to ther landis and possessions as of before.

It was very hard to bring on this agrement with the Erle of Mortoun, for the euell oppinion quhilk was conceaued of him, and for the foull and hurtfull markis that they supponit, be some proifis and apperances, that he wald schut at; being ouer gredy of nature, ouer gret
with England, and ouer fearfull that the K. wald be his wrak; wher-
of a lady that was his leman, had schawen him the answeres of the
oracles. Yet the lard of Grange, wha was euer willing to fe concord
in the contre, was easely persuadit. The L. Hum and Liddington maid
some refiſtance at the firſt, bot wer alſo content at lenth. Sa that
efter I had paſt tuyſe or thryſe betwen, they apperit to be agreed in
ther hartis; and for ſupperabondance, the lard of Grange ſaid, that he
ſuld cauſe all the reſt of the Quenis faction to agre with the Regent;
bot to tak the bischoprie of S' Androwes and the caſtell of Blaknes he
refuſed, and wald haue nathing bot his awen landis.

When I returnit to the Regent, with ther anſwer conform to his
defyre, he was maruelous glaid; bot when I declared, that the lard of
Grange wald be a gud instrumen, to cauſe all the reſt of the Quenis
faction agrealſo with him, he ſaid that it was not meit. And when I
raſfonit againſt him, and ſchew him how that I had ſpoken in his name,
that he was myndit to agre all Scotland, and that Grange had na qua-
rell of his awen, bot to help a number of nobleſmen that requyred his
protection during the Kingis minorite; and ſequested the Regent till
agre anes with them altogither, for Grange honour, and efterwarſt he
and all they of the caſtell ſuld band with him, and lay a fyd all vther
bandis. The Regent anſwerit and ſaid, “James, I will be plane with
you. It is not my weill to agre with them all; then ther faction wil-
be as ſtark as it is, wherby they mayſome day circonvene me gif they
lyked. Therfore it is my weill to devyd them; and mair ouer, ther
hes bene gret combres in this contre this whyll bygain, and during
them, gret wrangis and extortiones committed, for the quhilk ſome fa-
fion of puniſſement mon be maid; and I wald rather that the crymes
fuld be layed and liecht vpon the Hamiltouns, the Erle of Huntely and ther adherentis, then vpon your frendis; and by that, I will get mair profit be ther wrak, nor be the wrak of them of the caftell, that haue nother fa gret landis nor escheitis for us to wonne, and for to be the reward of our laboures. Therfore schaw Grange and your frendis, that other mon they agre by the Hammiltouns, therles of Huntly and Argyll, or the saidis lordis will agre without him and them of the caftell.” To this I answerit, that I vnderstod him; that his speach wes very plain.

With this I paft again to the caftell, and reheresit our hail reasong. Bot Grange saide, that it wes na godly nor juft dealing, to lay the wyet vpon them that was richeft, for ther landis and geir, and not vpon them that wer giltyest; for the noblemen wer ay willing till agre, efter that the Quen wes kepit in England, bot culd not be admitted. And yet, gene now they wald abandoun him, and agre by him and them that wer with him, he had deserued better at ther handis; yet he had rather that they fuld leawe and disceawe him, then that he fuld do it vnto them.

When the Erle of Mortoun perfaunit that Grange stode stif vpon his honestie and reputation, he apperit to lyk him the better, and feamed that he wald ga fordwart with them of the caftell; and send vp Carmichell, at my defyre, to heir out of ther awen mouthes fa far as I had spoken in ther name. They of the caftell lykways send Pittadrow to the Regent, to heir out of his awen mouth fa far anent the agrement as I had said to them in his name. This I did for my discharge, whatbeuer mycht chance efterwart.

Then the Regent aeked, at what tym the caftell of Edenbrough fuld
be delyuerit vnto him. I saide, within half yeer. "What securete," said he, "fall I haue for that." I saide, I fuld be a plege, gif he wald accept me. Then he inquyred, wherfore I tok fa lang delay. I saide, for the first, till all articles and promyſes mycht be perfourmed; and lykwayne, because he saide that he euere eftemed the lard of Grange to be ane honest man, yet be wrang reportis and practyſes, the minifters wer ſterit vp to cry out and preach againſt him; therfor to mak him the mair able, and geue him the greter curage to ſerue in tym comyng, it wald be a contentement to his mynd to let the world ſe that, aſſeill after the agreement as before, he fuld be eftymed alyk honest and worthy to kepe the houſe; and then at the tym apponted, the Regent fuld be requested to refaue the caſtell out of his handis. He apperit to be very weill content with this maner of dealing, and gaif me gret thankis for the trauell that I had tane; willing me to paſſ hame, and he in the mean tym fuld convene the rest of the noblemen of his fyd, and ſchew them of his proceedingis, and tak ther aduyſe and consent to this gud purpos, quhilk he douted not to get; and thaner after fuld ſend for me again, and put the form of the agreement in wret.

Bot he tok incontinent another courſe, and ſend a meit man to the Hammiltouns, the Erles of Huntly, Argyll, and ther dependers and affifters, and offerit them the pacification, by the lard of Grange and them of the caſtell; quhilk they gladly agreed vnto without many ceremonies, and ſend ther wretingis instantly to the lard of Grange out of S' Jhonſtoun, lamenting that the necessite of ther hard and ſtrait eſtait fuld compell them to accept the appontement quhilk the Regent had offred vnto them; preing him not to tak it in aueell part, feing they had na houſe nor ſtrength to reteir them into; and gaif him gret
thankis for the help and assistance that he had maid vnto them, quhilk they fuld never forget, fa lang as God wald lend them ther lyues.

This was the recompence that this gud gentilman obteanit, for the gret help, hazard and charges done and maid for thir lordis; not beleuing that the Regent wald be fa malicous as to caſt him aff, and not accept his frendſchip, quhilk he offerit incontinent efer after that the reſt wer agreed by him. Bot the Regent fra that tym fourth wald heir of na offer, and perſuadit the reſt of his faction, that they of the caſtell wer fa proud and fa wilfull, that they wald not grant to ſerue the King, nor acknawlege him as Regent. And this was publisſlt and prechit, and yet the contrary was trew; for they wald haue tane any raifonable appontement. What rage wes in the Regentis mynd, for gredines of ther landis and geir, or what vther thing fuld haue moued him to bring in England with ane armye, to beſege the caſtell of Edenbrough, to the dishonest of his prince and contr. Quhilk caſtell wes offerit a litle of before, to the Erle of Rothes, to be inſtantly deleyuerit into his handis, to be kep to the Regentis behoue, quhilk wes refuſed; fa that apperantly he had some vther fetch in his head, then a man estemed fa wyſe fuld haue had, feing that he mycht haue obtenit his intent without the help of England, having all Scotland at his deuotion, ſaving that few nombre within the caſtell, that wald haue agreed till any mediocre conditions.

The caſtell of Edenbrough then wes ſtraitly beſegit, with ane Englis armye vnder the conduit of the marchall of Barwik, aflifted be all Scotſland. They within, feing they culd not be refauit till any compoſition, debated fa lang as they had any vitailes and watter; for ther draw well dryed be the drouthy sommer, and they had na vther watter bot ſic as
they fetched, letting men with cords down over the walls and craig of the castle, to a well on the west side, quhilk wes efterwart poisonit; wherthrow sa many as escaped the shot, died, and the rest fell deadly. Yet the lord of Grange took in hand, with acht persons, to kepe the castle on tane be force; of the quhilk number the Lord Hum wes ane, my two brother Sir Robert and Androw, the lord of Pittadrow, and his brother Patrik Echlin.

This resolution being tane, the lord of Cleishe and Mathow Coluill his brother were sent to the castle, semyng to mak them offers of appontement. Bot ther intent was, to get intelligence of the estate of the house, and to seduce the foldiours that wer yet alyve; quhilk they did, sa that some fled out over the walls, and others were shot fourth; for the capitane thocht the house in a surer estate, baith for vitalles and vtherwayes, when they wer fourth. The marchall of Barwik being na apperance to com sped, entrit in contention with the ambassadour, al·leging that the Quen his mistres wald get a dishonour, and faid he wald tary na langer. Wherupon they without entrit in a new commownyng, and send vp again the lord of Cleishe, to offer them to com fourth with their armour, bag and baggage; quhilk was agreed vpon, and that they full be restored to ther landis. And because ther landis wer for the tym in vther mens possesion, it wes put in ther awen will, whither they wald paʃs in England with the marchall of Barwik, or remain in Scotland amang ther frendis, vntill sic promyʃes as wer maid them mycht be fulfillit.

The Englis men deʃyred that the castle should be put in ther handis; bot Grange sent secretly to capten Hum and capten Craffort, and deʃyred them to com and ly within the bulwark betwen the house and
the Englis men. Sa he pat the castell in handis of Scotis men, and his persone to pass in England with the marchall, wha was his frend, vntill all promyfes mycht be keped to him and the rest, be the meanis of the Quen of England.

On this maner they cam fourth, efter that George Douglas, naturall brother to the Regent, had refauit the house. They had all ther weapons and fwordis about them, and wer thre dayes at liberte. Sir Robert lay with me at his awen loging. The lard of Grange and the secretary Liddingtoun remanit yet with the marchall of Barwik in his loging, for ther greter securete, because that the people of the town of Edenbrough wer ther gret enemys. For except a few that taried within the town, during the ciuill troubles betwen the parties that lay in Edenbrough and Leith, the maiſt part of the richeſt men and marchandis left the town, and paſt till Leith to tak part with the Regent; therfore ther houses wer spoilged, and they bure gret hattrent to them of the castell.

Bot at the end of thre dayes, they wer alllayed handis vpon and kepėd as prifoners. For some of ther maiſt malicious enemys pat eaſely in the Regentis head, and in the ambaffadours, that it wer weall done to requeſt the Quen of England to cauſedelyuer the hail companıy in the Regentis handis, to be diſponed vpon at his pleaſour; allegen-ing that they had na securete bot a bair promyfel, quhilk they nedit not till keip. And because they of the castell repofed maiſt vpon the promyfel of the marchall of Barwik, the marchallis wreting wes ia preuenit be the ambaffadour, that the Quen of Englandis schairp lettre cam to the marchall, to delyuer them of the castell to the Regent; quhilk he durſt not difobey, bot delyuerit them with gret regret, be
raisoun of his promyfe, and returnit malcontent to Barwik. And they of the castell wer put in strict keeping, and efterwart new lettres wer purchesit be the Regent from the Quen, that he mycht execut them; quhilk fche permitted willingly, for fche wald haue bene quyt of the Lord Hum and Grange, as of tua trew Scottis men wha wer vnwon-nable till England to do any thing against ther prince or con tre and the secretary Liddingtoun, wer not that he died in Leith before that the rest wer deluyerit to the skamles; some supponyng he tok a drink, and died as the auld Romanes wer wont to do.

As for the Lord Hum,—Alexander of Manderstoun, Codownknowes, the gudman of North Barwik with the rest of the Humes, spak sà proud langage and boifted, that the Regent ftod aw of them and spaired the Lord Humes lyf, wha died sàhortly efter, being wardit in the castell of Edenbrough. Meifter Killigrew deffyrédn a mair for his reward bot the saffetie of my brother Sir Robertis lyf, he was sà far oblist of auld to him and me. The composition wes kepit to all the rest of the mean gentilmen. The pryour of Kowdingame and lard of Drylaw wer efterwart set to libertie. Sindre of the captens of Barwik past vp to the castell, be the breſche wher the foir wall wes dung down be the canons, that they mycht fay that they had won the maiden castell; bot this wes efter that the house was deluiered ouer to the Regentis brother, wha wald not haue sufferit them to enter ther with any nombir.

On this maner, baith England and the Regent wer reuengit vpnon that worthy champion, whom they had somtymes in gret estymation; wha had done sic notable seruice in France, being capten of ane hun-dreth leicht horfmen, that he wes extollit be the Duc of Vendome,
Prince of Conde and Duc of Aumall, gouernours and collomners [coron-nells?] then in Picardie, that I hard the King Hendre 2. point vnto him and saied, "Yonder is ane of the maiſt vailyeant men of our tym." Alſo the K. vfed him fa familiarly, as to chufe him commonly vpon his fyd; and because he schot faire with a gret fchaft at the buttis, the K. wald haue him to schut tua arrowes, ane for his pleafour; and the Grel Conſtable of France wald not speake with him on couerit; and that K. gaif him ane honnorable pension, wherof he neuer focht payment; and England had prof of his qualites, baith againft them vpon the borders, wher he did them dyuers ruffi'es, and be fingular combat vincuſt the L. Yuers brother, betuen the tua armyes of England and Scotland; and efterwurt had fa manfully debaited the libertie of his contre againſt the Frenſchemen, when they pretendit to erect the reauml in ane pro-unce: and wha laitly had refuſed the demandis of Meſter Randolphe and Meſter Killigrewe, as is before mentionit, and had reprochit baith the ſaidis ambaffadouris of faife and diſceatfull deling; and laft of all, had refuſed to put the caſtell in the handis of Engliſmen. Therfore because he wes trew and eaſald to his prince and contre, it coiſthim his lyſ; for they baith boifted planly to bring down that proud gyantis pryd, wha preſumed to be a nother Wallace, as they allegit. Albeit contrary wayes, he wes humble, gentill and meak lyk a lamb in the house, bot lyk a lyon in the feildis; a luſty, flark and weill proportionit perſonnage, hardy and of a magnanym curage; ſecret and pruden in all his enterpryſes, fa that never ane that he maid or deuyſed miſluckit wher he was preſent him ſelf; and wher he was victorious, he was very mercifull, and naturally liberall, and ennemy till gredines and ambi- tion, and frend till all men in aduerſitie, and fell oft in trouble to debait
innocent men fra sic as wald oppreſs them. So that thir his worthy qualites, wer also partly cauſes and instrumentis of his wrak; for they promoued him fa in the oppinions of many, that some loued him for his religion, vprychtnes, manlines; vthers again dependit vpon him for his gud fortoun, and apperant promotion, wherby dyuers of them hoped to be advancit and rewardit, fupponing that honours and offices could not faill till fall to him; quhilkis all he wanted in his awen def-falt, for he fled fra auarice, and abhorrit ambition, and refused findre gret offices, euin the office of Regent, and benefices and gret pensions. So, wanting place and ſubſtance till reward, he was incontinent aban-donit be his gredy and ambitious dependers, fa ſchone as they faw him at a ſtrat, and drew them to sic vthers as they perfauit to ſchut at mair proffitable markis. Then, he was afmekele enuyed be them that wer of a vill and vnworthy nature, as he was belouit of all honest men.

Then, as many haue maid tragicall endis for ther ouer gret gredines and ambition, as did the Erle of Mortoun ſchortly efter, this gud gent-illman perifft for being ouer litle ambitious and gredy. Bot fa ſchone as the Kingis Maieſte cam till perfyte aige, and had knawlege how the eſtait of the gouernement and contre was handled during his minorite, he cauſed reſtore the aires of the ſaid lard of Grange, whom he ſaid was wracked againſt the appointement with the Regent and the mar-chell of Barwick; and alſo ordonit his beanes to be tane vp, and to be buried honnorably in the ancient buriall place of his predeceſſours in Kingorn.

Efter this, the marchall of Barwick tok sic hauy displeaſour, becaufe of his promyſe, and that the appointement quhilk he had maid with the caſtell of Edenbrough was not kepit, that he wald tary na langer in his
office at Barwik, seing that he had tint his credit and reputation. For he was a plain man of warre, and loved sa Grange with his hart, that he spaired to cast doun the houses of Ceatoun and Nidre at his requesst, the tym that he cam in to cast down the houfe of Hammiltoun; lykwais all the captens of Barwik lamented the los of sic a worthy capten.

The Regent tryumphed for a whyll, becaufe of the gret affistance that England had maid to him, quhilk they had not done to any of the formair Regentis, bot rather fterit vp parties and factions against them, to hald the contre in discord. The causes that moued them sa till af-fift him wer, that they beleued the auld jeloufies betwen the Stuartis and Douglaſſis fuld tak ane end be him; the yong King being in his handis to be disponit vpon at his pleafour; the Quen his mother being alredycaptywe in ther handis; quhilk tua only mycht jun England and Scotland in a monarchie. Therfore abone all vthers, the gyders of the court of England for the tym, wisit them tua to be out of the way, afweill for the gret offences done be them to baith King and Quen, as for the defyre they had in destroying that race and lyn, to place some of ther frendis to succead vnto the crown of England. Sa thinking that the Regentis mark in Scotland and thers in England wer conform-able, they fet him vp, they fortified him, and eſtabliflithis regiment.

Bot God of his gudnes sufferit not ther pretences to tak effect; for the Regent wanting aires of his awen body, and having na compeditours to ftau him fra doing any thing that he pleafit, when he thocht the tym meit, he drew matters at lenth; and in the mean tym fet his haiill ſtudy how till gather geir, and how till fouk out ſubſtance baith fra England and Scotland; mouyng therby England to repent ouer lait
for the want of the lard of Grange, and for that they had not kepit
him in England, to haue bene ane auband ouer the Regent head, as he
kepit the King to be ane auband to them. And as he was crafty, he
was fearfull and flaw of nature; and he thocht the Erle of Angus his
brother fone yet ouer yong, and not capable to comprehend his hid in-
tention, and therfor was lang in resolving. Seruyng his turn in the
mean tym with England, as they did with all the warld; when they
wer lyk to haue any trouble amang them selues, or with ther nybours,
then he compellit them to send him filuer; quhilk they did faire against
ther hart, with a hid defpyt and secret hattrent at his flawnes on the
ane part, and grendynes on the other.

This Regent held the contre vnder gret obedience in ane eftabliſſit
eſtait, better than was many yeares of before nor yet ſen ſyn; for ther
was not another Erle of Mortoun to ſteir vp the ſubiectis in factions,
as he vnſed to do againſt the ſeſt of the Regentis. Qwhilk maid him ſa
proud and diſdanſeful, that he diſpyſed the ſeſt of the nobilite, and vnſed
na mans conſaill bot his awen, and becam ingrat to all his auld freindis
and ſaruandis; and vnſer preſtext of juſtice, vnſed to commit dyuers
wrangis and extorcions; againſt the lard of Fentre, for a theif that
had eschaiped out of his handis many yeares of before; againſt the
lard of Seefeild, for a piece land; and againſt Meſter James Thorne-
toun, for his beneſce. Sa as that he had ſint the fauour of England,
ſa did he the hartis of all ſcotland, bot only of George Affleſk and
Sanders Jardan. As for the lard of Carmychell, he lamented to me
greuouſly of his ingratitude towards him, and was myndit to leaw him,
vntill I gaue him a conſaill, to help him ſeſl be the hurtſful experience
of the lard of Grange, and my brother Walter Meluille, wha wes an
gentilman of the Erle of Murrais chamber. Quhilk twa tint him sa schone as he becam Regent, and lykwais my self; for we had bene lang famylier with him, and had affisted him in all his troubles; bot when he was Regent, wald reproue, admonish and tell him his faltis, wherby we tint his fauour. And vther that had ay bene in his contrair before, cam in and flatterit him in all his proceedingis, and bekkit wery laich to him, callen him "your grace" at ilk word. "Thir men," I said, "wan him, and we tint him; and apperantly," said I to Carmichell, "ye folow the lyk fulifche behauour as we did; therfore ye mon tak vp another kynd of doing, now sen your frend is become Regent. Ymagen that ye wes never acquanted with him of before, bot entrit to serue a new maifter. Caft never vp your auld and lang seruice; bek laich, "grace" him at evir word, find na falt with his proceedingis, bot serue all his affections with gretdeligence and continowell owating, and ye salbe sute of a reward. Vther wayes all the formair tym spendit in his seruice salbe tint, and he sal hat yow and tak a difyt at yow, quhilk may bring on efterwart a greter wrek." Carmychell gaif me gret thankis, and his hand that he suldfolow this confaill; quhilk he did restricly, and becam a gretear courteour then euer he was, and was baith employed and rewardit, and had credit to do pleafour to his frendis; bot I fand him not thankful efterwart to me for my confaill.

Now the yong King was brocht vp in Stirling, be Allexander Afskin and my Lady Mar; and had for principall preceptouris, Meifter George of Buchwhenn and Meifter Peter Yong, the abbotis of Cambuskynneth and Drybrough, branches of the house of Afskin, and the lard of Dromwhassell his Maiestieis maifter houshald. Allexander Afskin wes a nobleman of a trew, gentill nature, weill loued and lyked of every
man for his gud qualites and gret discretion, in na wayes factious nor enuyous, a louer of all honest men, and defyre d euer to haue sic as wer of gud converfation to be about the prince, rather then his awen nerer frendis gif he thocht them not fa meit.

The Lard of Dromwhassell, again, was ambitious and gredy, and had gretcst cair how till aduance him self and his frendis. The tua abbotis wer wyse and modeft; my Lady Mar was wyse and fchairp, and held the King in gret aw; and fa did Mefter George Buchwhenn en. Mefter Peter Yong was gentiller, and was laith till offend the King at any tym, and vsed him self wairly, as a man that had mynd of his awen weill, be keping of his Maiestys favour. Bot Mefter George was a stoik philospher, and loked not far before the hand; a man of notable qua- lites for his learnyng and knawlege in Latin poefie, mekle maid acc ompt of in other contrees, plaiſant in company, reherfing at all occa- fions moralites ſchort and fecfull, wherof he had aboundance, and in- vented wher he wanted. He was also of gud religion for a poet, bot he was easely abused, and fa facill that he wes led with any company that he hanted for the tym, quhilk maid him factious in his auld dayes; for he spak and wret as they that wer about him for the tym inforu med him. For he was becom fleperie and cairles, and folowed in many thingis the vulgair oppinion; for he was naturally populaire, and ex trem vengeable against any man that had offendit him, quhilk was his gretcst falt. For he wret dispytfull inuectywes against the Erle of Monteith, for some particulaires that wes betwen him and the lard of Buchwhenn en; and becam the Erle of Mortons gret ennemy, for ane hackeney of his that chancit to be tane fra his faruand during the ciuill troubles, and was bocht be the Regent; wha had na will to part.
with the said horse, he was so fur of fret and so easy, that albeit Master George had oft tymes requyred him again, he culd not get him, and wher he had bene the Regentis gret frend of before, he becam his deadly ennemy, and spak euell of him fra that tym fourth in all places and at all occasions. Dromwhasell also, because the Regent kepit all casualtes to him self, and wald let nothing fall till vthers that wer about the K., becam also his ennemy, and fa did they all that wer about his Maieste.

The Regent again, reuling all at his pleafour, maid na accompt of any of them that wer about the King, vntill a discret gentilman callit Master Nycholl Elphinstoun aduertift him, how that he was invyed of many and hated of euery man, specially be them that wer in Stirling with the King; aduyfing him, (albeit ouer lait) to beftow part of his gold vnto farny of them as he beleued wer wonnable. Wha, till ane that was in mean rank, he gaift twenty pieces of gold, at xx lb. the piece. What he gaif till vthers I can not tell; bot sic as had fspoken ill of him before, durft not alter ther langage, because of the Kingis wit and gud memorie, wha culd chek vp any that he perfauit had firft fspoken euell, and then began to speack gud again; as his Maieste had done till ane of the company, alleging that he had chengit his coit, as I was informed for the tym. Sa that the Regent was ouer lang in dealing of part of his gold to them that wer about his Maieste; wha increffing in yeares and knawlege, finde gentilmen began to füt feruice and wer onwaters. Amang others, James Stuart fone to the lord Ogiltre, a yong man of a busy brain, a quyct tanter, with mirry conceatis, and had ane aspy-ring spirit, and with tym wan gret fauour and credit with his Maieste, and not fa weill lyked be them of the caftell of Stirling. Yet he was
the mair ouer sean, because he gaue continuell euell information to his Maieſte of the Erle of Mortoun; and fa did alſo my L. Robert Erle of Orkeney, wha had bene wardit and hardly handled be the Regent, for some fkeſt dealing with Denmark as was allegit.

The Regent being on this maner brocht in diffauour with his Maieſte, euen when he was vpon the heicht of the wheill, the Erles of Argyll and Atholl wer secretly practyſed, and drawen in to Stirling be Dromwhaſſell, with the conflent of Alexander Askin meſter of Mar and Meſter George Buchwhennen; be whai aduyſe and confail his Maieſte was eaſely mouit to depoſe the Regent out of his office. Wha yeldit and granted easelyer therto then any man wald haue beleued, and against the oppinion of dyuers of his frendis; and reterit him ſelf to the houſe of Lochleuen within the loch, for the ſurete of his perſonne, vntill he mycht vnderſtand what wes lyk to be folowed fourth thervpon, and what mycht be the nyxt beſt for him to do.

The Kingis Maieſte hauyng atteanit vnto the age [of twelve] yeares, ordonit a conſaill to ſit in Edenbrough, for the affaires of the realm; the Erle of Atholl to be chanceler, becauſe the Lord Glames wes a litle of before ſlain in Stirling, be the Erle of Craſſord as wes ſuſpected; who denyed the deid, and purgithim ſelf ſa far as he culd. The Erle of Argyll, with the meſter of Mar, taried in Stirling with the Kingis Maieſte.

During the tym that this new conſaill ſat in Edenbrough, the Erle of Mortoun, wha wes quyet in Lochleuen making the allees of the garding euuen, his mynd was occupied in the mean tym vpon cruken paithes, with a complot how to be brocht in again to be maſter of the court. Quhilk was accomplifſit vpon a nycht at midnycht, when he
cam to the gettis of the caftell of Stirling. They wer oppenit vnto him bye the tua abbotis, and a faction that they had drawen in ther with them, albeit, the Maiſter of Mar and the Erle of Argyll maid the reſiftance they culd, wher the Meſters eldeſtſone died in the thrang. Yet the party enterpryſers preuaillit, wha brocht in again the Erle of Mortoun, and pat out the Erle of Argyll, the Maiſter of Mar, Drom- whassell, and fic vthers as they miflyked, and ſa maid a new chenge in court; wher the Erle of Mortoun handled the matter ſa diſcretly and moderatly as he culd, that the alteration fuld not ſeam to be our ſchairp or violent. Bot the new choſen conſaill ſkatterit incontinent; ſome of them retiring hame, and ſome junit with the Erle of Morton, trowing never to ſe a tourn again.

About this tym, cam heir out of France my Lord of Obeny, wha was efterwart maid Duc of Lenox; wha was brother ſone to the Erle of Lenox, and obteanit efterwart grete credit and fauour. And James Stuart of Ogiltre, of whom I haue maid mention, affiſted him with proces of tym, to perſwad the Kingis Maieſte to deſyre to ryd out of Stirling, and mak a progres amang the reſt of his ſubiectis; qubilk the Erle of Mortoun wald not reſift, fupponyng that it lay in his power to fram the court at his pleſour; be his grete ſubſtance, to won ſa many as he thocht neceſſary; and be the multitude of his frendis, to bear out his busynes, howeuer the court was rewled, efter that he had obteanit ane diſcharge and allowance of his handling during the tym that he was Regent, abyding alwayes ſtarkeſt about the King. Bot my L. Obeny and James Stuart wer ſtarkeſt in fauour; wha be ther continowell rounding in his Maiſſeis ear againſt the Erle of Mor- toun, engendreth at lenth a mair miflyking in the King of him, then
he had before; James Stuart being the fterer vp of the other. And efterwart, when he thocht the tym convenient, he tuk occasion till ac-cuſe the faid erle, before the conſaill, of the lait King his mourther; wherupon the Erle of Mortoun was conſtitut prifoner, and fend first to the caſtell of Edenbrough, and efterwart to the caſtell of Dombartan. Quhilk was thocht ſtrange, in reſpect of his many freindis that wer in court for the tym, wha wer then found to be bot frendis of his fortoun; for he was louit be nane, and envyed and hatted be many, ſa that they all luked throw ther fingers to ſeh his fall.

England wer alſo angry at him for the tym, because of his ſlawnes till outred ſic turnis as they hopped for at his hand, having put the King and contre in his power. Yet they maid ſome contenance to help him, quhilk was rather the cauſe to haiſt his wrak; for they fend down to the borders ſome companyes, to the nomber of xviiij', boifting to fend in a greter nomber, and todeclar open warres incaice that the Erle of Mortoun wer not ſet at liberte, and the Lord Obeny put fourth of Scotland. Meſter Randolphe wes ſend in with this ambafad.

His Maieſte again, having thir tua yong men about him, wha knew of na parelis, raifed a taxation to pay wageours, and caused mak a pro-clamation euer y man to be in a redines; quhilk moued the Englis to reteir, and leaue aff fra any farther procuring or making of affiftance; encouraging therby ſa many as wer deadly ennemys to the Erle of Mor-ton, to ryd to Dombartan with the forces of a thowſand wagit hacbu-ters, by ther awen frendis, and brocht the Erle of Morton bak again to Edenbrough, to thoill afyle and to be juſtified. Then some of his frendis convenit, bot wer not ſtark anough to raue him out of ther handis; quhilk they mycht haue done, wer not the forces of hacbuters
that wer newly tane vp, for the countenance and boift that England had maid.

Being brocht till Edenbrough, he fand few frendis to do for him. His Gould and filuer was tranferred lang of before, be his fone natur-rell James Douglas, and ane of his servandis callit Jhon Makmoran. It was first caried in barrelis, and efterwart hid in some secret partis; and part therof was geuen in keping to some that wer supponit to be frendis, wha maid ill compt of it again; ëa that the maift part therof leichteid in frembd handis, and him felf was ëa deftitut of filuer, when he past throw the casley to the towbuith to thoill ane afyfe, that he wes compellit to borow xx?. to distribut to the pure that afkit for Gods faik. The afyfe condemnit him to the death, as for being airt and part of the Kingis mourthur, and as being of confaill with the Erle Bodowell, wha brocht him out of baniſement when he wes ab- fent for the slauhter of seigneur Davy. He granted that he was maid preuy therto, bot was not a deuyfer therof. And as concernyng the yong King, he purpoſed to put him in England for his weall, and that he mycht the rather obtean his rycht to the crown of England, being within the contre and brocht vp amang them. He died resolutly, and had endit mair parftly, gif he had declaired and confessit his worldly practyſes, and fetches to entereny the ciuell troubles, partly at the de- uotion of England, and partly for his awen particulair proffit, during the gouernement of the firft thre Regentis; quhilk was cause of gret bludschedding, that cryes vp commounly vnto the heauen.

...
During the Kingis yong yeares, the parcialites wer sa gret, and the hail contrey sa parturbit be the twa parties, that allegit them selues to feicht and flyt and stryue for the King and the Quen, hir Maieste being captuye in England, and the King yet very yong, that many parfaued them to be bot factious, faffchious, ambitious, gredy, vengeable, warldly, wretchit creatours; and baith parties craftyly sterit vp, and halden tu be a only faction in England, wha had that Quenis ear; intending the wrak asewell of our yong K. as of our Quen, to set vp some of ther frendis to bruk the crown of England; quhilk moued [dyuers vthers to cry out against the foly of our nation and the malice of our nybours; thir few verses wer set out amang many vthers be ane that had na will his name fuld be knawen.] many to cry out againft our fulische contentions, some in proife and some in meter, as this that follows for ane.

Last when our lوردis lay parkit in ane camp,
My tent wes stent besyd them in the park,
Phebus be day, Lucyne the nichtis lamp,
The starris hail gaue leicht when it wes dark;
All creatures avating on ther wark,
Saif only man, declynand in his kynd;
I saw and sichted, and said thus in my mynd.
All maner thing for mannis vse is maid,
Man till serue God, his nybour for to lowe;
All keipis dew course, bot man his lyf dois leid
In woffull wrang, his vice dois him sa moue,
Wha till Goddis gloir, and not his awen behoue,
God did him schaip vnto his similitude.
Wher is Godis lyknes, what dois man that is gude?

They hald na reull, they schew na sound exemple,
Na societe they set them till sustean;
Ther bairfull bodys, quhilk suld be Godis temple,
Ar full of pryd, of hattrent, and vnclean.
They say na suith, I maruell what they mean;
All vther thingis persistis in ther degrees,
The earth geneus corn, we get fruit af the trees,

The feildis ther floirs, of birdis their plaisant sang,
The fowlis gifis fuid, the sea gifis fiche anough,
On hors we ryd our journes oft and lang,
The ox is ydand euer in the plouche,
Of scheip our claith, our fyre fourth of the heuch.
All thy warkis, Lord, delytis to geue the gloir,
Bot only man declynes ay more and moir.

In this, as my nychtis watche cam me about,
I spaiced a part fra all the rest allain;
That wilsome nycht, when gret cauld wes thairout,
Ane voice I hard making ane drery mean.
Then I drew neir, and sat doun on ane stain;
My body grewed, my hair start vp for fear;
The voice spak lowd, and I gane diligent ear.
"Till God I mon deploir my grevous smairt;
Soir I am hurt, and of help hes gret neid;
My wound is inwart, my harme is in my hart,
Hard to be heild; my bowelis all dois bleid;
Wha can me cure, wha may me mend or feid?
Myn awen, whom I haue nurist from ther youth,
Has done me till this strang thing and vnkouth."

As I this hard, I had na further fear;
Kair was schone chengit intill compassion,
Thinking schroid sonnes, or souldarts, for hir geir,
Had sa opprest some honest mattrowm,
Eyther of Leith or of Edenbrough town.
Then pertly said I, "Schew me I prey yow, dame,
Wha has this done, and eik what is your name?"

Sadly said sche, "Scotland, your kyndly mother;
On all degrees gret cause haue I to pleen;
Ye haie, ye hurt, and hereis ilk ane other,
And paice in me ye will not let remain.
Ye loith religion, justice ye haue slain;
Will is your gyd, to raisoun ye gif na plaice;
I mourn, I weip, I cry alaice, alaice."

"I call to God, wha man mak me redress;
Ye can do herme, bot nane of you can haill;
Me to releawe, and reward your madness,
Restoir me myn, punis you for your faill,
Onles ye repent and your sins bevaill,
Rendring to your prince obediens and plaice
To reull me as they aucht, in justice and paice."
"All princely powers ar plantit in be God,
To mentean richt, till punis wrang and vice;
Whether they represent Godis lone or his rod,
Subiectis suled displaice nane fra ther office;
As God dois command, do them dew servise;
Till Ceasar Ceasars, till God only belangis
To tak accompt of princes for ther wrangis.

"God reules be mercy more then be his mycht;
The warldis rasche reull is bot vexation;
Guid princes reull is just, gentle and liecht;
Lordis reules with gret oppression;
Ministers mon reull without discretion;
Barrons wan reull makis lordis on them till ryd,
Bot burges bene reull may learn the leaue to gyd.

"God not allowes the lewd lyf of ill princes;
The Lord dislykis the warldly foul infection;
He abhoresth thir lordis proud pretences,
Nor pastours that juns with frendis for faction,
Not content with conselis corruption;
And als that barrons ar becom sic beastis;
All vnricht reull God ytterly detestis.

"God knawes abuse to be in all estaitis,
He knawes what prelatis commit symonye,
He knawes wha causes steir vp thir debsaitis,
In dromely watters to fishe commoditie;
Of such professours the hypocresie
He seis, of Juges the defyled handis,
And how some lawers conkis cleantis landis.
"Think ye that honnour consistis in vain weidis,
Or noblenes in outward braggis and bruitis?
Gentilnes is kythed be noble deidis,
As kyndly trees ar knawy be ther fruities;
Vertu wirkis alway, and executis
Hir worthy warkis, vphalding ay the gud
Against the worldis vyll ingratiytud.

"The world I call amonstous sort of men,
Led with passions and cled with yenugnowerance;
They loue, they hait, they fauour, they misken,
Folowing ay false fortouns inconstance;
Wraking the gud, the wicked they advaunce,
A hydeous heap compoisd of hyders headis;
Ye hait him maist that offers mete remeadis.

"Honour is tint, ahoritie is reft,
The Quene retenit in captiuytie;
Promys is broken, obedientie is left,
Rebellion dryues away dewtie;
Loue is ouerlaid with hypocrisyie,
Treuth is fled, and I tyn patience,"
(The wyf said weping) "to se sic variance.

"Of subiectis against ther superiours,
Of saruandis that dois ther maisters betray;
Then gret fische feidis on ther inferiours,
The mother and sone dayly into pley,
The husband his wyf, the wyf her man wald slei;
The dochter in law haldis her gud mother in sturt;
All ar inclynit to do till vther hurt.
“O serpentis seed, why lay ye not a syd
Your poison, when ye get posterite?
That ther complexion mycht be clean and void
Of your corruption and perversitie;
As dois some serpentis with fisches in the see;
At ther metingis nane will ther maik defyll;
Bot ye pass not how many ye begyll.

“I mean the serpent amorous of a fische
Callit Murena, or euer he com neir,
First spoutis fourth his venome, syn si flis hisch;
At whais whisling, Murena with mery cheir
To meithirmaik with speid sche dois compeir;
Bot ye ar lyker to vipers generation,
Vndoing other without compassion.

“When vipers gendres togither in ther kynd,
The maill in femelis mouth putis in his head;
Then sche again, maist crewell and vnkynd,
Bytis aff the same, wherthrow he getis his dead;
Syn an slap throw the mothers syd is maid
Be her awen cankred kitlins sche is keild,
And they euen sa ar used in ther eild.

“The gretest wrak that may com in ane land,
Is in it self to haue division;
Ane end a rod, the other is an wand,
To plaig them selfis with my perdition.
The just reward of ther defection,
They drink the dregis of Godis wrath and yre;
Com hunger and pest, ye haue elis sword and fyre.”

2 M
As I beheld methocht ane sorowful sicht
To see the wyf mak dull sa dolorous,
To me allane schawing baith wrang and richt,
That I inquyred of this stait parellous,
The cause that makis them to be quarellous,
What succes mycht ensew vpon ther dedis;
Sche bad me wret what thow heirafter redis.

Yet I asked at hir to knaw be name,
Whom sche thocht cheifest cause of hir distress;
Sche said, "My sone, I wer worthy of blame
Gif I suld not some of ther names express,
Thoch dyuers vthers heirin dois transgress;
Thir few mens factis maist fiercely wholmes the whell
On me, them selfis, and on ther commoun weill."
Efter that the Erle of Mortoun, the last of the four Regentis, was deposed, the Kingis Maieſte being yet yong, of yeares, tok the gouernement in his awen handis. My Lord of Obeny, being maid Lord of Dakeith and efterwart Duc of Lenox, was cheiffeſt about his Maieſte; and James Stuart of Ogiltre, wha efterwart tok vnto him ſelf firſt the ſtyll, and ſyn the erldome of Arran to him ſelf; thinking that he had deſerued weall for the accufing and wraking of the Erle of Mortoun; and alſo tok vnto him the Erle of Marche wyf, baith without any gret richt or raifoun. The Duc was of nature vpricht, juſt and gentill; laking the experience of the eſtait of the contre; at the firſt maift gydit be James Stuart and his wyf; wha baith began ſecretly to enuy him, and ſehow they mycht caſt him, that they mycht haue the gyding ther allane. And for that effect they gaue him wrang aduyſes, andſinefter informations againſt ſindre of his beſt frendis, moving him to ſodain wraith, without trew tryall, to ſtart at them. Quhilk being perſauit be ſome that lovith him for the Kingis cauſe, it was oft tymes remedied, and vther tymes preuenit; bot it was ſa oft renewed again, that at lenth it tok the deſyrede effect; not without the praſtyſes also of England, wha be ther ambaffadour ſterit vp ſindre againſt him, alleging him to be a papift, altogethier at the Duc of Guife deuotion, and therfor a dangerous man to be about his Maieſte. Bot his cheiffeſt falt was, that he being trew to the King, he was thocht vnwonnable to ther behoue, as he wes indede. Meſter Dauid Magill, and Meſter Hendre Keir wer his cheif conſellours; baith wyſe anough
for ther awen profitt, bot cairles of his standing, thenerfor vnmeit to
reull him wha wes in gretest fauour with his Maiestye. He first was
alterit vpon his loving frend the Mefter of Mar, capten of the castell
of Edenbrough, lykwayes vpon Sir Willyem Stuart, capten of Dombartan, vpon Alexander Clark, proueft of Edenbrough, and vpon the
Erle of Gowry treforere, at the instigation and wrang information of
the Erle of Arran and his wyf.

Then the rest of the nobilitie wer miscontent, to fe thir twa yong
lordis cheif doers in court, supponing them baith to schut at noble-
mens lyues, for ther landis; and albeit some of them mislyked the Erle
of Mortons proceedingis, they thocht the wey taking of his lyff ane
hard preparatywe. Therfore a nomber of them consulted togither,
before they had sufficient prof of the Duc of Lenox gud qualites, to
displace baith him and the Erle of Arran; and at leaft to send them
baith hame, the ane to France, and the other farther aff, incaice he
eschapit with his lyf; in the mean tym, to thring them selues in about
the yong King, and keip him, vnder pretext of a neceffary reforestma-
tion; and his Maiestye being environit with ther forces, to present vtto
him ane humble supplication, fa fchone as he fuld com to Domferme-
ling, wher he had apointed to com at his retournyng out of Atholl,
wher he wes for the tym at the hunting.

P. 146. At this hyland hunting his Maiestye was very quyet, only accom-
panyed with his domistykis. The Duc of Lenox taried for the tym in
Dakeith, the new Erle of Arran at KynNeill. Many of the confaill
wer appointed to hald justice aires in dyuers schyres of thecontre.
I wes appointed, with my L. of Newbottill, Meftter David Magill and
Meifter Jhon Schairp, to hald the justice aires of West Lowdien in Edenbrough; wher ther cam to my beddyd tymely in a morning a gentilman, alleging that I had done him plefour sometymes, quhilk he culd never recconcepie till that tym, that he fuld mak me the instru-
ment to faif the Kingis Maieſte my maifter, out of ther handis that wer vpon ane enterpryſe to tak him and kepe him. I said, I culd not beleue that; bot fearit that the Duc of Lenox, wha wes to paſs till Glasco to hald justice aires, fuld be in danger for the hattrent born againſt him, specially for menteanyng of the twa bischoppis of S' Androwes and Glasco. He said again, "They will lay handis vpon the Kingis Maieſte, and then the Duc and the Erle of Arran dar na mair be fean; for ther inſolency and misbehauour is cause of the pre-
sent diſorder, and enterpryſe to prefent ane supplication againſt them vnto his Maieſte." And efter that he had tald me the names of the noble men, he willit me not to declair his name, bot the matter, to his Maieſte, and that the turn wald be done within ten dayes. Now as I start vp to put on my clais, he slippit fourth with a schort fairweill.

Becauſe the Duc wes at Dakeith, I raid ther and schew him the haill matter; aduyſmg him to ryd him ſelf vnto his Maieſte with this ad-
vertifement, and for his awin ſecurete. Bot he thocht meteſt to direct ane gentilman with all poſſible deligience vnto his Maieſte, willing me alſo to wret vnto the Erle of Gowrye; for the gentilman named him not with the reſt, other of forgetfulnes, or elis becauſe he wes bot lait-
ly won to that purpos be the Lard of Dromwhaffell; wha asſured him that the Duc of Lenox wes determinit to fley him at the firſt meating, persuaing the ſaid erle to jun with the reſt of the noblemen, that wer determinit to reform the eſtait. Vnto the quhilk invented advertif-
ment ouer fiercely he gaue credit, and fa wes junit with the rest of the
noblemen; that wer myndit to present this supplication folowing vn
to his Maieſte, at his commyng to Domfermeling.

"It may ſeam ſtrange vnſto your hynes, that we your maiſt humble
and faithfull subiectis are heir convenit, by your expectation; bot eſter
your grace has hard the vrgent occasion that hes præſlit vs heirunto,
your Maieſte will not meruell of this our honest, laſſull, and necelſlaire
enterpryſe.

"Sir, for the dewtifull reuerence that we aw vnſto your hyenes, and
for that we abhor to attempt any thing that may ſeam diſpleſant to
your excellency, we haue ſufferit now about the ſpaice of tua yeares,
ſic faſſe accuſations, calumnies, oppreſſions and perfecutions, be moyen
of the Duc of Lenox, and him wha is callit Erle of Arran, that the lyk
of ther infolency and enormities was never heirtofore borne with in
Scotland. Quhilk wrangis, albeit they wer maiſt intollerable, yet wher
they only tuechit ws in particulaire, we comported them patientely;
euer attending when it fuld pleaſe your Maieſte put remedy heirvn.to.

"Bot ſeing the perſones foirſaidis hes enterit planly to trouble the
haill body of this commownweill, afweill the minifters of the bliſſit
euangill, as the trew profefſours therof; bot in ſpeciaill that number
of noblemen, barrons, burgeſies and commonaltie, that did maiſt wor-
thylie in your hyenes ferveice induring your youth; quhome principal-
ly and only they moleſt, and againſt whom they uſe maiſt extremtie
and rygour of laues and pratickis, and oft tymes maiſt finifterly per-
vertling the ſamyn for the greter vendication. Sa that ane part of theis,
your beſt subiectis ar exylit; ane vther part tormented and put to
questions, and with parcialite execut; and gif any eschaip ther bar-
berous fury, git can haue na acces to your Maieſte, bot ar falsly cal-
umniat, invaſet, and debarrit from your grace presence, and halden out
of your fauour.

" Papiftis and maiſt notable mourtherers daily callit hame, restored
to ther formair honours and heritages, and oft tymes hyechly rewardit
with the offices, rowmes and posſeſsions of your maiſt faithfull faruandis.
" Fynally, your eſtait royall is not gouernit be the conſaillo of your grace
nobilite, as your maiſt worthy progenitouris vſed to do; bot at the
pleſour of the foirſaidis personne, wha enterpryſes nathing bot as they
receaue directions from the bischoppis of Glasco and Roffe, your denun-
cit rebelles, having with them adjunit in ther ordinary conſellis the
Paipis nuncio, with the ambasſadour of Spaine, and ſic vther of the
catholik papiftis of France, as they euer labour to ſubuert the trew
religion, and to ſpoilge your grace of the crown. With theiſeforfalt-
ed personne, and with your mother, by the aduyſe of your eſtaitis,
they travellit to cause yow negociat and traffic; perſuading your hyenes
to be reconciliat with hir, and to associat hir with yow conjunctly in
your autoritie royall; meanyng nathing vther therby bot to convict vs
of vſurpation and treſoun.

" And ſiuahaving theſe your beſt ſubiectis out of the way, wha with
the defeence of your minorite maintenit the part of the trew religion,
as tua actions vnited and vnſeperable, what elis culd haue enfewed and
folowed bot the wrak and diſtruction of baith.

" For concluſion of ther pratickis, your haill natywe conte, for the
quhilk, Sir, ye mon geue ane accompt to the eternell God, lyk as we
mon be answerable to your excellency, is fa perturbit, alterit and put out of fram, that the trew religion, the commoun weall, your estait and personne, is in na les danger, then when ye wer deleyuerit out of the handis of the crewell mourderers of your father. What they ar, we will not infift at this present.

"Sir, behalding these gret dangers to be emminent and at hand, without speidy help, and seing your maiſt noble perſone in sic hazard, the preseruation wherof is mair precious vnto us then our awen lyues; finding alſo na apperance that your Maieſte wes foirwaιnit heirof, bot lyk to perisſ before ye culd perſae the parell; we thocht that we culd not be answerable to our eternell God, nether faithfull ſubiectis to your hyenes, gif efter our abilitie we preuenit not this preſent diſtreſs, and preſeruit your Maieſte from the samyn.

"For this effect, with dewtiful humilite and obedience, we your Maieſteis trew ſubiectis ar heir convenit, deſyrand your Maieſte, in the name of God, and for the loue ye bear to his trew religion, to your conſtre and commoun weill, and as ye wald the tranquilitie of your awen eſtait, to reteir your felf to some part of the contre wher your Maieſteis perſone may be maiſt surely preſeruit, and your nobilite, wha ar vnder parell of landis, lyf and heritages; and wher your Maieſte fall fe the difloyalties, falfetis and trefsos of the perſones foirſaidis with ther complices, evidently proven and declared in ther faces, to the glory of God, aduancement of his trew religion, your Maieſteis preſeruation, honour and deleyuerance of your perturbit commoun weall and contre, and to ther perpetuell ygnominie and ſchame."
It is certain that the Duc of Lenox was led by euell consellours and
wrang informations, wherby he was moved to medle in sic hurtfull and
dangerous courſes, that the rest of the nobilite tok ſufpition, and wer
in fear of ther eftait be ane hard alteration. As for the Erle of Arran,
they detedted his proceedingis, and eſteemed him the worst and maift
infolent instrument that culd be found out, to wrak King, kirk and
contre. Bot the Duc had bene tollerable, gif he had happenit vpon as
honest consellouris, as he wes well inclynit him ſelf. He louit baith
the King and commown weall; bot he wantit experience, and wes not
verfit in the affaires of eſtait, nor brocht vp in our religion, quhilk ap-
perantly he wes lyk till embrace be tym. The Erle of Arran, again,
wes a ſcorner of religion, prefomptous, ambitious, nedý and cairles of
the commown weall, and a difpyſer of the nobilite and of all honest
men; fa that euery man loked for a ſodane chenge, quhilk fuld hauе
bene maid in Domfermeling, in presenting this abone ſpecified ſuppli-
cation. What moued the lordis to furpryſe his Maieſte within the
houſe of Huntintour,—ſome allegit it was to imbark the Erle of Gow-
ry mair deiply in ther band; vthers ſayes that the lordis, fearing ther
enterpryſe to be diſcouert, maid the greater haift, and ſtayed his Maieſte
in that place; quhilk wes efterwart callit the Raid of Ruthven.

Efter that the Duc of Lenox wes aduertift of this enterpryſe, he ſend
for the Erle of Arran, wha wes peiceably paſſing his tym in Kinneill;
and tok in hand to ryd and ſaif the K., and boifted that he fuld chaife
all the lordis in mouse hollis. Bot he wes chaſſit, and ſaiffed him ſeſſl
within the houſe of Ruthven, wher they had ſchortly maid ane end of
him, wer not the Erle of Gowry, whais deſteny wes to kelp him alyue
to be his wrak efterwart. Then the Duc of Lenox being aduertift that
his Maieftie wes in handis, rererit him self to Dombaerton. His Maieftie wes convoyed to Stirling, and retenit ther.

The King of France and the Quen of England, being infourmed that the King wes tane and kepit, send baith ther ambassadours in this conte, to confort his Maieftie, to se the maner, and to offer him ther help incaice he wald reuyre the same, and declare that he wes tane and keped againſt his will. Bot his Maieftie, efter gret thanks geuen vnto the saidis ambassadouris, willit them to declar vnto ther princes, how that he wes very weill content of the lordis that wer about him, and that they wer all his awen subiectis willing till obey him; bot that they had conceaued some hard apprehenfions of the Duc of Lenox, and some vthers that had bene about him of before. Albeit, his hart wes full of sorrow and diſpleſour, as he tald me him self efterwart; and euen then lykways to Meſter Cairo, cuſing to the Quen of England, wha roundit in his Maieftieis ear requeſting him to tell the plan verite, quhilk he fuld kepe ſecret from Meſter Bowes his marrow, and alſo from the lordis, but only fuld schaw his inwart mynd priuely to the Quen his meſtres. Albeit, it nether appeirit be the fucces to haue bene kepit ſecret, nor yet maid that Quen any farther inſtance for his libertie.

The lordis in the mean tym thocht meit to hald ane conſaill, and raifonit vpon ther beft, and resoluit that ther enterpryſe wes gud ſeruice to his Maieſte, the kirk and commoun weall; quhilk his Maieſte granted alſo to be trew. Wherupon ane act of conſaill wes fourmed and tane. And at that same time, the generall asſemble of the kirk wes haldin at Edenbrough, to the quhilk his Maieſte wes moued to ſend tua commiſſioners, to ſeſt ife that his Maieſte had allowed for gud ſeruice the ſaidis lordis enterpryſe; willing the kirk lykwais to find it
gud for ther partis, and ordour the commiſsioners and minifters of ilk schyre to publiſſ the fame to ther paroifchoners, and to get the princi-
pall gentilmens ſubſcriptions to mentean the fame. Neuertheles his Maieſte tok the matter farther till hart then any man wald haue be-
leuit, and lamentit his miſhandling to finde noblemen and vthers; and at lenth maid some of them preuy that he intendit to releaue him ſelf with tym out of ther handis that held him as captyue, and defyred dy-
uers of them that he lippenit in, to affift him with ther conſaill and help.

The lordis again that wer junitt togither for the refourmation of the eſtaid, being quyt of the Duc of Lenox, wha wes paſt throw England to France, wher he died schortly efter of a feaknes contracted for diſ-
pleafour, and of the Erle of Arran, whom they kepit captyue, in the cuſtody of the Erle of Gowry,—they reterit them ſelues from the court to ther houses, that his Maieſte ſuld not think him ſelf in any wayis kepęd be them; for they had gottin ſome inteligence of his Maieſteis inwart greif for his taking and retenyng. Wherupon his Maieſte tok occasion to appoint ane convention to be halden in Santandrowes, for ſome Englis affaires, efter the retournyng of the crownell Stuart and Meſter Jhon Coluill, wha baith had bene ſend ther, and had not agreed weill concernyng ther commiſſion, and brocht bak again dyuers an-
swers. To the quhilk convention his Maieſte directyd miſſyuesto ſome of the nobilite, bot to nane of the lordis that had laitly left him; ſupp-
ponyng that they wald not com vnwreten for, and that way to ſlip him ſelf out of ther handis, and hald about him ſic lordis as he had wreten for; to wit, the Erles of Argyll, Huntly, Montroife, Craffort, Rothes, and the Erle of Marche, wha wes ane indueller in St Androwes for the
tym, and the Erle of Gowry, of whom he thocht him self assured of, bot for some respectis wald not employ him till efterwart, left the rest of his associatis mycht allege that he had left them unhonestly. For the said erle had repented him fair, that he had sufferit him self to haue bene drawen be Dromwhaffell to jun with the rest, efter he hadSure inforamation how that the Duc of Lenox wes not layed for his fchlachter, as wes allegit. Therfor he repented his foly, and offerit at all occasions to his Maiestete to help to set him to his liberte.

Sa his Maiestete thinking him self assured of all thir noblemen, the day apponted for the convention draweing neir, it pleafit him to send the crowneill Stuart to my hous, schawing that his Maiestete having ane of the greteft turnis ado that euer he had, directed him vnto me as vnto ane of his maiſt faithfull farduandis, and of whom he had gud prof be the trew warnyng that I had maid him before the alteration; as a fworm gentilman of his chamber, that I wald now help him to his liberte, quhilk he wes determinit to get at his being in Santandrowes, wher he wes till paſs schortly to ane convention; and defyred my af-fiftance and aduyſe, and whais conſaill his Maiestete wes myndit to fol-low ſa lang as he lyued; willing me be reſoluſit not to refuſe any fer-vice that his Maiestete will propone to me at meting, and efter I had reſoluſit to be at his Maiestete in Facland, with all poſſible deligence. This commiſſion wes to me very vnplaſ'ant, for I had tane my leawe from the court, as being tyred and weried with the many alteratpons that I had fean, baith at hame and in vther contrees, and had gottin gret trouble and dommage be them for vther mens caufe; therfore wes determoinit and inclynit to lead a quyet contemplatywe lyf the rest of my dayes; quhilk this purpoe of my prince and maifter wes lyk to put
me fra. In this perplexitie, I had recourſe be humble prayer vnto God, 
fa to direct my doingis as that they mycht tend to his glory, and to the 
weall of my prince and contre; and then according to my deutifulfull obe-
dience, paſt vnto his Maieſte.

When I cam to his Maieſte in Facland, he tald me of his intention 
and deliberation; lamenting his hard eſtait and mishandling be his 
awen subiectis, and what diſpleaſour he had tane; and how that he wes 
thocht bot a beaſt, be other princes nybours, for ſuffering ſa many in-
dignities; with ſic vther ſpeaches as the crownell had declaired amply 
to me in his hynes name. I again difcourſit vnto his Maieſte, the 
commown eſtait of all contrees during ther princes minorite, ſtryuing 
for ſtait and for the cheif handling, wherby to advance them ſelues and 
ther frendis; as did the house of Guiſe, during the yong age of K. 
Francis 2.; the Prince of Conde, during the ring of K. Charles the ix. 
of France, and the King of Navar; lykwais the Duckis of Somerfyd 
and Northumberland, during the youth of K. Edwart the vj. in Eng-
land; and asweill in the Quen his mothers tym as now in his awen 
tym; ſome till advancé ther awen affaires, ſome to deffend and mean-
tean ther awen eſtait and ſurete, enterpryſes and ſtryffes; none of the 
parties bearing any euell will to his Maieſte, euery ane being in loue 
with him, and wald be nereſt vnto his perſone, albeit ſome of them be 
ofynes transported, other be ambition gredines or vengeance, till ouer-
ſchut them ſelues and forget ther dewty. Princes again that ar wyſe, 
when they com to parſyt age, haue euer found it ther beſt to pardone 
and ouerſee all ſic faltis as ar don at ſic hard tymes, be cure gret nom-
ber of subiectis. As when K. Charles 9. agreed with the Prince of 
Conde, all his formair offences wer reckonit for gud ſeruice; “ and as
your Maieſte has done, in agreeing with samany of your nobilite as wer in fear, that the Duc of Lenox and the Erle of Arran wald hurt baith them and the estait of the contre, as they allegit.

“Now, fir, gif your Maieſte fall slip fra them, they will think ther estaitis in greter danger, not be your self, bot be some of ther vnfrendis that may fall in again about yow; and albeit they be presently absent, they haue baith a gard and some of ther frendis presently about your Maieſte; and then they will not faill to kepe the convention, and be aſchone at Santandroues as the other lordis to whom your Maieſte hes ſend your wrettingis; for it ſtandis them upon ther lynes, ther landis and honnour, to be ſtill maisters belyd your Maieſte. Therfor saving your Maieſteis awen contentement of mynd, ye ar now in a better and furer estait nor ye wilbe, abandonyng them, incaice ye get it not weall done and brocht till pafs; wherein ther wilbe found greter dificulte then apperantly is als deaply confidderit as the caufe requyres.”

All thir diffuasions had na force to ſtay his Maieſte from his formair deliberação; as having ſufferit ſome diſpleaſour, tok vp a princely cu- rage eyther to put him ſelf to fre liberte or to dy be the way. Bot for to folow the exemples of vther wyfe princes, as he had begun him ſelf to allow for gud ſeruice the enterpryſe callit the Raid of Ruthven, ſa that being anes at fre liberte, he fuld mak a generall law of obliuion, for all bygaine faultis and errours committed be his nobilite and subiectis during his minorite; and fra that tym fourth to be as a father to the contre, and ane equall prince to all his subiectis; na mans bluid, na mans land, geir nor office to be tane fra them, and to ſatiffe the kirk; to agré parties to ſatle the estait, and to be ſeruit with the diſ- creteſt perſonnes that fuld be ſocht and found out in all the contre.
P. 151.  His Maieſte promyſed alſo to be ſecret, conſtant, and conſellable; for
the firſt, it wes thocht expedient that his Maieſte fuld be in Santandrowes some few dayes before the convention; that being fre ther, ane proclamation mycht be maid to forbid any nobleman or vther to com to the convention without ane expreſs wreting. For that effect, it wes deuyſed that the Erle of Marche fuld requyre his Maieſte to be in St Androues, tua or three dayes before the ſaid convention, be raifoun of his preparation of wyeld meat and vther freſche fleſches, that wald spill incaice his Maieſte cam not to mak gud cheir with him some dayes be-
fore. Wherupon his Maieſte paſt fordward, contraire to the oppinion of some that wer about him, wha durſt not tak the baldnes to ſtay him; bot part of them ſpak and ſaid, that it was not meit that his Maieſte fuld ryd, before that the lordis wha wer abſent mycht be ad-
uertift. Nevertheles his Maieſte paſt fordward, and had aponted the Erle of Marche, the proueſt of Santandrowes, with ſome vther barrons to meit him at Darze. At quhilk meting his Maieſte thoſt him ſelf at liberte, with gret joy and exclamation, lyk a burd ſlowen out of a kaige, paſſing his tym in hacking be the way, efter the ſaid meting, thinking him ſelf then fur anough. Albeit I thoſt his eſtait far furer when he was in Facland; for he was logit in the auld Ins, a part very open, the yard dykes being his greteſt ſtrength; and few of his lordis, that he had wreten for the ſecond tym, to be at Santandrowes affichone as he, wer not yet com, except only the Erle of Crafford, wha was neir hand for the tym in Contefs-karney.

In the mean tym, I paraphuit the foly, and paſt to the proueſt of the town to knaw what forces he had within the town at his deuotion. He ſaid, very few, and that the commonte wer not to be lippenit vnto.
Then I askit, wha wes in the castell. He said, the bishop; wha was
delt with incontinent, to haue the castell in a redines to refaue his
Maiefte; quhilk he promysed to do. Bot when I returnit to his
Maiefte, and beleued that the proclamation had bene maid, na man to
com to the convention bot samany as wer wretten for, I fand that the
abbot of Domfermeling was arriuit out of Lochleuen, and the Erle
Marchall out of Dunde. The Erle of Mar wes still with his Maiefte,
bot all the lordis wer aduertift with deligence from Facland, how that
his Maiefte wes ridden fa sodanly to Santandrowes; willing them to
mak haift to be ther, or else they wald com ouer lait. The said abbot
for his part wes schone anough ther, and behaued him self fa extolling
his Maiefteis enterpryse, that he retenit sufficient credit to caft down
all ther deuyces that wer vpon the Kingis course; for he wes a speciall
doe r vpon the contrair fyd, and said that it wes not meit be proclama-
tion to styay the nobilite, bot rather to wret miſsyues to them, not to
come accompanied with ma than ten personne with euery nobleman.

When his Maiefte tald me this, I wes very angry, and schew how
that it wes the hye way to put him again, be craft and without thankis,
in ther handis whom he had laitly left; and that without purpos, pro-
ceading fa cairily as to folow ther awen confaill against them selues;
assuring his Maiefte that they wer comyng fordwart very stark and in
armes, and wer lyk to be schoner ther then the lordis that he had
wretten for; and mycht com in quyetly them selues, and caufe ther
companyes com in twais and thres to the town; wheras it had bene
better to let them com altogether, that ther haill forces mycht be fean.
And yet his Maiefte wes laith to enter within the castell that fame
nycht, for his greter securete, vntill it wes very lait after supper; geuyng
them that were ther already, leaſer till aduyſe them, and till enterpryſe
that fame nycht to tak him again, incaice he had paft to the Abbey
yard to walk, as they had persuadit him, vntill the caſtell wer prepaired.
And some were already entrit within the ſaid ſard in armour for that
effect; wherof ſome ſuſpition wes tane, and therfore his Maieſte being
aduertifed, chengit purpoſe in paſſing by the ſard get to the caſtell.

The nyxt day, the haill lordis afweill ſend for as on ſend for, arrayued
at Santandrowes. The King is lordis quyet without armour, the other
lordis very ſtark in armour. The Erle Marchall, the Erle of Mar and
the abbot of Domfermeling, logit within the caſtell with his Maieſte;
wher the wyly abbot gaif the King conſaill, to let nane of the lordis
com within the caſtell, accompanied with ma than xij perſones; he
ſeamyng euer to be vpon the Kingis oppinion. This crafty conſaill
being folowed, the nyxt mornyng the caſtell was full of men for them
of the contrair party, weall armed, and wha had tane the ſtair headis
and galleries already, mynding again to be maiſters of K. and all the
reſt. Quhilk being ouer laitſean, diligence wes vſed to bring
within the caſtell incontinent all the Erle of Marches gentilmen, with
the yong lard of Darze, the lardis of Balcomy, Segy, Forret, Barnis,
the gudman of Fengis, and ſamany of the town as wer at the proueftis
deuotion; quhilk remedied that enterpryſe for that nycht. The Erle
of Gowry was alſo a gret ſtay in that matter. Albeit he cam ther alſe
ſtark and alſe angry as any of the lordis, yet he wes aduertift of the
Kingis gud will towards him, and wes won and drawen fra the ſeſt.
Sa that dangerous day being ouerpaft without any harm done, the
nyxt day ſic gud ordour was tane, that his Maieſte was maiſter of the
caſtell; and folowed na mair the ſaid abbotis conſaill, bot declared his
moderat mynd to all the lordis, and to the Fyf barrons, and townis of
the coist fyd, wha had bene sent for; and lykeways to the minifters
and maifters of the college.—"That albeit he had bene detenit a whyll
against his pleesour, yet his intent wes not to impit it as a crym,
nor na vther thing done in his minorite; bot wald put in obliuion all
byganes, satisfie the kirk, agre parties, and be equall to all his subiectis;
knowing nane of them to bear him any euell will, and that they wer
dryuen to do any thing that they had enterpryfed, be the force of ther
awen faschious partialites;"—with many vther wordis of his clemency
and discretion, to all ther contentementis. And therefter heordonit
four lordis, tua of every faction, to reteir them for a whyll, to wit the
Erles of Angus and [Mar] Bodowell, and the Erles of Huntly and
Crafford; reteanyng all the reft about him as indifferent, for his ordi-
nary confaill, by whais aduyfe to fattill his eftait, and therefter to
bring again to court the haill lordis abone named. Then his Maiefte
callit for me before a number of the faidis lordis, and gaif me greter
commendation and thankis than I had merited, as the only instrument
vnder God of his libertie. His Maiefte caufed alfo mak a proclama-
tion, conform to his formair speaches and moderat intention. Bot I
tok na pleafour to be prayfed, in the presence of sa many; anfwering
to his Maiefte, that I had the ill will alredy of sa many as wer upon
the purpos of his detenti on

P. 153. Now matters being fatted as appert, and lyk to tak gud succes,
foome of the Kingis lordis that had bene faw in commyng, and when
they wer com, finding the lordis of the contrary faction at Santan-
drowes stark and in armour, had denied that they knew any thing of
his Maiefteis enterpryfe, bot layed the haill bourden vpon the crownell
Stuart and me. Now again when they saw appearance of a prosperous success, they took the matter stoutly upon them, and began in plain counsel to tell, how long they had bene vpon the counsel of that enterpryse with his Maiefte, and wer lang attending vpon his aduertisement.

Of a treuth his Maiefte wes of a mercifull mynd, and gently inclynit towards all the nobilite, intending to won all ther hartis be his awen discreet behauour. And to that effect he paft first to the house of Ruthven, to lat the contre see that he was entierly reconcylit with the Erle of Gowry; wha after he had maid his Maiefte a gret banket, sat down vpon his knees, lamenting that his Maiefte fuld haue bene retenit in that vnhappy house at his laft being ther; quhilk he said chancit rather be accident then deliberation, only for the saffete of the Erle of Arrans lyf. Alleging that he knew na vther thing bot, at his Maiefteis being in Domfermeling, they wer all myndit to present vnto him ane humble supplication, abone specified; asking pardon for that accidentall fact, quhilk his Maiefte gracioufly promysed never till imput vnto him, knowinge how blindlingis he wes brocht vpon it, be the practyfes of vthers.

In this mean tym, James Stuart Erle of Arran, had obteanit sa mekle fauour as to be wardit in Kynneill, his awen house for the tym, fend and congratulat his Maiefteis liberte, defyryng that he mycht haue access to com and kifs his Maiefteis hand; quhilk wes planly refuſed. Then he fend daily his oppinion and aduiſe unto his Maiefte, how till proceed againſt dyuers of the nobilite and vthers; thinking alſo meit to fend and bring again vnto the court the Erles of Huntly and Craffort; quhilk wes ouer easely granted vnto, be the Erles of Argyll and Montroſe; only the Erle of Gowry refifted, alleging that the Erles of
Bodowell [Mar] and Angus wer put in hope to be also brocht in again, afweill and aſschone as they. Bot equalite that was looked for was forget; moving the Erles Marchall and vthers to draw them hame to ther houses. The abbot of Domfermeling remanit ſtill at court; and to won fauour of the crownell Stuart, then capten of the gard, he gaif him a purſe and xxx pieces of gold at four pond the pice; qubilk pieces the crownell distributit to ſamany of the gard, wha borit them, and fet them lyk targetis vpon ther knappiskais, and the purſe wes born vpon a fpair point lyk an enſeing3e. The abbot ſchortly efter wes wardit in Lochleuen; Meſter Jhon Coluill, the lard of Cleifch and Dromwhaſſell wer also wardit, be the aduyce of the Erle of Arran and his wyf, wha folifit continoually his Maieſte that they mycht com to the court; and at lenth I wes requeſted be his agent James Stuart, now Sir James of , to be ane instruſt to deal with his Maieſte to permit the faid erle to com again to the court; for he ſaid that his Maieſte was favourable anough, and that the Erles of Argyll, Huntly, Craffort, and Montroſe had not only geven ther conſent, bot that the Erles of Argyll and Montroſe had faid vnsto his Maieſte, that they fuld ryd them felues and fetche him; only the Erle of Gowry reſifted; and that the K. had ſchawen him that he wald do nathing therin without my conſent and aduyſe. I ſaid again, that his Maieſte nedit not to ſeak my conſent, gif him ſelf and ſamany noblemen wer content. He replyed again, that his Maieſte reſisted vpon me at that tym, mair nor vpon all his conſaill, as his Maieſte had ſchawen him, and that he wald not bring him in by my conſent.

Wherupon I paſt vnsto his Maieſte, and ſchew him what langage James Stuart, ſeruant to the Erle of Arran, had halden to me, anent his maiſters commyng to court; and how that his Maieſte,
layed ouer gret a bourthen vpon me, as to say that he wald do na-
thing by my consent. Then his Maieſte tok me to the gallerie of Fac-
land, and lamented, as he had bene inſourmed, the losſ of many of his
beſt frendis; as the Erles of Lenox, Atholl, Duc of Lenox; “and
now,” ſaid he, “the Erle of Arran, wha hazard his lyſf to com and re-
leaue me, they will not geue him leaue to com and ſe me.” Therfore
his Maieſte deſyred me to tell him, what mycht be ther occaſion to hat
him as they did. My anſuer wes, that to hyd the verite parellit his
Maieſte, and the telling of the treuth parellit myſelf. His Maieſte
wald nedis wit my meanyng therin. I ſaid, because he is ane of the
worſt inſtrumentis that culd cum about his Maieſte; wherof he had
ouer hard a proif, being all the laſt enterpryſe, only maid for his miſ-
behaуour; and gene euer he gat place again, the lyk or war ſall fall follow
therupon; “and my parell for telling your Maieſte the verite is, that
he wilbe my deadly ennemy, incaice it be ſchawen vnto him again.”
Then his Maieſte deſyred to let him com and kiſſ his hand, and that
he fuld tary na langer; willing me to deal with my L. of Gowry, that
he fuld alfo grant that he mycht com bot anes to the court, and fuld
retourn incontinent to his house without any tary. I ſaid, I fuld cauſe
him yeld to his Maieſteis pleafour.

In the mean tym, I tok occaſion to declair vnto his Maieſte, how
that many princes ar wraked be ther ambitious conſellours, that will
reull all ther allane, taking vpon them a greter bourthen then they
may bear; for remedy wherof, his Maieſte fuld ſpend euery day bot
ane hour, to hear a choſen number of honeſt conſellouris raſſoun vpon
his affaires; then him ſelf to ſet fordwart his oppinion, that he can
weall anough juge and vnderſtand to be the beſt and meteſt to be
followed fourth, as the K. of France vperienced to do. Quhilk his Maiestie granted very willingly, and sa lang as he kipped that ordour, by the ordinary consaill dayes, his turns went richtly forswart. Of thir nomber wer the hail lordis that had affifted his Maiestie, Sir Robert my brother, the crownell Stuart, the lard of Segy and my self. 

Bot sa schone as the Erle of Arran gat prefsensof his Maiestie, he not only stayed at court, aganeft promysfe, bot also alterit within a schort tym all this kynd of preuy conferrence, to do all his allain. Albeit, at his firſt entre he vified him self humbly. Efter he had kiffit his Maiesties hand, he embracit me and kifkit my cheik; geving me many thankis in his Maiesties presence; alleging that all the name of the Stuartis wer obligit to me, for the notable feruice he allegit I had done vnto his Maiestie. And as for him, he said he fuld neuer tak any thing in hand, bot be directed be my brother and me and the lard of Segy. Bot the crownell and he spak not togither, vntill his Maiestie willit me to agre them; quhilk I did at lenth. At the firſt the crownell fwoir a gret aith, that gif his Maiestie sufferrit that vilain to remain in court, that he wald yet again vndo all. For a whyll he held him quyet, bot na appearanace of his hame ganging.

Somtymes he wald reprove my gentill kynd of proceeding in his Maiesties effaires, and culd not abyd to fe them handled be a nomber; and pat in his Maiesties head, that he wald find it a faschious busynes to be encombrit with many contrary oppinions; bot willit him to tak his paftym at hunting, and he fuld tary in and heir us, and report again at his Maiesties retournyng, all our oppinions and conclusions. This he obserued tua or thre tymes; and in schort space chengit that ordour, and tok na mans aduyfe bot his awen; yet said vnto his Maiestie, that
he had all our conſaill and conſent to caufe his Maieſte folow a violent
courſe, directly againſt his Maieſteis firſt deliberation, intention and
proclamation of clemency and forgetfulnes of all thingis that fell out
in his Maieſteis minorite: and cauſed mak contrary proclamations
againſt them of the raid of Ruthven, ordonyng them all to tak remiſ-
fions, for that qhilk of before wes allowed for gud feruice; moving
dyuers noblemen and vthers to draw them far from the court for fear,
till fome places of fecurite. And when he cauſed red before the conſaill
his new invented proclamation, I opponit my ſelf to it, faying that it
wes directly againſt his Maieſteis mynd and promyſe. He lap out of
the conſellhouſe in ane rage, and ſaid I wald wrak the King be my
maner of doing. I ſaid again, “Other ye or I;” with ſome ſchairp
pricking langage, fa that it wes ſtayed for that tym; till efterwart he
awated a meit occasion to get it paſt, be a flattering faction that affifted
him, tournyng all vpſyd down, putting a gret number of noblemen and
vthers in fear of theireſtait. And when any of ws that wet deuot
to his Maieſteis prosperous and quyet eſtait, wald ſchaw the dangerous
and vnpartinent proceedingis of the ſaid erle, his Maieſte wald be very
ſory, and ſaid he maid him beleueth that he did nathing bot be com-
mown conſent of the conſaill; and when his Maieſte vnderſtodd the
contrary, was very erneſt and willing to amend the diſorder; bot was
ſtill circonvenit be the ſaid erle, and ſic as for fear, flattery, or proſſit
ſet fordwart all his pretences, caſting for na parell.

About this tym ther cam ane ſchairp wreting from the Quen of Eng-
land vnto his Maieſte; wha thocht the noblemen that wer put at, and
wer abſent from court, meſt instrumentis to be about his Maieſte, for
the entertenement of the amytie betuen ther Maieſteis and contrees,
and was not content to fe them fa hardly handled. The copye of the
said lettre I haue infrert heir in vnder, wretten with hir Maiefteis awen
hand.

"Amongst your many studies, my dear brother and cuing, I wald
Iſocrates noble leſſoun wer not forgottin, that willis themperour his
fourain to mak his wordis of more accompt then other men ther
aithes, as meiteif enſignies to schaw the treweſt bagie of a prince
armes.

" It moueth me muche to mon you, when I behald how diuerſely
findre wickit spritis diſtract your mynd, and bendis your courſe to
cruckit paithes, and lyk all euell illusions, wrappit vnder the cloik of
your beſt good. How can it be, that you can ſuppoife ane honncrable
anſwer may be maid vnto me, when all your doingis gainſay your for-
mair wowes. You deall not with one whais experience can tak droſs
for gud payement, nor one that easely wilbe begyllit. No, no. I
mynd to ſetto ſcuel your craftyeſt conſellours.

" I am ſory to ſey you bent to wrong your ſelf, in thinking to wrong
vthers; yea thoife, who gif they had euen then taken opportunitie to
let a ruyn that wes newly begun, that plat wald haue parellit you
more than a thowſand of fuch mens lyues be worth, that perſwad you
to awow ſuch dedes, to defyre a falties pardone. Why do you forget
what you wret to my ſelf with your awen hand, schawing how dan-
gerous a courſe the Duc wes entrit in; thoch you excuſed him ſelf, to
think no euell therin; and yet they that wer your faiffetie, conferued
you from it, you moſt now ſeam to geue them reproche of giltie folkis.
I hope you moir eſteam your honour, then to geue it ſuch a ſtayne;
fence you haue protestted so often to haue taken these lordis for your moift ejectionit subjectis, and to haue done all for your best. To conclud, I befeech you pas no forther in this course, till you receaue express messenger, a trufty faruand of myn, be whom I mean to deall lyk ane ejectionit sifter with you; as of whom you fall se planly you may receaue honnour and contentement, with more suretia to your self and stait then all thoifc dissembling confellers will, or can bring vnto you; as knawes the Lord, to whoife moift saif keping I do commit you, with my many commendations to your perfone.

"Your maiſt assured and faithfulſt sifter and cousin,

"ELIZABETH."

Vnto this lettre, his Maieſte commandit me to minut ane anſwer in his hyenes name, that he mycht wret it ouer again with his awen hand, samekle of it as he fuld find meit; for the abbot of Domfermling, secretary for the tym, was in ſuſpition to haue bene vpon the contrary course.

THE COPIE OF THE ANSWER.

"Madame, for congratulation of my liberte, I haue receaued a lang lettire of yours, accommodit at the entre with that sentence of Yſocrates, which willeth princes wordis to be more entierly obserued than other mens aithes; as thocch finerer report were maid vnto you, of sone forgetfulness in me; or that ye fear, in tymes commyng, that I faill in keping of fic promyſes vnto my frendis, as may be maid vpon juft and convenient occasions.
"For answer unto that head, I remember as well that saying of
Yfocrates, as I do another, wher he wold not haue them halden for
frendis, that allow or prayse what foeuer we say or do, bot rather fic
as modestly reprove our faltis. So that I tak your schairp admonition
at this tym, as proceding of a sifterly loue, albeit upon wrang informa-
tion; hopping that sa schone as ye fall trewly vnderstand of my hard
handling and patient behauour, ye falbe sa weill ratified, as to diserne
me to haue done nathing bot that which ye wald haue done your self
in the lyk estait.

"Firſt when I wes detenit captywe with a faire coulour, it pleſeth
you to ſend your ambaſſadours, lyk as didthe K. of France, frendly to
veſit me, offering me grete kyndnes and help, incaice I nedit any for
the tym; wherof I render you yet harty thankis, alleging that I was
weall content, and had gud frendis about me, quhilk wes very trew.
For ane part of the fame lordis that wer then about me, perſauyng my
greif and miſcontentement, offerit euen then to releauue me, whenſeuer
I wald defyre to be at greter liberte. Wherupon I maid you then that
answer, quhilk ye mak mention of in your lettre, as I maid the lyk
answer unto the Frenche ambaſſadour. Neuertheles I was euer myndit
at a meit tym to releawe my self, for my honnour, as I haue done pre-
fently; folowing another faying of Yfocrates, willing princes to hazard
rather to die honeſtly, than to rengne šchamfully. How I did regne
for the tym, ye mycht knaw be your cufing Meſter Cairo; in whoife
ear I roundit familiarly my inwart greif, because he ſaid ye willit him
to requyre it at me a part, promysen that it fuld be secretly kepit from
all vthers. Albeit, I ſeed not ſic planes with Meſter Bowes. Indeid I
subfcryuit ſic wretis and lettres as the ſaidis lordis prefented them vnto
me; for the tym wes vnmeit to disput ouer precisely vpon circumstancys, that wer fittted and determinit be them that wer maisters of me and of the eftait.

"This answere, I suppoife, fall satiſfie your awen raifonable and equitablie jugement, discreetly diſcourſing the same with your ſelf a part. I dout gene it will be fa interpret be vthers of your conſaill, that haue any particular courſes of ther awen; to whom becaufe I imput the haill hard langage contenit in your angry lettre, and not vnto your ſelf and gentill inclination, I think it not neidful now to wret anſwer vnto every point of the ſame. Sa attending patiently vpon your better intelligence and information in thir matters, I will rather hald in memory your formair frutſfull frendſchip, then now to ſtart at any wrang ſette fillabei, or four ſentence, plaicit in your paiper at the partiall inſtance of vthers.

"As concernyng that which tuechis the Duc of Lenox, his godly end has declared his honest meanyng; whais death I mycht juſtly lay vpon ſuch as forceably remoued him from my prefens. Neuertheles I purpos to put all bygains in obliüion, and to compel na man to tak a faltles pardon.

"Wher ye deſyre that I procead na farther, vntill a truſty meſſenger may com from you; I intend to ſtay from doing any thing till then, that may juſtly offend you; albeit Yſocrates aduyſes princes ſpedely to execut fic turnis as gud conſaill thinkis neceſſary to be done; wiſſing that he wha ſalbe ſent, may be aſwilling to work the effectis of trew loue and frendſchip betwen ws, as I am aſſured it is baith our awen hartis deſyre and intentione. Wherunto I prey the Lord to rant increafe, continuance and happy succes, to his glory, weall and quyetnes of ws, and baith our realmes."
The secretary Walſingame was he of whom mention is maid in hir Maieſteis lettre, to be ſent in heir; bot he wes lang be the way, be raifoun that he wes fickly. In the mean tym, Mr Bowes wha wes ambaffadour resi dent in Edenbrough, had reſauit this lettre be the ordi nary poiſt, and ſent abak the anſwer. He declared many commendations from my L. Burly and many of ther conſaill, to my brother and me; alleging that they wer glaidthat fic men wer about his Maieſte, that wer of ther religion, and with whom they wer lang acquainted; wiffing many fic to be in court.

About this tym, the Erle of Arran obteanit the keping of the caſtell of Stirling, and ingyred him ſelf fa far fordwart, that he tok vpon him the haill handling of the effaires, and caused findre noblemen to be baniflit; as the Erles of Mar, Angus, mefter of Glammis, and dyuers vthers; and be his infolency drawe the Erle of Gowry from court, againſt his Maieſteis intention for the tym; wha ſend me for him to his house, to bring him again to court, quhilk was for the tym in Couper in Fyf. Wher his Maieſte agreed him and the Erle of Arran; bot nathing wes kepit to Gowry; for he wes fa vexit and put at, that he tok purpos to leaue the contre.

I haue alredy declaired, how laith I was that other his Maieſte fuld leaue the lordis that wer about him, or that I fuld in any wyſe be a medler again in court, be raifoun of the many dangerous alterations that I had fean, be lang frequention and hurtfull experience. Yet the gret oppinion I had of his Maieſteis gud inclynation, religion, conſcience, and conſtancy, I thocht of conſcience and dewty I culd not refuſe his requesting commandement, being my natywe prince and maifter, and I his humble ſubiect and ſworn ſeruant, as his domeſtik,
first in the office of gentilman of his chamber, and syn of his constall. Bot efter his hyenes taking to be kepit for a whyll, I was na mair admitted be his kepers, wha thocht meit for ther surete, to place about his Maieſte men to be hailely for them, and at ther deuotion. As for my awen part, as I wes forie that his Maieſte fuld be vſed bot at his awen pleſour, sa I was content to be sufferit to lyue quyetly at hame the rest of my dayes. Now again, perſauynghis Maieſtes projet, and acceptable proclamations flely and cunningly chengit, by his Maieſteis awen clement intention, in contrary proclamations, and violent perfutis and procedingis againſt them of the Raid of Ruthven, rendring therby over gret a number of noblemen and vthers dispaired of ther surete and lyves; in a lamenting maner I remembrit his Maieſte, how he was handlit, and what gret inconvenientis wer lyk till enfew therby. His Maieſte was very forowfull, and myndit till amend the disordour; bot aduyſed alwayes with them that wer the cheif instrumentis therof; beleuyth that they loued him and the weall of his effaires, becaufe he loued them; they again making an outwart schaw to ſatiſfyehis ex-
pectation, indirectly be the meanes of ouer many that dependit vpon the Erle of Arrans extraordinair credit and fauour, the contrary of his Maieſteis princely and vprycht meanyng was parfourmed, and folowed fourth, that many noblemen left the contre, and honest men left the court, to the gret contentement of the Erle of Arran and his wyf, to gyd all ther allane. And that they mycht the eaſelyer ſet fordwart ther courfe, they perſuadit his Maieſte to pafs to Stirling, wher few or nane durſt repaire, because the said erle was for the tym capten of the caſtell of Stirling, and proueft of the town. I was alſo reterit
from court, after I had oft warn'd his Maieftie of sic dangerous pro-
ceedings.

His Maieftie being in Stirling, askit oftymes for me, and regreted
that I wes not continowally beſydhim. Wherupon the Erle of Arran
deuysed, that I ſuld be ſend ambaſſadour to the Quen of England;
afweill to hald me absent from his Maieſteis ear, as to tak occaſion at
my retournyng to put me in ſome disgrace; because he was affured
that I culd do na gud at that tym. And commounly, when mens com-
miffions takis na gud effect, they ar callomnyat be ther vnfrendis and
envyrs, as vnmeit instrumentis, vnſkilfull and indiſcret; quhilk cal-
lomnies gettis oftymes ouer gret credit, when matters succeadis not
conform to the defyr of the maifter. Before that his Maieſteis wret-
ting cam to my handis for the ſaid voyage, I had dyted a lang lettre
to haue ſend vnto his Maieſte, as a remembrance of his formair pro-
myſes and proclamations; and what inconvenientis wer lyk till enfew,
in the ſetting fordwart of a contrary cours; togither with sic ſalutary
and ſodain remedy as I culd think meteſt for the tym.

The tenour of his Maieſteis lettre vnſt me,—That he had ſome
matters to communicat vnſt me, wherin he intendit to employe baith
my adwyſe and panes, and therfore that I ſuld addreſſ my ſelf to be at
him in Stirling with all convenient expedition, eſter the ficht of the
ſaid wretting; wher I ſuld vnderſtand mair amply the occaſion of my
ſending for, as I wald do him acceptable plesour and gud ſeruice.
Wreten from the caſtell of Stirling, the 22 of October 1583.

Efter the recep of this wretting, I raid vnſt his Maieſte, and tok
with me the lettre quhilk I had pennit of before, as I haue ſaid; wherof
the coppie folowes.
Sir, As it has pleased your Maieſte heirtofoire accept my gud will for agreable fervice, euen ſa I hope that your Hyenes constant favour fall continow towards me, now and in tymes commyng, neuertheles of my present absens and diseafe. For albeit that during your Grace yong aige, I wes ſufferit to lyue happily at hame, from the fasschious handling of public effaires, yet I knew my ſelf obligito bearmy portionable bourthen in your ferviuice, ſa ſchone as itwald pleafeno your hyenes command and charge me therwith. Being then maiſt affuured to walk in ane juſt and lawfull vocation, wherintill to geue continuall testimony of my dewtiffull obedience, not prefumyng to geue your Hynes conſaill, haue only tane the baldnes to preſent vnnte your Hynes in thir few lynes, my ſemple oppinion of thingis that ar apperantly to fall out vpon your Maiſteis lait proceedingis.

For when it pleafeth your Maiſte, at your firſt paſſingtill Santandrowes, to tak vpon your ſelf the fre gouernement of your effaires, your Hynes gratious intention and proposiſon then was not only maiſt agreable to the haiſ lordis, minifters and barrons ther preſent for the tym, bot alo to the reſt of your gud ſubiectis, when as they vnderſtode of your raſſonable pretence. Quhilk being now vtherwayes fallen out and interpret, then wes eyther firſt intendit or determinit, is able to breid commer and diſordour, onles your Maiſte, be wiſdom and dexteritie, preuent the apperant inconvenientis. For it pleafeth your Maiſte then openly to declaire, how that ye only fochte, with your awen reputation and ſurete, the weall and ſaifete of your haiſ ſubiectis, as maiſt willing to ſatifſe the kirk, to agree parties, to put out of memorie the name of factions, and in perpetuell obliuion all crymes committed in your Maiſteis minoritie; acknawleging all fic as
chancit to be done during the same, bot to haue fallen out betwen sub-
ject and subiect, for sic particulair respectis as your Maiestye neuer pur-
posed till imput; bot to rengne ouer them all in tymes comming as ane
gratious father, and that be aduyfe of the least factious, beft affected of
the nobilite, barrons and vther sufficient subiectis; and na man to be
placit nor preferrit about your Maiestye, be fauour of surname, kin,
frend or allia, bot for sufficiency, vertu, and loyalte. As alfo, gene any
wer to be absent or send hame for a seaoun, it fuld not be done at
the instance of any invyous futter of his office, or particulair party, bot
for your Maiestyes honnour and surete, during your pleaßour; leaving
them still in hope, throw gud behauour, till obtean again famylier acces
about your Maiestye as of before.

" Gif this calm cours had bene folowed fourth, there was apperance
of ane quyet eſtait. Bot altering and chenging this gentill kind of
doing, in ane fchairp and violent perfut of findre, be feaking out of
ouer many faltis in the personnes of fa many gret and actyuemen, it
has bred sic miscointement, and fa furious a faction, that gene fodane
remedy be not prouydit, ciuill discofantion and despaired enterpryſes
acht to be loked for, be all sic as haue sufficient experience of the na-
ture of Scottis men, and feamly intelligence of the deportmentis of
dyuers, quhilk the neceffite of ther vnʃure eʃtait may weill dryue them
haftely till tak in hand.

" It is true, that the standing of commoun wealis confitis mekle in
rewarding of the gud, and punishement of the wickit. Na dout bot
faltis anew haue bene done during your nonaige; bot to feak them out
narowly, and to puniʃch them straitly, in sic caices, and at sic tymes,
in maters wher many haue dippit, is not beſt. And yet gif your
Maieſte wer willing, as I know perſytly ye ar not, I can fe na outgait how to get it done against fa gret a nomber, having fa small fubstance and forcis, and fa mycht and aduantageous nybours, lying still at the wait vpon all fic contraverfies and occasions, wherby to ferue ther awen turn. This alſo acht to be presently refpected, that the wonted reue- rence borne be the fubiectis vnto the princely authorite of ther foue- ranis, is mekle decayed in this contre, be raifoun of the Quenis youth and lang absens; and euens fa in your Maieſteis tym, for fome of the lyk cauſes; cheifly because that your Maieſte being yet yong, has bene accompanied this whyll paſt with the yongest and meaneft fort of your nobilitie, wha, albeit they be faithfull and affectionit to fet fordwart your ſeruice, yet the reſt of your fubiectis alleging them to be factious, yngnorant and nedy, doubtis of ther diſcret behauour, feing them pre- tend to eſtabliſh the eſtait be forces.

" Hardly may a prince affure him ſelf, at all occasions, to chufe a fure courſe wherin ther ſalbe na parell. For commownly men think- ing to eſchaip out of ane inconvenient, fall oftymes into another. Therfore prudency conſiſtis till vnderſtand the qualites of dangers, and to tak the leaſt euell for the beſt. Some kingdomes and con- trees ar gouernit be force, and fome be fairnes. On the other part, fubiectis obey eyther for aw or loue. Then the prince is reputed eyther fecles or fearfull, wha can not won the hartis of his fubiectis be ane of thir twa. For eyther mon the meanis be tane at anes fra men that deſerue to be ſuſpected, wherby they mycht do harm; or elis to fatisfie them in fic fort, as with raifoun they aucht to be fa content, that they nether neid to deſyre, nor think it convenient for them to feak any
changement or alteration. Na man will deny bot that contre is
maiſt happy and ſtable, wherintill the subiectis reioiſe and ar content,
and ſerue for loue and not for fear. Sa that it is eafy to juge, qubilk
of thir twa kyndis of gounernementis may be meteft for your Maieſte.

" The emperor Trajan being demandit, wherfore his subiectis loued
and honored him abone his predeceſſours, anſwerit, ' becaufε I forgene
tham that offend me, and neuer forgettis any that has done me gud
ſeruice.' Jull Pollux, preceptour to Ceaſar, paintis out a vray prince
to be of a devyn countenance, godly, mercyfull, juſt, equitable, cairfull
of his effaires, constant in his dedis, trew in his promyſes, subiect vnſo
raifoun, maſter ouer his affections, fecfull and fatherly towards his
ſubiectis, of eaſy acceſs, gentill to be ſpoken vnſo, reſdy to forgeue, ſlaw
to puniſs, princely, liberall, subtil, secret and ſcharpe of engyn, &c.

" Now becauſe it apperis your Maieſte in youth, has bene ſufficient-
ly verſit in many of thir verteous preceptis, I wiſs from my hart that
fic impreffion mycht be afweill tane of them that ar preſently about
you ; ſeing that princes ar comownly demed to be lyk vnſo them whom
they mak ther maiſt famyliers.

" Therfore, fir, for eschewing of all thir euelis, and for to put nereſt
remedy vnſo all the apperant inconvenientis, it is meiſt, fa ſchone as it
may pleafε your Maieſte, paſſ till Edenbrough, to convene the maiſt
ancien of your nobilite, and barrons of beſt reputation ; be whais ad-
uyſe, together with thir that ar alredy in court, your contre may be
quyeted, and your subiectis ſatifiſed. For now, as matters ar handled,
to ſpeak of clemency, be cauſing them tak remiflions, it will want cre-
dit and be euell interpret, as not conform to your hynes firſt declara-
tion.
"The emperor Adrian sperit out all men of gret age and experience, and helpit him self be ther many parelis.

"Alexander Seuerus wald parform na matter of importance, bot with aduyce of the maift ancients, and beſt experimented. He never went out of Rome, vn being accompanied, with four or fyve of the maift honorable, ancient and graue personages, that nane fuld neid to fear that he wald commit any errour or racies turn. He neverufferit the senat to conclud any weichtypurpos, onles fyfty of them had bene present. He cauſed all his confellouris to put ther oppinions in wret, to fe gene any wer possěft with passions or particularites. He chengit oft his cheif familiarite with findre of the senat, incaice he wha had ay and only the preence ear, mycht be overcom with importunat presentis, budis and parcialite.

"The vrgent neceſſite of the tym, maift noble and excellent prince, cauſes me to be ſa langſome and tedious. Humbly craving pardon, and hartly kiſſing your Maieſteis hand, I prey the eternell, Sir, to grant your hyenes ane lang and happy lyf. From Halhill, this 15 of October, 1583.

"Your Maieſteis maift humble and obedient ſeruitour,

"JAMES MELUILLLE."

When I cam to Stirling, and schew his Maieſte this lettre, he not only lyked weill of it, bot also promysed to folow the same aduyſe con- tenit therin, and lamented for the parciall dealing of many that wer about him. Only he said, that my brother Sir Robert wes vpon a found cours for the quyeting of the eſtait; and that ſome noblemen
against whais parcialites he had oponit him self, had discordit with him in his Maieftcis prefens.

It pleased his Maieftc also to tell me the caufe why I was wretren for, was to be sent in England, and trauell with the Quen ther, for entertenement of the mutuell amytie, and increafe of hir fauour and gud will concernyng the title and succeffion to the crown, and affittance to help till eftablifes his parturbitation, be the insolence and particularites of his subiectis, bred and engendred amang them during his minorite.

I anwered, that the tym wes vnmeit, and that England wald mak na accompt preſently of him, nor nane that mycht be fent fra him, vntill firſt, he wald let it be fean and hard that he culd fattill his awen eftait, and be wiſsome render his awen subiectis redy till obey him. That being done, they wald redout him, and eſteem him; and that the beſt and reddieſt way till obtean alſo fome day the crown of England, was to gyd Scotland fa weall, as that they mycht grean and wiſs to be vnder the gouernement of fic a prince.

Be this langage, his Maieftc was content that my voyage fuld be stayed vntill a mair convenient tym. Sa I returnit fra court to my awen houſe.

It is mentionit heir aboſe, in the Quen of Englandis lettre, bow that fiche was myndit to ſend a truſty ſwaruant vnto his Maiefte, willing him to ſtay fra any ſtrait proceeding againſt the lordis that wer put at for the Raid of Ruthven, vntill the arrayuing of the ſaid ambaffadour; quhilk was the ſecretary Walfingame, a conſellour of worthy qualites, and wha had gret credit with the Quen of England. Bot he wes of a feak-ly complexiſh, and mycht not indure the poiſt; therfore wes lang be
the way, caried in a cosche or chariot; sa that during his langfome voyage, the Erle of Arran paft ay fordwart, and forget the tenour of the Quen of Englandis lettre.

Sa schone as his Maieſte was aduertiſtof the arryuing of Sir Fran- cis Walfingame, I was ſent for to com to court, and was directed to ryd and welcom him in his hynes name; and to bear him company, and convoy him about be Stirling to Sant Jhonſtoun, wher his Maieſte thocht meteſt part to geue him preſens. Willing me alſo to ſay vnſto him, that his Maieſte wes richt glaid of the commyng of ſica notable perſonage, wha was knawen to be endewed with religion and wiſdome, and whom he eſtemed to be his gud frend; being affured that his te- dious travell in his lang voyage, being diſeaſed as he was, tendit to some mair substanciall pointis, for the confirmation of the amytie be- tween the Quen his fifter and him, then had bene perfourmed at any tym before.

The ſecretary Walfingame gaif me anſwer again, that the gret de- fyre he had to eſtablifs ane affured amytie betwen the twa princes and contrees, moued him to tak the embaſſage in hand him ſelf; his Ma- iefte being the prince in this warld that he louit, nyxt vnſto the Quen his mestres, and wiffit ratheſt to fee and be acquainted with; and hop- ped alſo that his commiſiſſon fuld succead the better, becaufe he met firſt with me, his auld frend and only acquantance in Scotland. For we had bene compaignons in other contrees; and dyuers tymes, when I was ſend or paſſing throw England, he wald haue me to loge and ly with him ſelf at Londoun, quhilk was cauſe that we had the mair fa- mylier conferrence. Wherupon I wret tua ſeueral lettres, that his Ma- iefte mycht be the better prouydit to mak anſwer vnſto ſic headis as he
wald propone. Then we tok our journey throw Lithco to Stirling, and from that to Perth. He had hard that my Lordis Ceatoun and Liuisftoun wer wretten vnto to convoy him; bot he requestet me to stay them, that he mycht haue the mair conferrence be the way with me; vtherwyse he wald be compellit to entertyne the noblemen. It may be, that it wes also to let fe his awen gret company; for he had viii score horfe in train. Being neir vnto the court, his Maiestie send out twa of the confaill to meit him, to wit my L. of Down, and my brother Sir Robert.

The nyxxt day, his Maiestie gaif him audience, accompanied with mefter Bowes ambassadour resident in Scotland. Ther firſt raifonyng was vpon his Maiesties liberte, and wherfore he had left the company that wer about him, being the beſt and maiſt religious sort of his nobilitie, and of her Maiesties beſt acquantance; and by whom ſche wald deall in his affaires mor friendly then ſche culd do with others, whom ſche culd not ſa weill credit; with hard and ſchaerp ſpeaches confourm to his formair wreting. Wherunto his Maiestie maid anſweraff hand, ſagrauely and directly that Walſingame wonderit. The nyxxt day, his Maiestie appointed four of the conſaill and my ſelf to be with him, to raifoun with him, and to ſe wherat he wald be. Bot he refuſed to deall with any bot with his Maiestie, wha hard him again his allane, without meſter Bowes; wher he diſcourfit lang with his Maiestie. And when he cam fourth from his Maiestie, he tok me be the hand, and ſaid he was the beſt content man that culd be; for he had ſpoken with a notable yong prince, yngnorant of nothing, and of ſa gret expectation, that he thocht his trauell weill bestowed.

The Erle of Arran deſyred to enter in famylier conferrence with
him; but he refused to speak with him, and maid na langer tary, bot tok his leaue at his Maieſte, wha commandit me till accompany him to the ferry. And at our departing from vther, he promyſed at all occasions to wret vnſto me, and lamented that the Erle of Arran was again in court, and in fic credit with his Maieſte; quhilk gene he had vnderstand before he tok his journey, he wald haue ftyaed and sufferit another to bene send. For he culd fe na fure course to be tane betwen ther Maieſteis, fa lang as fic instrumentis had greteſt credit about him. For he eſteamed the faid Erle a ſcorner of religion, a ſawer of diſcord, and a diſpyſer of trew and honeſt men; and therfore he wald not ſpeak with him, nor enter in acquaintance; for he was of a contrary naturell, religious, trew, and a lover of all honeſt men. Therefore Arran to be reuengit vpon him, fpaired not to do a gret diſhonnour vnſto his Maieſte. Firſt for diſpyt that he refused to ſpeak with him, he cauſed ſeſte to let the captens of Berwik, and dyuers honeſt gentilmen that cam to convoy the ſecretary Walſingame, the entre of his Maieſtes chamber dur; and then cauſed prepare ane ſcornfull prefent for him at his leaue taking, to wit a ring with a ſtain of criſtellin, in ſtead of a rich dyamont, quhilk his Maieſte had appointed for him, valuyng vij crownis; quhilk he was ofteymes myndit to ſend bak again vnſto his Maieſte, rather to let him fe how he was abuſed, then how he was vſed. Some promyſe was also maid vnſto him, anent the repairing of fome wrangis done be Scottis men vpon the borders; quhilk he allegit wes not kepit; for Arran did what he culd to diſpleaſe him, and to mak his commiffion in all pointis vnproſitable, and his trauell to be in vain. Nevertheles he maid ſa gud report of his Maieſteis vertus and qualities, that it put him in ſome ſuſpition at his retournyng to the court of England; wher ſchortly eſter he tok ſeaknes and died.
My opinion is, that gene God had granted him longer lyf, he wald haue bene fond a gret frend vnto his Maieſte; wha maruelit that the cheif secretary of England, bourdinit with fa many gret affaires, feakly and agit, fuld haue enterpryſed fa painfull a voyage without any purpos. For he culd not yet perſaue what was his errand, faif only that he gaif his Maieſte a gud conſaill. Bot he be- ing religious and of gud conſcience, was fa defyrous to fe, and vnder- ftand assuredly the lyk qualities to be in his Maieſte, as he hard oftymes be report, that he retournit with gret contentement in his mynd for that part, bot very sorowfull for the company that he fand in greteſt favour and credit about his Maieſte; vnloked for, be raifoun of a wret- ting that his Maieſte haſd ſend vnto the Quen his mestres, promyſing not to bring in again to the court the ſaid Erle of Arran without hir aduſfe and consent. For my part, I never ſaw ſic apperance of a proſ- perous eſtait, for his Maieſteis honour, ſurete, loue and obedience of his awen ſubiectis, increaſe of the nomber of his frendis in England, to the advancement of his title, nether befor that tym nor ſen ſyn, gif the ſaid Arran had not bene brocht again to the court; quhilk I left not on declared to his Maieſte dyuers times, not without ſome parell.

Indeid his Maieſteis intention was, not that he fuld remain at court, bot only to com and kifs his hand, and to retourn bak again to his houſe. He again being anes enterit, wan ſome of the lordis, whais particulaires he promyſed to fet fordwart, fa that they wald concur with him, and ſchaw his Maieſte how neceſſaie his prefens and abyding about him wald be; and how that my gentill proceding wald wrak the K. and them all. Handling the matter fa, that he remanit at court, and myndit to mak him ſelf and his affifters riche, be the wrak and
spoiling of others, who had taken his Majesty at the Raid of Ruthven, and then he and they to gyd all at ther plesour. So many of them as schot at particulair markis, ran a strict course with him, because they thocht to mend them selues be his credit, and fearit to tyrn his Maiestis favour, incaice that Arran wer not ther frend. And some of them did what they culd to perfiuad me to do the lyk, alleging that vtherways I wald be schut out. Quhilk cam till pass shortly efter, because I wald not geld, nor concure to cast all lowe, to the parell of his Maiestis estait and reputation; remembirng what was intendit, promysed and proclaimed, at his Maiestis passyng to his liberte.

It is certane, that the lordis that maid that enterpryfe had gret occasion geuen them to be miscontent, bot na sufficient caufe to enuyrown or compell ther souerain prince, to remoue fra him them that he lyked sa weall of. Quhilk rebellious proceding compellit them alfo, for ther surete, to retayn and withhald ther King as captyue. His Maiestie again being auertit and admonisst, that the dangerous and fupitious form of doing of the Duc of Lenox and Erle of Arran was able to breid disordour, tok ouer little cair to priven the apperant inconvenien-tis, and ouer little deligence to get sure intelligence and information therof, quhilk brocht him to that strait of taking and keping. For it had bene lefs panes to haue tane gud tent in dew tym, how his contre was gouernit, then to put ordour or remedy thereto efterwart. For it is na little errour, to rendre the maift part of the nobilite and subiectis malcontentis, nor na gret wiisme, efter that his Maiestie was in ther handis, to flipp fra them without ther consentis. The enterpryfers, affifters and allowers of the dede, being sa gret a number as culd not be ouertane bot be patience, nor punyssit bot be subuerision of the estait,
and parelling of the prince his awen persone. Yet it pleased God to gyd his Maiestie vnto his libertie, albeit with some parell; with greth honour at the firft, and with the vnuerfall contentement of all his subiectis, fa schone as they vnderflood his honest meanyng and gratiouz deliberation, afweill be promyse as be proclamation, as is alredy specified.

I forget not at all occaions, for my part, to remember his Maiestie, and refused the office of secretary, because it was saied that na man fuld want his office, benifice, landis, nor eʃchait. And as is els mentionit, I opponit my felf against the Erle of Arran in plane conſaill, because he had fourmed a proclamation againſt the lordis of the Raid of Ruthven, contraire to his Maiestis formair new maid proclamation of grace and obliuion of all byganes. Therfore he lap out of the conſaill house, in a rage at me; [alleging the love that I bure to the lordis wald wrak the K. and them all. I faid, the love that he bure to ther landis wald do it] and for difpyt he maid a row of the names of fa many as fuld abyd and be vpon the preuy conſaill, and pat out my name. Lykwais he named fa many of his dependers as fuld ferue in euery office, quhilk his Maiestie was myndit not to do without my aduyſe. This he causd his Maiestie subſcryue, aʃlifted be thre of the foirſaid lordis that tok plane part with him; fa I was fchot to the dur, and had na mair place to do gud. His Maiestie gratioufly excurſed the matter, and faid that the lordis had na will of twa brether, baith [bot mean gentil‐men] to be vpon the conſaill; bot when he fuld get a wyf, I fuld be hir conſellour, and cheif about hir. Sa that gene they wer glaid to be quyſt of my comber, I was as glaid to be fre fra ther misreull, not to be a partener with them, to the parelling of ther prince and wrak of his contre.
Yet his Maieſte affured me, that he fuld paſs to Edenbrough, and convene sic noblemen, barrons and vthers as I had named vnto his Maieſte, to the fatteling of his eftait and agreeing with his nobilite, conform to my wreting abonementioned. And that in the mean tym he told me, that the Erle of Arran thocht meit to fend in England the biſchop of St Androwes, alleging that he was paſsing to the well of the Spa, for recouery of his health ; wha paſſing throw England, fuld haue commiffion to deal with the Quen of England in his hyynes affaires; and incaice he fand her willing to entre frendly and frely with his Maieſte, he fuld fchaw hir that his Maieſte wald ſend me ther, to fa-tisfie hir mair sufficiently in fic thingis as fche wald requyre ; and to that effect the ſaid biſchop fuld ſend bak word be a gentilman, Capten Robert Meluill, wha paſt ther expressely for to be ſend bak with the ſaid anſwer. I was commandit to wret in the biſchops fauour ; bot he was ouer weal knawen in England. For Meſter Bowes, wha remanit lang in this contre, had informed them sufficiently of the ſaid biſchopis qualites; wha was diſdanitin England, and diſhonored his contre be borowing of gold and pretiouxfourringis fra the biſchop of Londoun and dyuers vthers, quhilk was never restored nor payed again.

His Maieſte nevertheleſs wald haue me to grant to gang in England, and to be in a redines; and willit me to mak my awen instructions, al-leging that I knew what was meatěst for him to requyre at that tym. I wald not tak vpon me to mak my awen instructions; bot I ſaid that I ſuld pen the ſpeeches that I ſuld hald unto hir Maieſte, incaice that I paſt ther; quhilk kynd of langage, in my oppinion, wald be meatěst for the tym to be ſeised, and haldin be any man that fuld be ſent to that
Quen. Quhilk his Maiesté, efter that he had seen it, thocht very meit, 
and conform to his awen meaning.

HARRANGUE TO BE MAID VNTO THE QUEN OF ENGLAND.

"Madame, albeit that your Maiesté be elis sufficiently certified of the 
King my soueranis conformable mynd to satisfie your hyenes, afweill 
be Sir Frances Walfingame your secretary, as be the bishop of Sant-
androwes his ambassadour, granting to the ane his haill deyres be 
mouth, and declared be the other how straitly he has observed and 
parfourmed the same in effect ; mair to maise and content your mother-
ly mynd, in schawing the takenes of a thankfull and obedient sonne, 
then for any gret weall he seis ye seak therby to your self. Sa that it 
is his Maiestëis intention yet still, cheifly sae he hes tane the steir and 
rudder in his awen hand, to schaw you ay the longer the mair, the 
parfyt fruitis of his harty affection.

"For now hauyng atteanit vnto some yeares of knawlege and dear 
bocht experience, (by that quhilk has bene oft beaten in his eares,) he 
is not ygnorant how that your hynes fauour and assistanc mon be 
mair happy and helply for his aduancement, then can be any aid he 
may obtean at all the other princes of Europe. Your Maiesté being 
to him sa dear a mother, and sa neir a nybour ; baith your subiectis 
seamung to be bot a people ; specially sae your prudent gouernement 
began, quhilk has not only bene vttterit towardsis your awen, bot also 
has extendit vnto the vtilite of vther gret kyngdomes ; cheifly over-
schadowing this haill yland, to your hynes euerlafting honour.
"For never in na princes dayes, hes bene sean sic rest, riches, and felicitie in England; and mycht lykwais haue bene in Scotland, gif the particularites of some of the subiectis had sufferit them till enfew your shige, charitable, and loving admonitions, as they ar presently sufficient motions to moue his Maiefte, whom the matter maiſt tuiched, to direct me towardis your hynes, after rype deliberation, and vpon the sure grond of the gud information of sic as ar beſt inclynit, and haue maiſt experience, to feak the affittance quhilk he has sa oft sean sent vnto him, help and healthsome aduyſe, wher he has sa oft found it, and faſlutary plaifters to be laid vnto the foreis that yet daily breidis and aryſes in his realm, as reſtis of the canker and difordour engendred during his minorite.

"Seing then the thing that he craues, is your accuſtomed kyndnes and conſaill, quhilk becauſe the ſtrength of your conſtancy will compell yow to continow towardis him, he is the mair hamely to ſut the ſame, as maiſt ſeamly for his fibnes, aige and eſtait sa to do; perſuading himſeſſe that sic frendly offices mycht be vſed betwen yow, as mycht tend to baith your contentementis, and weall of your kingdomeſ; quhilk for laik of ſure intelligence of others inward myndis, be the ſecret and mutuell conference of deuotions and discrei instrumentis, mycht vther-wayses turn to the contraire.

\[P. 167.\]

"The King my maiſter knawes that amytie cannot ſtand vpon a fyd, bot mon be mutuell; and grantis that he has now greter neid of your help then ye of his in many thingis. Bot he thinkis him ſeſſe as able, and is as willing to deferue faavour at your hand, as any that can con- tend with him for the ſame, or wald preſume to found the faſchious bell of ſuſceſſion in your eares. For his part, he requyres na instant
declaration therof, bot will continually craue, be his behauour, all sic preferrement, as ane humble sone aucht to seak at a louing and hartly mother. Because he estemes that a word of your Maieſteis mouth, at a convenient tym, fall sufficiently ferue his turn; being yet yong anough till abyd any benefit it may pleiſe your Maieſte prouyd for him; ac-
knowleging the prorogation of your yeares maift profittable to supplie his youth, considering the necesseſſe he has now of your affiſſtance, in the rewling of this his present and eſtait, he eſteames that he wald haue double ado with your help, gif ouer early he had any greater handling.

"Therfore, Madame, he defyres yet bot hunting and paſetym, vntill he be of greter rypenes and maturitie; wißing in the mean tym vnto your Maieſte ane lang lyf, a prosperous regne, and as gud succes in your proceadinges heirafter, as ye haue had hitherto; that hauing ſa happely and ſa honorably rewled in a maner baith the realmes, thir many yeares byegane, ye may be as able to leaue them ſa junit togither in a cordiall and ſtaible monarchie, as that the blifſit and parfyt end of your prudent proget may confirm and crown the worthynes of your reputation, in finifſing the wark quhilk many had ſa oft in vain enterpryſed; as the only prince that euer obteanit the haill handling and hartis of all Britane without bluid.

"The first empyre therof began and appropriate in your perſonne, ſa plaifantly and peceably rewled in your tym, and ſa juſtly and rycht-
eouſly diſtribut and leſt eſter yow, not only to the worthyeſſt, as did Allexander, bot also to the nereſſt of your frendis and kinſefolkis, as did Ceafar, to avoid bludschedding then as of before; lyk a kyndly mother to the King, the contre and commownweall, to the gret plea-
four of God, to the perpetuall prayse of your memory, and to the vni-
verfell weill and felicitie of this haillylland."

Gif the Quen of England culd haue credit his Maiestis toward and
modest inclination, as it was and is inde, sche mycht haue had ane
assured frendship and concurrence of him for hir tym. Certainly his
Maiest was euuer myndit to haue kepit this kynd of frendly and discret
correspondence with hir; for he was informed, how litle spaid the Quen
his mother cam, for sutting continowally to be declared secon persone
of England; as may be fean in that quhilk I haue wretten of before,
tuiching hir procedingis with the Quen of England, wha will never
grant to declare a secon persone bot be force and compultion, quhilk
has not lyen in the power of Scotland to do, during the riche and paif-
able regne of this Quen. Yet faire and discret langage and behauour,
gaif plaice and acces to his Maiestis ambassadouris, to paifs to and fra,
to won frendis and get intelligence. [This my oppinion was wretten
and set down yeares before hir Maiestis disease.]

Now the Erle of Arran, perflauyng that be na persuaſion he culd get
his Maiest stayed on pasſing till Edenbrough, ther to convene sic noble-
men, barons, bourgesles and ministers, meateſt to fätle his troublet ef-
tait, be taking vp again and folowing fourth his formair gratiouxs in-
tention and promyſe, baith be proclamation and ſpeaches vnto dyuers
noblemen, barrons, and miniſters;—the faid erle feing that he mycht
not directly ſtay that gud purpoſe, fa contraire to his pretences, he firſt
maid his moyen to be maid chanceler, and then capten of the caſtell of
Edenbrough; that be his gret offices, attour his credit with his Maiestie,
he mycht terrifie all sic as durſt opon them selues to his courſes or pro-
positions. Then he vſed his craft, to peruer and draw the effect of the
convention clean contrary to his hynes intent; for he delt and spak
with every lord and barron apart at ther commyng; and schew them
how gratioufly his Maiestie was myndit, towardis sic as had tane him
at the Raid of Ruthven, as to grant every one of them particular re-
missions; some of them to be a whyll absented out of the contre, and
others to remain at hame in ther awen houses, absent from court; al-
leging that wha euer wald say that this form of punishment was not
gret clemency, they wald tyn his Maiestieis fauour, as men that had na
respect to his honnour and suretie; being ane odious crym to haue layed
handis forceably vpon ther natywe prince.

This matter being fa set out and delated be him that apperit to
know maist of his Maiesties mynd, and had the gretest offices in his
hand, it was found and voted be them all to be gret clemency viced be
his Maiestie, towardis them that had committed fa odious a crym. His
Maiestie was very glaid to heirthem all conclud in ane oppinion, not
knowing nor apprehending how they wer all persuadit and turnit, as
preoccupyed be the Erle of Arran; part of them for fear, part for yg-
norance, and others for flattery, till obtean fauour of him whom they
esteamd to gyd baith King and contre. Few or none of them for the
tym did confidder the apperant danger of a plane dispaire, be them
that wer ordonit to tak remissions, in stead of that quhilk was of before
allowed for gud service, in respect of ther gret nomber; quhilk culd
not haue bene otherwyfe ouertane nor punisfit, without the hazart of
his hynes awen princely estait and credit, quhilk all discreet and wor-
thy princes are laith to bring in doubt. This allowance of gud service
has bene oft practive in France during the tym of ther ciuill wairies,
when ther lait princes wer bot yet yong, and wher the malcontentis,
or pretenders to refourm the eftait, wer ſa many and mychtys as to mak
a party vnto ther king.

Because I was not yet com to the firſt day of the ſaide convention, his
Maieſte tald me, that ſame nycht at my commyng, what was proceadit
and voted at ther firſt meting, quhilk he beleued wald be to my gret
contentement; willing me the nyxt day to be present. Bot I ſaid, that
I was fory from my hart for it that was ther concludit, ſen it was in
effect clean contraire to his intention, wher he thocht to haue ſattelit
his eſtait, to ſe it caſten louſe; and that the dyce was caſten, and
the difcention ſa increffit, to the kendling vp of new diſpayred enter-
pryfes, that the chance wald bear away the maiſtery and victory. For
they that wer compellit to tak remiſſions, wald think it to be ther ditt-
tay; and that ther formair ſecurites being alterit, ther was na mair
plaice left for any sort of agreement.

P. 169.

His Maieſte tok this vnſauory ſaying of myn, ſa contrair to the op-
pinions of many, in ane euell part, and aſkit at me, gene I thocht not
the Raid of Ruthven treſoun. I anſwerit, that I thocht it ſa indeede;
[ay entill] bot ſen his Maieſte, wyſely and circomſpectly, had not only
him ſelf and his haill conſaill allowed it for gud ſeruice, bot alſo had
wretan it to the Quen of England, and had ſend his commiſſioners to
the generall assemble, halden for the tym in Edenbrough, willing the
haill minifters, at ther retournyng to ther ordinary paroſches, to caufe
the principall gentilmen of ilk ſchyre to ſubscryue a signatour, or the
copy, wherin the Raid of Ruthven was allowed for gud ſeruice, and to
be redy to deſsend the fame.

I declaired alſo vnto his Maieſte, how that ther was a commoun claſe
contenit in all remiſſions, to wit, “ Except the laying handis vpon the
Kingis perfone;" then what vnfeurete they mycht haue be ther remi-
ffiions, his Maiestie culd easely juge. His Maiestie anfwerit again, that
fendle or never has any remiffion bene fean broken; and maruelit,
what moued me to fpake and think vtherwayes then the reft of
the confaill. I faid, gene I had alwayes fpoken lyk the reft, I had not bene
put anes aff the confaill be the Erle of Arran; whais qualites I had of
before defcryued vnto his Maiestie, and what inconvenientis he was able
to bring in with him, at his new entring again in court; and requi
ted his Maiestie, for his awen weall, to fends him hame for a whyll to his
awen houfe. For be his dealing, as I was infourmed, the conclusion
of the convention was fa drawen, quhilk mycht fhortly bring on new
dispaired enterpryfes. His Maiestie faid, that I was in the wrang to
the Erle of Arran, and that ther wald neuer be any ma enterpryfes. I
affirmed that ther wald be continowally, ay and whill the lordis that
wer put in dispaire, mycht mend them félues, or find them félues in a
bettir fecurete. And faid mair ouer vnto his Maiestie, that the Erle
of Arran wald yet again put his perfone and crown in parell. Sa that
his Maiestie left me in ane anger; and yet turnit about and fperit,
" wha fall then remain about me, gif I put away the Erle of Arran?"
I faid, the Eres of Marche, Argyll, Eglingtoun, Montroife, Marchall,
Rothes, Huntly, and Crafford, with some miniſters and barrons that
wer knawen not to be factious.

Bot fa many of the noblemen and of ther frendis, as wer yet remain-
ing within the contre, effer that they had hard of thir remiſfions, they
layd ther headis togither, and wan dyuers lordis that wer about his
Maiestie to mak a new enterpryſe, and wer myndit to fley the Erle of
Arran, the crownell Stuart, and fome vthers that wer about his Maiestie,
ther greteſt ennemys, albeit it wer in his Maieſteis prefens; and that way to becom maifters again of the court. Whereof I not only was ad-
uertift, be ſome that I had ſchawen pleſour vnto; bot also they ad-
uyſed me to abstent my ſelf from court, for thre or four dayes, to eschew
the firſt fury of the alteration; for the Erle of Arrans hattrent maid
me to be weill lyked of be dyuers honeſt men. I again, to faif his
Maieſte from parell and diſhonnour, thoſt it my dewty till aduertis
him; willing him yet to ſend hame the ſaid erle. I can not tell what
moued the Erle of Arran, bot he deſyred me to ſupper with him that
ſame nycht, quhilk I refuſed. The ſame day again, he tok me be the
hand before his Maieſte, faying that I fuld dyn with him and ſchew
me a ſriendly contenance in his Maieſteis prefens; for his Maieſte had
forbiddin him till offend me in any fort, as he wald retean his fauour.
Gif he had gottin any word of my contrary oppinion to his, I can not
tell, or that I had deſyred him to be ſent hame; bot ther was ſome
apperance, be his behauour and paſsionat ſpeaches vnto me ſchone efter,
that I had ſchawen my oppinion vnto his Maieſte; as men may juge,
for leading me be the hand to dyn with him in his Maieſteis prefens,
quhilk I culd not ſeſe to do.

Bot before we ſat down to denner, he aſkit at me how allwald be.
I again thocht meit to tell him all that I had ſayd vnto his Maieſte.
“Then,” ſaid he, “ye wald place about him the Erle of Marche, wha
is a fule, gydit be the lard of Cambo and Robert Šeuez.” I ſaid, he be-
houed to be ane with the reſt of the noblemen alredyn named. He ſaid, he
fuld paſs my power, or any mans, to cauſe him leaue his Maieſte, ſa
lang as he was in ſic danger. I anſwerit, that the K. was in danger
for na vther cauſe, bot becauſe he was belyd him. I parſauit that he
had a great pitying of me in his heart, quhilk he bursted after-ward, boisting to put me to the get, gif I fissched any mair in his waters. I anfwerit, that it wald pas his power, gif I plefit to tary; for I wald get ma honnest men to tak my part, then he wald get throtecutters to affift him. Sa scone as his Maiestye hard of this langage, he fend his oncle the lard of Caprintown, to reproue him schairply; wher-upon he retired him to the caufell of Edenbrough, wherof he wes laitly maid capten; bot cam not neir his Maiestye, vntill I behoued to pass hame and gaif him place. Quhilk I thocht his Maiestye was content that I fulld do, to pleafe him; for his wyf cam daily to his Maiestye, and faid that her husband had tane diſpleſour, thinking that his Maiestye tok my part againſt him. When I tok my leane, his Maiestye faid that he douted not bot I wald com again when I was fend for; quhilk I tok for aſmekle as not till com again till I was fend for; not being myndit to haue taried any langer, after that the foirſaid convention was endit.

Now the Erle of Arran tryumphed, being Chanceler, and capten of the caſtellis of Edenbrough and Stirling. He maid the haill ſubiectis to trimble vnder him, and euery man dependit vpon him; dailly inventing and ſeaking out of new faltis againſt dyuers, for ther escheitis, landis, benefices, or to get budis; vexing the haill wreters and lawers to mak fur his giftis and conkiflis. And ſamany of the nobilite as wer in fear of ther eſtaitis fled, and vthers wer baniflit. He ſchot directly at the lyf and landis of the Erle of Gowry; for the oracles of the hy-land had ſchawen unto his wyf that Gowry wald wrak, as ſche alle-git to some of her famyliers. Bot ſche helpit fordwart that prophefie the beſt ſche culd; for Gowry had bene his firſt maiſter, and dispyted
his insolent pryd, oppрession and misbehaviour, planly in conſaill, quhilk few vthers durſt do. Therfore he hatted his perfone, and louit his landis, quhilkis he obtenit at lenth. For Gowry had tane purpous, being compellit, to paſs out of the contre with his Maieſteis fauour and liscence; bot as he was making his preparations ouer langſomly and flawly in Dundee, (as he was ouer flaw of natour,) wher his ſchip was to refaue him, he was aduertiſt be ſome factioners, that the Erles of Angus, Mar and maifter of Glames, had ane enterpryſe to com out of Yreland hame, and tak the town and caſtell of Stirling; haſving intel- ligence with dyvers noblemen, and vthers ther frendis that war in the contre malcontentis; ſa that they wer in hope to mak a party ſufficient againſt the Erle of Arran. Quhilk moued the Erle of Gowry to ſtay, with intention to tak part with them, for the gret diſdain and dispyt that he had againſt the Erle of Arran.

Then ther was ane vnیuerſell miſcontentement in the contre for the tym, and ane gret bruít of an alteratión. Wherupon the crownell Stuart wret a lettre vnto me, alleging be his Maieſteis commandement, other to repair to court with deligence, or elis to fendo my oppinion in wret vnto his Maieſte, what was lyk to fall out concernyng the gret rumour and bruitis of ane apperant alteratión. At quhilk tym I was ſeak of a fever tercian or acces, that maid me vnable for trauell; the diseаfe apperantly proceding of diſpleaſour. Therfore I fend my anſwer in wret, to ſchaw his Maieſte, that ther was indede ane vnیuerſell miſcontentement, with a gret bruít, not without apperance of a fo- dain changement, for the miſbehaviour of sic as wer in court, and gret ſtrait and dispaered eſtait of them that wer put at, being men of qua- lite actyue and experimented, and that in greter nomber then mycht
be ouertane; as I had schawen his Maiestie of before, without respect of feid or fauour, but semply for his hynes seruice; preing his Maiestie yet again, to set fordwart his formair acceptable pretence, intendit at his first paffing to Santandrowes, feing na vther assured courfe to satle his troubled estait. This kynd of langage was the better lyked of for the tym, because of fa many aduertifmentis that cam daly to his Maiestis eares.

Thir bruitis and aduertifementis maid his Maiestie to be vpon his gardis, and to ufe moyen to get intelligence. Firſt some ſuſpition was tane vpon the lingering of the Erle of Gowry in Dunde. Alſo his Maiestie had some aduertifiment, that he was not myndit to tak ſchip, but to ſtay vpon the incommyng of the baniffit lordis, as ſaid is. His Maiestie alſo dreamed a dream, that he faw the Erle of Gowry tane, and brocht in prifoner before him be the crownell Stuart, fa that his estait wes ſattelithe thocht therby. Quhilk wes trew in dede for that tym; because the lordis that had tane Stirling, fa ſchone as they vn-derſtoode of the taking of the Erle of Gowry, fled incontinent fourth of Stirling, and again fourth of the contre; beleuyng that the ſaid erle had bene tane willingly, ſupponyng his affection to be fa gret vnto his Maiestie, as a neir kinsman com of the house of Angus, his mother be-ing a naturall dochter of the ſaid house; as alſo that he was never vpon the firſt deuyſe of any enterpryſe, bot drawen therupon efterwart be the craftynes of vthers. Therfore his Maiestie had compaſſion vpon him and was not myndit to tak his lyf. Bot the Erle of Arran was myndit to tak his landis, quhilkis he deuydit efterwart with ſome others, to get ther votis and consentis that he mycht be wrackit. At his death, being vpon the ſkaffald, he ſchew hymſelf a deuot chriftien,
and a resoluit Romane, mekle regretted with many that wer present, and hard his graue harangue, and saw his constant end.

Efter his death, ther was quyetnes for a whyll, without apperance of lang continowance. During this litle whyll of faire wether, ther was a parlement halden, to forfalt the banisfit lordis, at the instant defyre of sic as hoped to be the better be other mens wrak. Among others I was wretten for, and gratiously refault be his Maieste ; wha remembrit vpon some of my speaches, and tok me allane vnto his cabinet, and inqyryt how I thocht then of all his proceedingis. I fayed, that he had gret caufe to thank God, and na gud gyding ; and that ther wald be yet ma enterpryſes, and that they wha tok Stirling, and wer reterit again, wald never cefe to mak enterpryſe vpon enterpryſe, ay vntill they mycht fe themselues in a better securete. His Maieste said, that they had won fa litle be ther laſt incommyng, that they wald never do the lyk foly again. I anſwerit, that wer not the taking of the Erle of Gowry, who they beleuit was tane be his awen devyce, to bewray ther enterpryſe, they had obtenit ther intent ; for euen some that wer vpon his Maiestis awen fyd, wald haue junit with them, to put the Erle of Arran out; whom they afflifted for aw, and not for loue, and wer beginning to enuy and hate his insolvency, and culd not fe a fure outgait how to stand be him, and had maid some secret promyſes to them be fic as paft betwen. Bot feing the Erle of Gowry in handis, and the said lordis therby discoragit to fie away, samany as had maid the saidis promyſes, tok vp a new deliberation, and schew themſelues frackeſt in ther contraire.

The Lord Burly, cheif reuler in England at this tym, caused ſend in heir ane Meſter Daruyſoun agent, to ſe what new buynes he culd
brew; wha was efterwart maid secretare. For efter the diſceſe of
Walſingame, secretary Cicill being aduancit to be Lord Burly, and
gret tresorer of England, twa secretaries wer choſen; ane callit Meſter
Smyth, and this Dauifoun, whais predeceſſour was a Scotifman;
wherby he was thocht to be mair able to conkis credit, and had bene
heir in Scotland of before, and was at my house in company with Sir
Hary Killigrew, my auld frend, when he was reſident in Scotland. At
quhilk tym, he maid a secret confeſſion to me, that he was com of
Scotifmen and was a Scotifman in his hart, and a fauorer of the Kingis
richt and title to the crown of England; and willit me to kep all fe-
cret from Meſter Killigrew, promyſen gif he culd find the meanis to
be employed heir, that he fuld do gud offices.

His Maiſte was for the tym at Facland, and wret for me to be di-
rected to ryd and meit the ſaid Dauifoun; whom I was commandit
convoy to Couper, ther to remain vntill his Maiſte had leafer to geue
him audience; and efterwart convoyed him to my awen house, and
from that to Facland, wher his Maiſte fand bot litle effec in his com-
miffion. Bot becauſe Meſter Walſingame had refuſed, at his being
heir, to ſpeak with the Erle of Arran, albeit the ſaid erle offred be me
to content the ſaid Walſingame in all his deſyres, fa that he wald deall
and conferre with him, quhilk Walſingame ſtill refuſed. Bot Meſter
Dauifoun was directed, at this tym, to deal with the Erle of Arran,
to ſe what vantage mycht be had at his hand; for my L. Burly was
not content that Walſingame was fa precise. Therfore Dauifoun en-
terit hamely with him and was maid his goffup, and hard his frank
offers and lyked weill of them. For efter that the lordis wer fled in
England and forſalted, the conſaill of England thoſcht they hadſome
ground wherby to build vp a new stark faction, to trouble the K. and his eftait. And wheras the said Dauifoun had promyſed of before to schaw himself a kyndly Scotifman, I parſauithim clean alterit, and a very practyſer againſt the quyetnes of this eftait; quhilk I schew vnto his Maiſte.

Efter his retournyng, England apperit not to tak sic a ſkar at the Erle of Arran as they had done; for ther was a meting drawen on at the borders, betwen the Erle of Hunſdane and the Erle of Arran; wha had lang and preuy conferrence togither, to kepe a gret frendſchip be-
twen the twa princes and contrees, with a secret complot, that the Erle of Arran fuld kepe the King on maried for thre yeares. In fa doing, ther was a yong maid of the bluid in England thatwald be about that tym redy for mariage, with the quhilk the Quen wald declare his Maiſte fecdond perſone, &c.

This was a diſceatfull trafic, and kepit ſecret fra ev ery body, to hen-
der the K. to deall for any other proffitable and honoroble matche. The Erle of Arran thinking him ſelf fatelit, being in frendſchip with the Quen of England as he supponit, moued his Maiſte to ſend ther the Maiſter of Gray; wha was entrit in gret fauour and familierite with his Maiſte, be fome ſecret dealing and intelligence he had maid with the Quen his Maiſteis mother in England, be the meanis of fome of hir frendis in France, he being ther; and was bot laitly com hame, and brocht with him fome wretingis directed from hir Maiſte to the King hir fonne; and convoyed the anſwers bak again, be a moyen that he had in England with fome that fauorit hir Maiſte; and was a gret dealer alſo betwen hir Maiſte and fome catholikis in England. For he was a propre gentilman, of a trim ſprit and fair ſpeach, and fa
weill lyked of be his Maieste, that Arran thocht meit till absent him from court be this ambassade ; nevertheless employed him also in his course began between him and the Erle of Hunsdane, as said is. And yet when he was at the court of England, fa weill esteemed and trait-ed, as was reported be sic as wer sent bak, it was allegit be some of the Maifter of Gray his frendis, that the Erle of Arran began till enuy him, and mak misreport of him vnto his Maieste, as thoch he had disco-uerit vnto the Quen of England, a gud part of the Quen of Scotlandis purposes and procedingis.

Alwayes, the said Maifter retournit again weall rewardit, and commendit for his behauour, qualites and discretion vnto the Kingis Mai-ieste, to the gret increafe of his credit with the King. Not lang efer his hamecommyng, he wes infourmed what misreport had bene maid of him in his absence ; quhilk he recompenfit the beſt he culd with court charite, at fíc convenient tymes, that he pat Arran be litle and litle out of conceat.

The Maifter of Gray alfo foirwarnit his Maieste of a notable perfon-age that was vpon the way, sent vnto his Maieste be the Quen of Eng-land, to honour him and bear him company, and to enterteny a ftraiter frendfchip between that Quen and him, nor had bene maid at any tym before ; and that the said ambassadour, callit Mefter Wotton, wald not fasche his Maieste with negociis nor contre affaires, bot with honest pa-tym, be hunting, halking, and horflyding ; and with frendly and mirry discourses, as ane com laitly out of Italy and Spain, expert in langages and cuftomes of contrees, and a gret louver of his Maiestis richt and tytle to the crown of England. Sa that his Maieste was rauiſſit to loue him before his commyng, and caufed wret for me to com with deli-gence, to enterteny the said ambasfadour.
At my commyng to court, I was the better tane with, that Arran was a little disgracit. The Maiſter of Gray was then my gret frend; for his Maieſte had tald him, how that I had euer refiſted the Erle of Arrans furious proceedingis. His Maieſte defyred me, as I wald do him acceptable ſeruice, to bear gud company vnto the ſaid ambaffadour; declaring vnto me all his properties and gud qualites abone ſpecified, willing me alſo to bancket him at my house. Bot efter I had hanted certane dayes with him, I remembrit that I had eyther ſean him or his brother of before in France, with his oncle doctour Witton, wha was ther ambaffadour refident for Quen Mary of England, the tym that ſche was maried with King Philipe of Spane. During quhilk tym, ther wer gret geloufies and ſuſpitions betwen France and England; git ther was het warres betwen the Kingis of France and Spain; bot the paice continowed ſtill with the Quen of England, wha was laitly ma‐ried be the King of Spain. Ŝche ſeamed to kepe ſtill gud paice with France; in the mean tym ſend ouer till Flanders baith men and mo‐ney, to the help of the K. hir huſband. The auld Conſtable of France for the tym, wha had the haill handling of the contre affaires vnder K. Henry the ſecond, reprochit the Englis ambaffadour, for that the Quen his meſtres was doing what ſche culd to brek the paice. The ambaffa‐dour excufed his meſtres, alleging that gif any of her contre men ſeruit in the warres vnde the K. of Spaine, that they wald be found bot com‐ſoun wageours, redy to ſerue any man for money; and denied that ſche knew of ther paſſing in Flanders, or that ſche debourſfit any filuer for the warres. Albeit, ther was cause and matter anough miniftred vnſo hir, be refauing and retenyng in France all hir rebelles and fugi‐ties; geving them penſions and entertenement, and ſtering them vp
with enterpyſes against hir lyf and eftait. This the Conſtable denied platly; only, he faid, of a generall gud will that was born to all Eng-"lifs men in tym of paice, they wer sufferit to lywe in the contre quhilk bure the name of France, wher ther fuld be fredome and franchife till every christien.

The ambaſſadour being wyſe and ſubtille, parſauyng this anſwer to be bot a meating till his, and that wairres culd not faill to folow vpon this kind of ſupitious procedingis, he intendit be ſome ſubti-
lite to circonvene the Conſtable, and to that effec had ſend in England for his brother ſone, yet yong of xxj yeares, afweill to employ him as to cauſe him fe and learn the Ytalian and Frenche langage. This yong man being arryued in France, with ane Yreland boy to be his interpreter, wha culd ſpeak French, baith in ſemple array, to be the les ſuſpected to haue any practyſe or policy in ther myndis, bot lyk a landuartyong man, addreſſit him to ſome of the K. of France court-
eours, that he mycht haue audience of his Maieſte in a quyet maner, as hauyng a matter of gret importance till propon. The K. again, dyuers tymes directed him to deall firſt with the Conſtable. At laſt when he cam to the Conſtable, he defyred alſo at him that he mycht firſt declare vnto the K. his errand, quhilk was of a gret conſequence. Howbeit he knew that the K. ſpak with na man in ſicmatters, vntill the Conſtable had taiſted him firſt, and thentaldhisoppinion vnto the K., and how till mak anſwer. At lenth he faid, hewald declare the matter vnto the Conſtable, vnder promyſe of gret secreſie, cauſing the Conſtable be this nycenes to fuſpectſome pratyſe; and when he gaif him audience he defyred me to be preſent beſydhim.

At ther meting quyetly in the Conſtables cabinet, his Yreland in-
pretour was put fourth, againſt his will as apperit; bot he was fa in.struct-
ed be the ambassadour his uncle, to use sic landward and rud fashions; yet again, or he began to propon his errand, he defyred secresie. The Constable being ane auld wyse experimented consellour, pat him a little ałyd and roundit in my ear, to wit gene I had sean this yong man at any tym of before. I anſwerit that I had sean him the day before, at lang conference with ane Meſter Sommer, secretary to the Englis ambassadour. Then the Constable thocht that he ſuld handle the matter weal enouſh; for he geſsit that all this nycenes proceadit from the ambassadour, to trap him; and calling the yong man, again defyred him to schaw what he had to say. Meſter Wotton began to declare the gret miscontente-ment that was in England, not only for bringing in the proud Spany-artis to reuł ouer them, bot alſo for the alteration of religion maid be Quen Mary; moving many to rebell, and others to remove aff the contre; wha neuertheles wer all weall reſauit and traited be the Kingis Maiſte of France, wherby he had won the hartis of the thrid part of England fa deuotly towardis him, that they wald glaidly put the crown of England on his head, getting ouerſicht in religion, to be quyt of the Spanniartis tirranny and terrible inquifition, quhilk was feared ſuld be alſo eſtabliſſit in England. And for the first proif of ther gud will and thankfulnes, a number of lordis and knychtis, wha durſt not wret, had ſend him secretly with ane ouerture and fure outgait, to put the strang town of Cales in his handis, with the hail erldome of Oye. At this the Constable maid a ſtart, and ſaid, "Knawe ye noſt, my frend, that ther is a sworn paice betwen your Quen and the King my maiſter?" The other replyes again, how that the Quen of England aydit secretly with filuer and men the King of Spain hir husband, in his warres of Flan- ders against France. Quhilk the Constable allegit that ſche denved be
hir ambassadour; bot willit him to tell out the rest of his commission. Then said he, "My L., the meanis how ye may get Cales, is this. Firft, the maiſt part of the town ar of the refourmed religion and malcontentis, and hes refused to reſaue a garniſſoun of Spanyartis. All thir ar frendis to them that fend me, and has intelligence with them. Then only the townſchip kepes ther toun, making watche and ward without wageours, onſkilfull to handle ther armes. Therfore the K. fall cause Mons’ de Senarpon, his lieutenant in Normandye, to ly in ambuſcad at sic a wod, within a myl and ane half to the town, at ane apponted day. Then a ſchip, weill fourniſſit with armed men, fall ly at a raid or anker half myll from the town. Some of thir, clothed lyk marinelis, fall com a land, and haue ſwerdis and piſtolles vnder ther clais; and fall await about tua efternun, at quhilk tym the portis of the town ar oppenit to let men in and out. Part of the porters wilbe at ther denner, when ane or tua will com before the leaue till open the gettis. The gettis being ceafet, let ane of the company ſchut aff a lang piſtolle, that the ſchip may heir and ſchot a canon, till cause Mons’ de Senarpon with his company com fordwart at the flycht ſpeid; and they that ar within the ſchip, to vf the lyk deligence to com fordwart. In the mean tym, ther falbe a mutenirie raıſed within the toun be our frendis and parteners, fa that the town falbe obtenit without ftraik." Efter that the Conſtable had hard all this lang diſcours, he said that it was very lykly, and douted not bot it mycht be easely done. Bot in reſpect of the ſworn paice, the K. his maiſter wald not, nor fuld never haue his confell nor content to brek the paice; bot is far obligit to the no‐blemen that beares him fa guid will. And as for him that has tane fic panes, the K. fuld reward him; willing me to remember to cauſe gene
fruer to the yong gentilman. Sa he wan nathing at the Constables handis, and cam never again to seek his reward; but was efterwart manifeefly knawen to be brother fone to doctour Wotton, ambasfadour as said is.

This is he now that was send in heir, to bear his Maieſte company, as ane that will not medle with practyses, bot with paſtymes. Bot when I foirwarnit his Maieſte to be war of him, and tald how that he, being litle abone twenty year auld, he was employed to begyll the auld wyſe Constable; now he was fyfty yeares, and his Maieſte bot twenty, it was to be feared that he ga about to begyll him. Yet his Maieſte wald not beleue me, bot thocht gret loue and frendſchip to be born to him be the saſd Meſter Wotton, wha becam ane of his Maieſteis maift famylier mignons, and waited on at all feild paſtymes, and difpyſed all buſy confellouris and medlers in matters of eſtain, as he was instructed be sic as saſd he wald pleſe his Maieſte best to ſea to be fa, and to vie sic langage. Bot he had ma hurtſfull fetchis in his head againſt his Maieſte, then any Englis man that cam in heir had at any tym of beſore, alwayes for the fervice of his princeſs and contrey, according as the courſe of ther affaires and pretences preſſit them for the tym.

Ye haue hard of before of a meting that was drawen on at the Borders, betwen the Erles of Hunsdain and Arran; wher at ther secret conferrence, Arran was requyred be the craft of the [Englis conſaill] Lord Burley and his faction, to ſtay the King from any mariage for thre yeares, vpon many faire fengzeit promyſes, and alſo to be declared ſecond perſonne; at quhilk tym again, Arran granted all that was deſyre, he was fa glad to get the Quen of Englandis frendſchip. About this tym, the Quen of England, be hir intelligence from Denmark, was
aduertift of a gret and magnifick ambassadore send be the King of Den-
mark in Scotland; thre ambassadours, with a fescore of perones, in
twa braue schippis. Whither sche suspected, or had hard that it was to
draw on a mariage, I can not tell; bot this far I learnt, that hir con-
faill fearit, that it was at leaift to confirm a greter familiarite and frend-
schip betwen the tua Kingis and ther contrees; quhilk was ane of the
causes that moued them to send in Scotland this Meifter Wotton, to vfe
all his wyles to disturb and hender any greter amytie that mycht suc-
cceed, be the said commissioun and negotiation, betwen the twa Kingis
and ther contrees. For England lippenit nathing to the Erle of Ar-
rans promyfes; for they esteemed him of a flichteren, inconstant capa-
cite, as is alredy declaired.

Sa schone as the Dence ambassadours arryuit be schip in this contre,
his Maieſte ordonit me to enterteny them, and to bear them company;
and because they wer thre junite in a commissioun, willit me to chuse
any vther twa, that I thocht meteſt, to bear them company with me;
and I named vnto his Maieſte the lard of Segy ane of the Seffion, and
Willyem Schaw meſter of Wark. Ther names wer, Manderupius
Henrych Bello, and doctour Theophilus; the firſt twa
wer conſellours.

Firſt, at Domfermeling they congratulat his Maieſte in the K. ther
maſters name, with a lang diſcours of the auld amytie, band and mu-
tuall frendſchip betwen the twa kingis and ther kingdommes. And laſt
of all, they requyred the ylles of Orkeney to be restored again to the
crown of Denmark, allegit be them to ly in wedſet, to be redeemed again
for the fowm of fifty thowſand florins.

Ther commyng and demandis was dyuerfly ſkancit vpon; some ſup-
poning warres fulf enfew, onles the saidis ylles wer not renderit; others thocht that ther intentions was, to bring on a mariage with the King of Denmarkis dochter.

Now albeit his Maieſte was determind to trait them weill and honnorably, they wer nevertheless mishandled, ruffaled, triffelit, drifted, and delayed heir the space of monethes, to ther gret charges and miscontentement. For they lyued vpon ther awen expensis, and wer not deffrayed be his Maieſte, as all other ambassadouris of that nation hes bene fen fyn.

When they wer apponted to part out of Domfermeling towards S' Androwes, ther to get ther dispatche, his Maieſte ordonit to tell them that he fuld send them horſe out of the court to ryd vpon. The day of ther parting being com, they send away ther bagage and officers before them, and wer buted them ſelues, tareing lang vpon his Maieſteis horſe; quhilk becaufe they cam not in dew tym, they tok ther journey fordwart vpon fut.

His Maieſte was very miscontent, when he vnderstod how they wer handled, and caused his horſe to folow faſt efter them and ouertak them. Then at ther being in Santandrowes, dyuers appointed dayes of conſail and convention wer broken vuto them, quhilkis wer pro-myſed to be kepèd for ther dispaſche, quhilk they ſutted continoωally for to get. Then men wer appointed to ſkorn them at ther loggingis, and before ther windowes, when they loked out to the streit; ſa that nathing wes left ondone that mycht annoye them, or kendle them vp in choler. Only Meſter Wotton the Englis ambassadour veſited them oft, and bur them gud company, and conforted them at all occasions, ſeamyng to be ſory that they wer ſa miſuſed; and offerit to lend them
gold and filuer largely, for the gret frendship that he knew to be betwen the Quen his mestres and the King of Denmark. For he was assured of gud payement, and thocht to conkis credit at ther handis, be his apperant frendly deling. At lenth, vnder gret secret, he said he wald not hyd from them, how that he had hard the K. speak disdanfull langage of ther contre and cuftomes; and alfo that some of his gentilmen had hard the K. speak euell of ther K., as com of the race of merchandis; and that he and his confaill wer myndit to hald them lang heir, without any dispaſche, to fasche and tyre them.

Then again the said ambaſsadour, and twa of his gentilmen, inſoumed his Maieſte of ther hard ſpeaches of the reprochefull dealing of the K. and confaill towards ther maiſter, and alſo of ther rud manner, doildnes and dronkenefis; and wer fortified and affiſted be fic as wer about his Maieſte, wha held the lyk ſcornfull langage of the K. of Denmark, his contre and ambaſſadours; moving his Maieſte to mak the les accompl of them. Wherby they wer ſterit ſtay them in ſica rage, as I had na litle a do to perſwad them in the contrary, and to ſtay them from ſtealing away tua ſeuerall tymes to ther ſchippis, to haue returnit to ther King without any farther anſwer, and to report of the gret lichtly and difdane and injury quhilk they ſaid planly wes done vtto ther K. and contre. For the Erle of Arran was alſo ther enemey, becaufe they maid na court vtto him, whom dyuers of ther company had knawen to haue bene laitly in Sweden as a ſoldiour. Sa that he wes als redy as the reſt to mok and ſkorn them, albeit the ringleaders for the tym wer comploted togither with the Englif ambaffadour againſt him.

The principall of the thre ambaffadouris was a wyſe, graue and an-
Henrich Bello wes furious in his speaches; and the doctour cryed out, "the K. our mefter is injured and wilbe reuengit."

Then I tok Manderupius apart, and requeste him to heir me patiently, for he spak gud Dutche, bot myn wes not fa gud, therfore that he wald tak better tent to my meanyng, nor till any wrang word; and mair cair to caufe his frendly commiſſion tak effect, that he mycht retourn hame with the happy succes therof, then till start and steal away, to be called vnhappy instruementis of discord, at the pleasour of a few scornfull factioners, that had layed ther headis together to caufe them part malcontentis, and to be als euell instruementis, as they wer myndit at ther incommyng to do gud offices.

I tald him, how that the Quenis Maiſte of England was a wyſe, weall inclynit and politik princes, and that ther wer aſmany honeſt and gud men in England, as in any famekle boundis of the haill warlд; albeit ther was in it dyuers oppinnions and factions, schutting at findry markis, as they do in all other partis. And becaufε that ther Quen wald never mary, to bear succellation of hir awen body, they all tak gret cair to wit wha fall regne ouer them etter hir. " The maiſt part of the contre lukis that it falbe our K., and wiffes his weallfaire and proſperite, as being richtous air to the crown of England be baith his faſthers fyд as be his mothers fyд. Bot fa many as haue the speciall gyſing of the court, schut at other particulair markis of ther awen, mynding to fet fordwart some of them felues or of ther frendis, to bruik the kingdome; and for that caufe, they mak all the hender they can till our King. Also because of ther on mercifull dealing with the Quen his mother, they fearit some day to be puniffit, when he falbe King of England. For all thir respectis, they practyle to kepe him from ma-
riage, and from all forren frendſchip and alliance. And that this fame ambaffadour of England is a very euell instrument; baith him ſelf, his gentilmen, hunting daily with his Maieſte, makis the worſt reportis they can.”

The ambaffadour of Denmark anſwerit to that, marveling that Meſter Wotton fuld mak ſic report of them, offring them ſa gret frendſchip, and geving them dayly intelligence how they wer bot ſcornit and mockit, baith be the K. and his conſaill, to his gret regret; and offres to len them ſiluer, with all other pleſour that lyes in his power. I ſaid, he knew weall anough that he wald get gud payement and gret thankis; for he eſteamed the King of Denmark a worthy prince, and his ambaffadouris worthy to be honnored. Bot the gyders of the court of England defyres not that our King fuld think or eſteam ſa of them; wifling him to haue bot few frendis and many ennemys. Then I af- furred him, that the Kingis Maieſte and haill ſubiectis, (except some that wer corrupted be England,) wer determinit to interteny and in- creafe a contynowall frendſchip with the K. and contre of Denmark; preing ther wiſdomes curagiously to reſiſt, and not ſeſibly and fulſichly to geue plaice, be ther way paſſing, vtno the ſaidis crafty practyſes of ther ſcornfull envyers, in ſuffering them ſeluſe ſchamfully to be maid euell intrumentis, directly againſt ther awen intention and commiſſion; and they fuld ſchortly ſe gud ſucces to folow therupon to ther contente- ment. Promyſen vtmo them, for my part, that I fuld paſs instantly vtmo his Maieſte, and with all hazard that mycht com, fuld diſcouver vtmo the Kingis Maieſte, how baith he and they wer diſceatfully abuſed be the double dealing of the Englis ambaffadour, and ſic Scotifmen as affifted him.
Vpon this discours and promyſe, they went to conſaill all thre to¬
gither, as ther cuffome was; and efter lang conferrence, gaif me an¬
swer, that ther commyng was for to do gud offices, and albeit they
had sufferit findre injuries, they wald be fory to be maid instrumentis
of discord, fa far against ther commission and intention; and therfore
wald stay yet, vpon hope of better handling, and vpon my promyſe,
albeit to that hour few or nane had bene kepit vnto them, as they al¬
legit.

Efter this, I schew vnto his Maieſte how that inconvenientis mycht
ensew, vpon the lang delaying and frembd handling of the Dence am¬
basfladours. And yet that I maruelit not that he maid fa little accompt
of them, in respect of the gret cair and fyn practyſes, that wer vſed
to caſt them and him findre, be the Englis ambassadour and others his
affifters that had his Maieſteis ear for the tym. At the firſt his Ma¬
ieſte was impatient to heir this langage spoken of personages that he
had fa gud lyking of; and ſaid, that he was informed, that the K. of
Denmark was com bot of marchandis, and that few maid accompt of
him or his contre, bot ſicas ſpak the Dutch tong. For this was pre¬
tely put in his head, to preuent leſt any of my perſuafions in ther fa¬
uour fuld get place or credit. I anſwerit, that the K. of France, nor
Quen of England, culd not ſpeek Dutche, and yet they maid gret ac¬
compt of the K. and contre of Denmark; France having ther ambas¬
fadour ordinair lying ther, and paying yearly to the K. of Denmark
a gret fowm of gold, to the valow of 16 or 20 thowſand crownis. His
Maieſte ſaid, the mair ſchame was his. I ſaid, rather to the K. of
France, wha mon bye his kyndnes. Nether culd the Quen of England,
said I, ſpeek Dutch; yet ſche maid mekle accompt of the K. and con-
tre of Denmark, and durft not offend him nor none of his schippis, baith be raifoun of the ftrait paffage at Elfoun vre, and also had gret schippis to tak amendis, incaice s she did him or any of his wrang. Then his Maiestie faid, that he fpak bot be way of raifonyng. I faid again, be way of wrang insfourmation ; and faid mairouer, that " wher it has bene reported vnto your Maiestie of the race of thir kingis, not to be of noble and royall bluid, I fall fchaw your Maiestie that it is bot manifeft inventions to caufe yow dispyfe them ; and that this late K. Frederik is difcendit of an auld and royall ftok, [bot I will pay's na farther therintill] to wit Criftiarnus of Denmark the firft of that name, wha had tua fonnen, and ane dochter callit Margaret, maried in Scotland to K. James the thrid. His eldeft fone Jhon was king efter him ; his second fonne Frederik was K. of Noroway and Duk of Holftein. Jhon had a fonne callit Chriftiarnus the second, also K. of Denmark, wha maried the emperour Charles the fyftis fifter, wha bure him tua dochters only. The eldeft was geuen in mariage to Frederik Electour Palatin ; the fecond to the Duc of Mylan, and efterwart being a widow, maried the Duc of Lorrain. Him felf was tane and kepæ in priſoun be his subiectis, for fome rigorous execufion vpon his barrons ; and his father brother Frederik was maid K. Efter this Frederik, the Erle of Altenbourg was choſen, be the affiftance of the toun of Lubek; bot Chrifitianus the 3., fone to the faid Frederik, pat him out and con­kift the kingdome. Neuertheles this Chrifitianus, being a gud prince, wald not chenge ther auld preueleges, bot caufe him felf to be choſen ; and lykwais his fone Frederik in his tym to reigne efter him, now pre­fent K., and wha hes fend this honorable ambaſſade to your Maiestie, as to his gud frend and kinſman, difcendit of the kingly race of Denmark.
And wheras he requyres again the yles of Orkeney, for the discharge of his aith, because every King of Denmark at his election, that is ane of the articles that is presented vnto hym be the eftaitis to fwer, to clame again the faidis yles; quhilk he hes done for the faffion, and till na vther effect bot to draw on a gretter famyliarite and frendfchip, or elis he had not fend fa honnorabile a company, bot rather a harrauld of armes, gif he had bene ernestly bent other to get the fayd yllis, or to discord and feicht for them."

Efter that his Maieſte had hard this discours, far different to his formair, he was exceding glaid, and faid he wald not for his head bot that I had schawen and declaired this verite vnto him; and that fame efter-nun fend for the faidis ambaſsadouris, and fchew them how fib he was to the King of Denmark; and excuſed ther lang delay, and promyſed to fte them inſtantly difpaſched him felf, and that within thre dayes or four; and fend for his efternun and drank to them, and fend them to ther logingis weill content and ſatisfied; and commandit a bankit to be prepareid for them, quhilk his Maieſteis controllour and officers wer forbidden quyetly to do, and allege the ſkantnes of thingis. Bot the lard of Segy and I delt with the Erle of Marche, wha prepaired a gret banket to them in his Maieſteis name; to the gret diſcontentement of Meſter Wotton and his practiſiens, wha durſt not kyeth, bot wald not ſuffer his Maieſte to be preſent at the banket, bot to dyn in his awen chamber. Yet his Maieſte being inſourmed be me how thingis wer ſvied, raife from his awen denner, and paſt to the banket house, and drank to the K. the Quen and ambaſfadours of Denmark; and ſa con-tented them ay the langer the better, and caused ther difpaſch to be in a redines conform to his promyfe. Bot when I aduertiſhis Maieſte
that ther was na present preparit for to reward them withall, he was marvelous forry, and sayed they wald schame him that had the handling of his affaires.

Now at this tym was the Erle of Arran at court, not fa gret in fauour as he was wont to be. During the quhilk tym ther chancit a racles misreull to fall out, at a day of meting betwen the twa wardens vpon the Borders, wher Sir Francis Ruffell vpon the Englis fyd was slain. Wherupon the Englis ambassadour tok occasion to lay the wyet vpon the Erle of Arran; alleging that the lard of Fernieſt, wha was war-dane vpon the Scotis fyd, had maried the Erle of Arrans brother doch-ter, and that the said erle had caufed the slauchter to be maid, that the Borders mycht brek. Wher the said ambassadour was weill affifted be the Meſter of Gray and his marrowes; fa that the Erle of Arran was commandit till ward within the caſtell of Santandrowes, and kepit straitly thre or four dayes. Sa that being in fear of his lyf, he fend for the crowell Stuart, the lard of Segy and me, and lamented vnto us his hard handling; purging himſelf, as he mycht juſtlydo, of that accident that fell out vpon the Borders, and requited us to procure for his liberte. Alſo he declairit vnto us a secret, to be schawen vnto his Maieſte, incaice his lyf wer tane fra him; quhilk was of a promyſe maid vnto the Quen of England, that the K. fuld not mary with any party for the ſpaice of thre yeares, wherof I haue maid ſome mention of before. Neuertheles he forget not to trauell for him ſelf, for he fend his brother Sir Willyem to the Meſter of Gray at midnycht, and promyſed to get vnto him the abbeyc of Donſerſe, fa that he wald obtean his liberte at his Maieſteis hand. Quhilk was granted incontin-ent, and alſo the said benefice disponit vnto the said Maiſter; wherat
the Englis ambassadour was in a mayn raige at the Mafter. Bot ther discord was afterwart agreed be Master Jhon Maitland secretaire and the Justice Clark; and the Erle of Arran was ordonit to reteir him hame to his houſe. Bot before his hame paſſing, his Maieſte was inſourmed to deſyre him with all poſſible deligence, to lend him a great chenggne, that he had gottin of befoir from Sir James of Balfour, quhilk weyped a vij and fifty corowns, to be geuen vnto the Dence ambaffadouris; quhilk gene he had refuſed he wald haue tint the K., and in deſuyerfrog of it he fuld tyn the chengge.

In the mean tym, the ambaffadouris vnderſtanding that ther diſpaſche was in a redines, tok ther leaue fra his Maieſte, wha was alſoredy to part out of Santandrowes. I inſourmed his Maieſte not to deſuyer them ther diſpaſche, becauf the cheignge was not yet com; for they wer myndit incontinent to mak faill, in reſpect of ther lang tary, and that the winter ſeafoun was at hand. Albeit, I had ſchawen to ane of ther familiær ſaruandis, that certane rewardis wer to com ther within tua dayes; preing them to ſtay that lang amang the reſt. Quhilk they wald not grant to do, bot paſt to ther ſchippis, wher I ſaid I fuld bring vnto them ther wretis and diſpaſche; quhilk I ſequiſted his Maieſte to caufe deſuyer vnto my handis, to be kepit vntill the cheingge cam, quhilk was deuydit in thre partis, for it was bellifent. When I cam to ther ſchippis, they wer going to ſupper; quhilk being done, I deſuyeret vnto them ther anſwer in wret, with ther chenggéis, and fome excuses for ther lang tary and litle reward, alwayes to ther gret contentement; affuring me that they fuld be gud instrументis of amytie, albeit be euell vſing they wer anes myndit to do otherways; and that ther commiſſion tended not to diſcord, bot to bring on greter frend-
fchip. Nether war they commandit to speake of marriage, wherof ther was a wain bruit; thoch the K. ther maister had fayre dochters, any of the quhilkis being futtet, as is requisit that gentilwemen be, they supponit the clame of Orkeney fuld ga rycht. Thanking me for the gud offices I had done, wher in staying them to part in displeaſour, the twa contrees wer preferued from hait warres; quhilk they fuld not faill to declare vnto the K. ther maister, with whom they fuld not faill to mak my acquante; not dowting bot the K. my meſter wald some day fay, that I had done him gud service. Sa I tok my leaue, efter that I had rewardit the gouners, trompetis and taboringis.

At my retournyng to the court, I schew vnto his Maieſte how that the Dence ambasfadouris had maid faill to ther awen contre weall fa-tified, and of all other speaches that was betwen them and me at ther parting. Whervpon his Maieſte tok occaſion shortly efter to ſend in Denmark, offering that commiſſion firſt vnto me; quhilk I schifted me of, parſauing ſicas had his Maieſteis ear and maift credit, contrary to his mariage, and ſtill vpon ane courſe with England; and named Meſter Peter Yong, meſter almowſſer to his Maieſte, to be very meit for that errand. Wha was ſend in Denmark, to thank that K. and to ſe his dochters, that he mycht mak report again of his lyking of them; with a promyſe that his Maieſte fuld ſend ther or it wer lang ane honororable ambassade.

The Erle of Arran being ſent hame, as ſaid is, the Englis ambassa-
dour and his Scotis frendis, as the Meſter of Gray, the secretary Mait-
land and Justic Clark, had the cheif credit and handling of his Maieſteis affaires. The ſaid ambassadour had conkiſſit sic favour, and fa-
ymylier acces about his Maieſte at all tymes, and at hunting, that he was
vpon ane enterpyle to haue brocht in secretly the banisit lordis, to haue fallen down vpon ther knees in the park of Stirling before his Maiefte, at sic a tym as they fuld haue sia many frendis in court as that his Maiefte fuld haue remanit in ther handis, as maift mesters of the court for the tym. But this enterpyle failed him, for they durft not yet tak sic hazard as till com in, till they mycht lay ther platis mair substantiously.

Then the sain Englis ambaſſadour enterpyled, to tramport his Maiefte out of the park of Stirling into England; and failyeing therof, his Maiefte to be reteanit be force within the caſtell of Stirling, wher companyes of men wer fend for to be ther at ane appointed day. Wher-of the secretaire Meſter Jhon Maitland gaif some intelligence vnto my brother Sir Robert, wha talid it incontinent vnto the Kingis Maiefte, and the names of some of the principall enterpylers. And becaufe it cam to ane of ther eares that affirmed stoutly the contrair, wherupon my said brother forfit to mantean theſame be the offer of a singulair combat; quhilk his Maieſte wald not ſuffer, becauſe the perſonage grantit it vnto his Maieſte. Wherupon my said brother perſuadit his Maieſte, with gret diſculte, to depar out of Stirling for ten or xv dayes, and hunt at Kincarn, before that the enterpyle meſht be rype; quhilk sia ſchone as the sainambaſſadour vnderſtode, he fled in gret fear and haiſt, without gud nycht or leauetaking at his Maieſte; weill inſtructed and fournifit with the promyſes of sic as had afflifed him in our court, to perſuad the noblemen that wer banisſit in England to com hame, wher they fuld find frendis anew before them in court, to put his Maieſte in ther handis as of before. The Meſter of Gray alſo abſentit him ſelf, and paſt to Donkell, and ther remanit with the Erle
of Athell. And upon some bruits of enterpryſes, ther was a proclamation set out in his Maieſteis name be sic as had his ear, to conkis the mair credit to be trew and cairfull conseilours for his Maieſteis securete; quhilk proclamation was efterwart drifted be craft, that the banifhit [lordis] mycht prevene the day, and com in and get the K. in ther handis, therby they mycht discharge the proclamation at ther plesour.

In the mean tym, I resauite a wretting to be at his Maieſte with all possible deligence, and another wretting from the Erle of Arran, to accompany him from Kinneill to the court. Bot I paſt vnto his Maieſte, wher the ſaid Erle of Arran cam also that fame nycht; for he had procured that he mycht retourn again to court, and remain about his Maieſte. At my commyng to Stirling, I gat intelligence, from a secret frend, how that the ſaid lordis were alread yat the entre of the borders, affifted be my Lord Hammiltoun, my L. Maxwell, my L. Bodouell, my L. Hume, and findre others that wer not junit with them of before; also the Erle of Athell, the lard of Tullibarden, Bacleuch, Sesford, Codownknowes, Domlanerik, and others that wer in greteſt credit about his Maieſte, to concure with them at ther incommyng. Wherof I aduertift his Maieſte and the crownell Stuart; wha tok in hand to ryd vnto the borders, and ouerthrow them befor that ther haill forces fuld meit togither; quhilk was a licly purpos, gene the matter had not bene craftely diſaponted be sic as wer about his Maieſte, wha feamed to fet fordwart the crownelis enterpryſe, to pleafe his Maieſte and to conkis credit; sayng they fuld ſend missyues vnto Kowdonknowes, Bacleuch, Sesford and sic others, to affift with him, whom they knew to be vpon the contrary faction alredy. Sa that the ſaid apperant enterpryſe was turnit to na purpos, and his Maieſte mocked. And becaufe I had
schawen some of them what aduertiſmentis I had gottin, and how that his Maieſte was lyk to be ſtraited with a new taking, I was anſwerit with ſcornfull langage. And incontinent they caused his Maieſte to ſend me a ſengʒeid errand to Donkell, that they mycht the better bring ther purpoſe to pafs without any gainſaing. The coulour of my com-miſſion was, to cauſe the Erle of Athell byd at hame, and not to jun with the lordis that wer to com ſchortly to Stirling; and be the way to deſpery a lettre to the balʒeis of Sant Jhonſtoun, to be vpon ther gardis, and not to ſuffer any of the Kingis ennemys to com within ther toun. The balʒeis inquyred at me, what gif the Erle of Athell and Meſter of Gray wald deſyre to com within ther town. I ſaidthey mycht let them ſelues enter, with ten in company, bot na ma. They allegit that ther lettre ſpecified not that far. I ſchew them how that was committed to me be mouth; the concluſion of my lettre willing them to credit me. When I cam to Donkell, I knew that the Erle of Athell wald not ſtay for me; wha had a thowſand men in a redines to tak the toun of Sant Jonſtoun, and to com forduart to Stirling, togeth¬er with the Meſter of Gray wha was yet with him. Bot I ſchew him that the crowneſl Stuart was riden with forcis, to deſſait the lordis at ther entring in the contre, before they mycht be junit togeth¬er; therefore he wald do weill to ly at hame, vntill he mycht vnderſtand the yſſue of the ſaid cronelis enterpryſe. Gif that tok effect, it wer ſoly to him till marche forduart; and gene it tok na effect, he mycht do as his hart ſerued him. He thocht this conſaill gnd; willing me to wret vnto his Maieſte for a liſſence to him and his to remain at hame fra the proclamation, qubilk I did.

In the mean tym, the Meſter of Gray wes ſent for to the court; the
portis of the toun of Perth being refuſed to his men, wha wer com out of Angus to affift him. At his retornynge to court, he was alſe gret with his Maieſte as euer he was, and remanit within the caſtell of Stirling with his Maieſte; wher ther wer twa factions that kythed them feluves, ſa fchone as they ſaw the malcontentis and baniſſit lordis draw neir vnſto the toun of Stirling; wher they cam to the number of thre thowſand, and entrit into the toun without ſtop. For his Maieſte inclynit mait to the faction that brocht in the ſaidis lordis; wha ad- uyſed his Maieſte to ſend some of them down to the toun, to commown and compon matters. Quhilk was agreed vpon at lenth, that his Maieſte fuld remain in ther handis, and na rygour to be vſed vnſto them that wer about him; ſa that they wha paſt betwen mycht appear to be gud instrumentis, and ſtayers of bludscheding. For Arran was ef- chaipd and fled at ther firſt entre; bot the crownell Stuart only with ten or tuelf, gaſt them ſic a charge in the midis of the narrow part of the toun, that a little mair help mycht haue put them in gret disordour; for the mait part of ther southland men and borderers wer buſy ſpoilgeing horſe and geir.

The lordis, when they cam to his Maieſteis prefens, ſat down vpon ther knees, humbly craving pardone, for that ther hard handling be Arran and vther partiall perforones about his Maieſte had compellit them, vpon plane neceſſite and for ther laſt refuge, to tak the baldnes to com in armes for the fauete of ther lyues and landis; alwayes humbly myndit to ſerue and obey his Maieſte. The King again, lyka princefull [of] curage and magnanimitie, ſpk vnſto them pertly and boiftingly, as thoch he had bene victorious ouer them, calling them traitours, and ther enterpryſe plane trefoun. Yet,
said he, in respect of their necessity, and in hope of their good behaviour in times coming, he would remit their faults; and the rather because they had vied na vengeance nor cruelte at their incommynge.

In the mean time, his Majesty committed and recommendit the keeping of the Erles of Montrose and Craford, unto my L. Hammiltoun; and the keeping of the crownell Stuart, unto my L. Maxuell. Thir thre wer in some danger for a whyll, because they wer esteemed to haue tane ouer stark part with the Erle of Arran in his particulaires. The rest of his Maieſteis seruandis wer ouerfean and spaired. Sir Robert my brother, and his sone, wer baith courteouſly vſed. This moderat behauour of the lordis conkifl daly mair and mair of his Maieſteis fauour; pressing his Maieſte in nathing bot be the humble interceffion of sic as had his Maieſteis ear of before. A parlement was proclaimed at Lithco for ther restitution; to the quhill part his Maieſte was convoyed, ther to paſs his tym at hunting, and to recreathis ſpiritis.

Many noblemen and vthers wer wretten for, to com vnto the said parlement; amang the rest the Erle of Athell, to whom I had bene ſent and was with him at the lordis incommynge to Stirling; wher I was tareing vpon ane anſwer from his Maieſte, quhilk the Erle of Athell had willit me deſyre be wret, as ſaid is.

When I cam to kifs his Maieſteis hand, I was glaidly maid welcom; his Maieſte alleging that I wes corbe meſſenger. I faid, that my abſens with the Erle of Atholl had faued all my horſe and the toun of Sant Jhonſtoun vntane; and had kepit bak the faid Erle from afflīting with the rest. Sa that gene they that remanit at Stirling with him, had kepit the south fyd asfeiill and als fre as I keped the north fyd, ther horſe had bene faif asfeill as myn was.
Then his Maieſte faid, that God had turnit all for the beſt; being of
before nuriflit in ane oppinion, that his lyf wald be in danger, incaice
that thir noblemen mycht be his meſter; and now having him and all
his ſaruandis in ther power, they had vſed na rygour nor reuenge. His
hynes remembrit alſo, how oft I had foirwarnithim of this and fic vther
accidentis, that I faid wald fall out vpon the Erle of Arrans rafche pro-
ceadingis; and faid, that he had bene ane euell inſtrument, ſa that he
fuld never haue place nor credit again about him; willing me to abyd
at court, and help to do all gud offices betwen him and his nobilite,
and to tell them the treuth, wha had the wyet of ther trouble, and
that he had gret hurt and na vantage therby; as a prince that focht na
mans lyf, landis nor geir, bot only the ſatteling of his ſubiectis amang
them ſelues, and his paſetym, quhilk certanly I mycht juſtly teſtifie.
His Maieſte tald me alſo, that he had ſchawen vnto the noblemen, my
honest and frendly aduyſes towardis them; and how that I oponit my
ſelf continowally to the Erle of Arrans proceedingis. He willit me
alſo to help to ſatſifie the miniſters, feaking alſo to be restored vnto
ther formair fre aſſemblees, quhilkis had bene forbidden in tym of the
Erle of Arran.

Sa that I taried a whyll beſyd his Maieſte vntill matters tok some
ſtedfaſt ſatteling. Dyuers of the lordis alſo requested me to tary and
offerit me gret kyndnes; faying that his Maieſte had tald them euer
ds part and behauour towards ther baniflement and perſecution;
and how I was euery vpon a moderat courſe, and defyred ane law of
obluiion to be maid for all bygains during his minorite. The ſaidis
lordis therefore caused me propone ſome of ther futtis vnto his Maieſte,
whom they wald not preſs by his pleafour in nathing. But the con-
faill was in dyuers oppinions concernyng the restorring of the minifter to ther formair preueleges; wher I was brocht in to say my oppinion. The maiſt part thocht meit to delay them for a tym, cheiſly fic as had remanit about his Maieſte, and had paid ouer far to the contrair of be- fore. My oppinion was, that his Maieſte had na wyet that the noble-men wer banifiit, nor yet that the minifters preueleges wer tane fra them; but all tha insolences wer done be fic euell instrumens as do- minit ouer his Maieſteis gud mynd and ear, throw the vehemency of ther ambition; wha now being fled and absent, why shuld not the mi- nifters be restorred to ther formair preueleges, afweill as the noblemen to ther landis and honnours, or elis the blame wilbe laid vpon his Maieſte. The ſecretair for the tym was againſt this oppinion, for he had some tymes fpoken ouer far in the contraire: bot the rest of the noble-men and conſaill thocht my oppinion beſt. Bot it was not folowed then, nor granted at that parlement; bot ſchortly efterwart, the minifters obtenit at his Maieſte all ther formair preueleges.

It is mentionit alredy, how that Meſter Almouſſer was ſentin Den- mark; and ſchortly etter him, the crownell Stuart tok occaſion to paſs ther for his awen adois; for he had ane penſion of the K. of Denmark. He obtenit alſo ſome wreting, wherby he had matter to ſpeak of the Kingis mariaſe with the K. of Denmarkis eldeſt dochter; and they baith returnit with ſa gud and frendly anſwers, that ther was little mair mention maid of the restitution of the ylles of Orkeney. The K. of Denmark was alſo put in hope be them, that his Maieſte shuld ſend the nyxt ſomer ane honnorable ambaffade in Denmark, to deall farther in tha matters.
I haue schawen alredy of the dangerous practyfes of the Englis ambasfladour Meſter Wotton, and of a part of ther effectis, bot the principall is yet behind. The conſail of England having concludit to tak the lyf from the Quenis Maiſte, his hynes mother, efter ſche had bene many yeares kepde captywe in England, thocht firſt to get the King hir fone in ther handis; and to put him in hope that he fuld get the kingdome of England, the rather that he was within ther contre. In the mean tym, to be sure that he fuld not be able to reueenge his mothers dead, and to be as a plege amang them, incaice that his contremen, or his forren and Frenche frendis, wald pretend to menace them, or to mak warre for his liberte or for hir death; that they mycht boift again to cut him aff, gif for his cauſe they fuld be troublit. And however it wer, with tym it was ſuſpected that they intendit to tak his lyf alſo, efter that they had layed ther platis how till mak him odious to the people, be falfe conterfit lettres, and allegit practyfes, (as they had craſtely and diſceatfully allegit vpon his mother,) againſt the eſtait. Bot ſeſing this practyſe of his careing in England to haue bene diſcouerit be my brothers intelli-
gence, the ſaid ambasfladour fled, as ſaid is; and for the nyxt beſt, thocht meit to ſe his Maiſte put in the handis of the maift part of his nobi-
lite, wha wer baniflit for the tym, and be wicked instrumens fa wrack-
ed and offendit, that it was anough to haue cauſed them tak his lyf, or elis kep him in perpetuell prifoun.

Bot the noblemen that had bene banifſit, and wer ſend hame out of England, for that intention vpon Englandis part, vſed them ſelues fa moderatly and discreetly for ther part, that they focht nathing bot ther awen natyue contre and landis; that they mycht haue acces to ſerue and obey ther prince, without any farther vengeance or rygour againſt
ther particulair ennemys; as all ther actions and procedings haue sufficently declared feyn, to the gret increase of ther fauour with his Maiefte, and estymation of the haillcontre. It hes bene sendle fean in any contre, fa many gret alterations to be maid, as hes bene in Scotland laitly in this Kingis tym, with fa little bludschedding.

Now they that wer ennemys to our Quen and Kingis tytle to the rycht of the crown of England, feing some of ther fetches to faill them, entrit in deliberation what way to proceed in the taking of the Quenis lyf. Sometymes they myndit to geue hir ane Italien posset; fomtimes to sley hir at the hunting in ane park; bot at lenth, be the way of ane affife, to conwick hir. Wherin they wer weill helpit be the deuyce of Meſter Archebald Douglas and some vther Scottifmen, that maid hir intelligence to conkis credit; fa that writingis and chiffers paift betwen hir and them, and betwen hir and some catholikis of England that fauorit hir. Sa that be tymes lettres wer forgit, and other mens handwrexit conterfeit; wherunto sche making some anfwers, anent some outgaitis for hir liberte, thir trikis of ther awen deuyces wer interpret against hir for trefoun. Then hir Maiefte had a Frenche secretaire, callit M. Naw, wha was easely corrupted to discouer all hir Maiefteis intelligences and doingis; wha was richely rewardit be my L. Bourlis moyen, and was na vther wayes tormented to tell the verite.

All thir callomnies and fals accusinges being presented in wret vnto the Quen of England, hir hart wald not suffer hir, as sche allegit, to let any sentence be geuen fourth against the Quen, hir dear fifter and cuſines, fa neir of hir royall blud; vntill the confaill, nobilite and et-taitis, at leaft fic as wer feducit to that effect, sat down vpon ther knees, humbly requiring hir Maiefte to haue compaſſion vpon ther vnſure
estait, albeit she cared not for her awen, be the practyses of the Quen of Scotland. Wherby she was at lenth mowed, for very pitie of them, to geue fourth the sentence of death vpon the Quen, with condition that it suld rather serue to be a fear and terrour unto her, to cause her cease from making any ma practyses, then that she wald se the bluid of a noble a prince to be sched. And in the mean tym the wretten sentence was geuen in keping to Master Dauiffoun, ane of her secretarys, and not to be deluyerit without her Maiestis express command.

Nevertheles the said Dauiffoun being deffauit be the consaill, efterwart deluyerit vnto them the said wreten sentence of death. Wherupon they gaif the Quen warnyng, a nycht of before, to preparie her for God. Quhilk short warnyng she tok very patiently, and lay not down that nycht to sleep, bot wret some lettres vnto the K. her fonne, the K. of France, and to some vther princes her frendis. And efter she had maid hir teftament, put the gold that she had in als many little purses as she had servandis, mair or les in every purs, conform to ther qualites and deseryngis. The rest of the nycht she employed in prayer, and being in the mornyng convoyed out of hir chamber, to the gret hall wher the skaffald was prepared, she tok hir dead patiently, constantly and curageously ending hir lyf, crewelly handled be the bourreau, with dyeurs straikis of the axe. Quhilk execution was the baldlier perfourmed, that some Scottismen affured them, that the K. hir fonne wald schone forget it. Albeit, his Maiestie when he vnderstode of thir sorowfull newes, tok hauny displefour, and convenit ane parlement; wherin he lamented the myfhandling of the Quen his mother, be his ennemys that wer in England, defyring the assistans of his subiectis, to seak to be reuengit. Wher all the ef-
taitis, in a voice, cryed out in a gret rage, to fet fordwart, and pro-
ymyfled that they fild all hazard ther lyues, and fpend ther gudis and
guir largely to that effect, and to get a mendis of that vnkyndly and
vnlawfull mourther. Quhilk pat the confaill of England in gret fear for
a whyll; bot fome of our conte men comforted them, and fa did fome
Englis that hanted our court, alleging it wald be fchone forget. Others
fald that the bluid was alredy fallen from his Maieſteis hart, and gif it
wer not, they fild caufe the matter fall out fa to ther contentement.

Firſt when the Kingis Maieſte hard, that they wer about till accuse
and convict the Quen his mother, he fend Sir Robert my brother and
the Meſter of Gray, to deal for hir Maieſte. Wher my ſaid brother
fpeak braue and ſtout langage to the conſaillof England; fa that the
Quen hirſelf boited him of his lyf, and efterwarth had bene retenit
captyue, wer not the credit that his collig had, and the promyfes that
he had maid, wherby they wer baith ſufferit to com hame togither.

A four monethes of before, his Maieſte cauſed wret for me to be ſend
in England, to confirm a band of alliance offenſywe and deffenſywe
with the Quen and Crown of England, and to tak the Quen of Eng-
landis aith for obseruyng of the ſaid band, and Meſter Randolphewha
was heir already, to tak the Kingis aith, and vſe the lyk ceremony heir.
At my commyng to court, I did what I could to be ſchifted of the ſaid
commiſſion, being a matter of ſa gret conſequence as ane indirect brea-
king of the band with France. Yet his Maieſte wald tak na excuse,
bot thocht meit to fend me ther, that I mycht get him fur knowlege
of findre thingis, quhilk his Maieſte ſupponit another wald not get, be
raifboun that all his mothers frendis and his awen that wer in that
court and contre, wer beſt and langest acquainted with my brether and
me.
Bot sa schone as Meſter Randolphe had hard that I was to be fend in England, he defyred audience of his Maieſte, and vſed all the persuasions he culd to get me stayed, and another fend that mycht be found meter for the tym. Efter that his Maieſte had raisonit lang with him theranent, he callit vpon me, and tald me how that Meſter Randolphe had spoken fa mekle gud of me, whom he loued better then any Scotis ſubiect for our auld acquantance; bot faid, that I wald not be acceptable to the Quen his meſtres at this tym, becauſe Sir Robert my brother had bene alwais, and was yet vtterly vpon hir faction; and also that my brother Sir Andro of Garvok, was for the tym in England hir Maieſteis maifter houshald. His Maieſte faid, he replyed again that I was never esteamed a factioner, and wald not yeild at the firſt; bot I requested his Maieſte to grant him his defyre as then; for I had na will of that commiſſion, knawing that ther was nathing menit bot fraudfull dealing be England with him at that tym. "It is for that cauſe," faid he, "that I wald haue you ther." "And it is for that cauſe, fir," faid I, "that I wald fayn eſchew the ſame, with your hynes fauour." His Maieſte faid, that he maruelit that Randolphe fuld ſeam to lyk fa weill of me, and yet defyre another to be fend. I fchew his Maieſte again, how that in France and in Italy we lyked other very weill; but in the handling of his Maieſteis affaires, we ſchot at ſmdre markis. His Maieſte wald ſtill haue me to tak that commiſſion, and afkit whom I beleuit that Meſter Randolphe wald wis to be fend. I anſwerit, other the Meſter of Gray, or elis Meſter Archebald Douglas. For the Meſter of Gray had maid moyen for Meſter Archebald, and had brocht him hame out of England, and had ſemond ane aſſ1ſe of his awen frendis, to cleange him of the lait Kingis mourther; and being cleangit, he hanted in court famylierly with his Maieſte.
It was indeed that Master Randolphe defyréd to be send, or the Master of Gray, or baith in a commission; bot his Maieste wald not consent therto. Then the lard of Cowdownknowes, capten of the castell of Edenbrough, defyréd the commision. Bot Master Randolphe wald haue none other; causëng the Quen his mestrefis wret bak, that it was not neidfull to send any ambassadour for that errand at that tym; only that the K. wald wret with his awen hand, that ane sül be send when schë thocht tym, affuring be his said lettre, that it was in effect alredy concludit in his mynd, as gene the ceremonie wer perfourmed. Quhilk lettre was send to the Englis ambassadour, that was resident in France for the tym, to be producit before the K. of France and Quen Mother, to let them knaw, that albeit the K. of Scotland was futten hir Maieste for ane alliance offfenfywe and deffenfywe, quhilk wald be a novation and a breking of the auld band with France, yet schë wald not put them in suspition and gelouzie of hir, in confessing therto, as caring litel for the Scotis Kings sükill frendship or fead, sa lang as France and schë kepit ther paice and frendship togither. Quhilk was done only to disgrace and discredit the K. with the K. of France; sa that ther procedit na mair fruitis of the said intendit band, and I glaid to tary at hame. Lykwais when the bruit was of the Spanish navy, in the 1587, to com in thir partis, I was ordonit to be sën in Spain; quhilk voyage I happily alse eschewed.

Now to return again to Master Archibald Douglas. He retournit bak to England to remain ambassadour ther for his Maieste; be the quhilk meanis he obtenit the greter credit with the Quen his Maiesteis mother. Bot my brother Sir Robert, when he was sënd ther to pro- cure, and to ve schairp and boisting langage, to se gif that mycht faif
the Quenis lyf, he dischargit Meʃter Archebald of the office of ambaf-
fadour. This is a parentesis be the way, to schaw how far a gud K.
hes bene abused, and led be myngnons that he lyked weall of, to his
Maiestieis gret hurt and dishonnour.

P. 190. In this mean tym, for some disordour vpon the weft borders betwen
the Maxuelis and Jhonftsns, his Maietie paʃt ther to reform their
disobedience. Bot some houʃes wer kepit, and wald not rendre vnto
his Maietie. Werupon Meʃter Jhon Maitland being maid chanceler,
the Meʃter of Gray and vthers fauourers of the Englis faction, conʃellit
his Maietie to send to Berwick, becauf it was allegit to be nereʃt, to
borrow canons to beʃeige the faid houʃis. Quhilk gons wer glaidly lent
be the governour of Berwik; quhilk apperantly he durfit not haue done
without knewlege and conʃent of the Quen and conʃaill, wha thocht
therby that his Maietie had forget the gret boift that was maid at the
foirnamed parlement, anent the reuenge of his mothers dead. For
his Maietie, eʃter he had rypely conʃiderit the beʃt and worst of that
dede, remembrit him seli of the many frendis he had in England, wha
had na wyet of his mothers wrak; and for a few number that gydit
the court and Quen, he wald not trouble the estait of the haill contre,
wherof he was apperant ayre. And alʃo becauf the Quen was of gud
yeares, not able to lyue ouer lang, he wald abyd his tym to be reuengit
vpon his enenmys. As for the Quen his gud fifter, ṣche had sworn
and purgit hir seli of the death of his mother; being disseaued be hir
conʃaill, and be the secretary Dauiʃoun, whom ṣche committed to be
wardit in the tour of Londown. This was the convoy of that vnkouth,
vnkynedly mourther.

Schortly eʃter this, ther was a gret bruit of the Spaniʃh navy, boun
to land in England, Scotland, or Yreland. And then also were entered about his Majeste a new faction, wherof the Erle of Huntly was chieffest, who had laitly married the Duc of Lenox sister. This new faction aspyring be little and little to schut out the Master of Gray, the chanceler and vthers that affisted with them, and to retean part of them that wer in court of before; wher ther wer dyuers conspyracies to sley the chanceler, and sic as had affisted him to be removed. And because they tak ouer lang be the court, therles Huntly, Bodowell, with some vthers, thocht to haue tane the King and kepit him. Albeit tua of ther enterpryfes failed, yet they wald haue bene nereft about his Maiestie at the incommyng of the Spaniartis; and in the mean tym wer myndit to cause his Maiestie send Sir Jhon Seatoun in Spain. Bot his Maiestie wald haue nane to be send bot me; wherupon the chanceler and my brother Sir Robert wret vnto me, willing me not to refuse, because they faid his Maiestie wald haue ane ther of his awen religion, and that wald not be corrupted, on whom he wald repoise. Yet his Maiestie had na will to deal with Spain, and I had a little desyre to mak the voyage. Albeit, Sir George Douglas fitted the said commifion, as ane that had affisted his Maiesties mother; yet it tok na effect. The Erle of Huntly in the mean tym was prouydit with the benefice of Domfermeling, quhilk was tane fra the Master of Gray laitly decourted, and geuen to him.

How that the Spanish gret navy wer thre yeares in making ther preparation, and wer sufficiently and substancially fournissit with men, monition and all kynd of necessairs, is now manifest to all Europe. What was ther intent and purpos was sa secret, that the chiftans of the army knew na mair bot as they fuld vnderstand be the oppenyng
of their stamped instructions at every appointed landing place. Many
ar of opinion, that they were first disappointed by the Duke of Parma,
governor of Flanders; who had beheld him self in his charge so
circumspectly, in his promises so trewly, in his enterprizes so stoutly,
that he won the hearts of his soldiers, and the favour of his enemies,
that he was suspected to usurp the estate of Flanders be the K.
of Spain, and therefore was minded to remove him out of that great and
riche government. He being discontent, as was allegit, neither fur-
nisfit the said army vituallis, nor assisted them with schippis and men
nor suffered them to land in his boundis. At least they took so great ful-
pition of him, that they landed not; but were lyen at ancre, when Me-
ter Draikes be a strategeme subtly devised of a schip full of poudre
with a bournynig lont, whilk kindit vp the poudre sa schone as the
English schip was dryuen be a direct vehement wynd within the midis
of the part wher the Spanish schippis lay; bournyng therby dyuers of
their great ships, and caus’ng the rest to cut the cordis of their ancres,
for haste to eschew the fury of the fyre. Wher in the mean tym God
fend sic a strange storm of wynd, that the haill navy wer blawen and
broken vpon dyuers costis of our ylles, and of Yreland, and their wrak
was the greter that they wanted ther anchor.

It is specified of before, how that Meister Peter Yong, meister almoist
to his Maiestie, and the crowell Stuart, wer retournit from Denmark,
weill rewardit and contented with every thing that they had seen, and
cheifly with the fair yong princessis; and also how they had put the
K. of Denmark in hope, that the Kingis Maiestie our master fuld in
the nyxt somer send ther ane honorable ambassade, to deall farther
to the increase of a greter societie and amitye. And for this effect, the
Bishop of Santandrous, the Lard of Segy and I wer named to be send; but I was reterit and had na will to medle, seeing his Maiestis affaires fa henderit be sic as had grest handling about him. Therfore the chanceler deuysd the Lard of Barnbarrow and Mester Peter to be employed in that turn, with vncertane and vnresolut instructions; alwayes to propon mariage, and with dyuers faire allegances anent his Maiestis sufficient richt to the ylles of Orkeney; quhilkis the K. of Denmark was myndit to fut mair schairply, wer not the hope he was put in, of the apperant mariage of the Kingis Maiest with his eldeft dochter.

Thir ambassadours wer not weill imbarkit, when Mons' du Bartas arruiit heir to vefit the Kingis Maiest, who, he hard, had him in gret esteam, for his rare poefies set out in the Frenche tong. He wald not say that he had a secret commifion, to propone the Princes of Navarre to be maried with his Maiest; but that the King of Navars secretary willit him, (seing he was to com this way), as of his awen head to propone the said mariage. Mons' du Bartas qualites wer sa gud, and his credit sa gret with his Maiest, that it apperit gif the ambassadouris had not alredy maid saill, that ther voyage fuld haue bene stayed for that seafoun. The chanceler assurred Mons' du Bartas, as he schew me, that the mariage of Denmark fuld not tak effect; for our ambassadours had indeid sic strait injunctions, and sa slender a commiffion, that it was anough to haue caufed the King of Denmark to start and to quarell our K., wer not that they delt at ouer ther commiffion, quhilk kep that K. in some temper. Albeit they retournit without fruit, full of displeaour, thinking them selues scornit, as they wer indeede.

In the mean tym that they wer in Denmark, Mons' du Bartas being
in Facland with his Maieſte, cam to my houſe to perſwad me to tak a
commiſſion in hand, quhilk he said his Maieſte wald lay to my charge;
quhilk was, to be ſend vnſto the K. of Navarre, and to be acquainted
with Madame the princeſs his fister. And because his Maieſte knew
that I wald be laith to gang, he named alſo my L. of Tungland my
brother; wha tok the voyage in hand, and maid gud acquantance with
the ſaid princeſs, and was weill traited and rewardit be the K. hir bro-
ther, now King of France, and brocht with him the picture of the prin-
celſ, with a gud report of hir rare qualites.

The Lard of Barnbarrow and Meſter Peter Yong being retournit
bak from Denmark, declared how that the K. of Denmark thocht na-
thing of ther commiſſion bot fecles dealing, and dryuyng of tym, and
faire langage without any power to conclud. I am incertane whither
he gat intelligence of his Maieſte ſending my brother to the King of
Navar; bot the marieing of his eldest dochter fa ſhortly eſter with
the Duc of Brinfwik, geues ſome apperance that he had gottin ſome
intelligence therof from the court of England, wha wer weill anough
inſoumed of all our procedingis.

Efter this, the crownell Stuart being willing to ſe the mariage with
the K. of Denmarkis dochter tak effect, paſt ther vpon his awen charges
dyers tymes; and ſeing the eldest dochter alredy maried, he excuſed
the K. Maieſte, and layed the blame vpon them that had the handling
of his affaires. Sa that the K. of Denmark promyſed yet to geue his se-
cond dochter vnto the K., with condition that ambaffadours ful be ſend
ther the nyxt year before the firſt day of May. In the mean tym, the K.
of Denmark tok ſeaknes and departed this lyf, leaving the fame commi-
ſſion with his conſaill, and sic as wer appointed for regentis of the realm.
Now the Kingis Maiestis mariage being shut of findre gret princes, and his ambassadours being com bak, baith out of Denmark and Navarre, with the pictures of the yong princefes, his Maieste determinit firft to seek confoil at God, be his ernst prayer, to addres him wher it wald be meteft, and the weall of him felf and his contre. Sa that efter fyften dayes aduyfement and devot prayer, as faid is, he callit his confoill togethier in his cabinet, and tald them how that he had bene aduyfen and praying vnto God, the space of fyften dayes, to moue his hart the way that was meteft, and that he was resoluit to mary in Denmark. The confoill apperit all to be content of his resolution, requyring meat inftumentis to be employed to concluud the mariage and to mak the contract. Then his Maieste faid, that he had already choisen me in his mynd for ane, willing the confoill to name another; quhilk they did, to wit my L. of Attry, the Erle Marchallis uncle.

We twa being wretten for and com to court, fand not sic ernstnes with the confoill as with the King; quhilk my L. of Attry perflaving, drew hame again, excufing him felf vpon his age and feaklynes. His Maieste vled many perfuafions and raifouns to caufe me tak the voyage in hand; declairing how that he had many tymes fend for me to be employed in ambaffaddis, and culd not tell what was the caufe that I went not. I anwhir, that his Maieste wald haue done me that honnour abone my deseruyngis, quhilk he wald not haue done gif he had knawen my vnablestnes and insufficiency, asweill as I did my felf. His Maieste faid, that thi his mariage was the greteft matter that euer he had ado, and culd tak na refuile. I faid that my Lord of Tungland my brother was far meiter nor my felf, being a gud scollair, and culd perfytly speak the Latin, by Dutche, the Flemyn and the Frence tong.
Bot his Maieſte wald repoife still vpon me in that erand, bot was con-
tent that my faid brother fuld paſs in commiſſion with me.

Then his Maieſte ſaid, "albeit the confaill will form your instruc-
tions, ye fall refaue myn out of my awen mouth. Thre headis in ſpe-
ciall. The firſt, gif the K. of Denmark had, at the pleafour of God, bene alywe vntill this tym, he wald not haue ſtand to geue a gret tocher
with his dochter, wherein the regentis and confaill wilbe als ſpairing as
they can. I dout not therefore bot ye will draw out of them ſamekle
as may be had; bot at lenſt, ſtand not forſiluerto paſs fordwar with
the concluſion of the mariage. The ſecond head is, to knaw what frend-
ſchip and affiſtance they will mak me, when it may pleafe God to place
me be riſht in the kingdome of England, be diſcefe of this Quen, incaice
any contre men or vthers wald wrangeouſly pretend till vſurp and de-
bar me fra the fame. Thridly, concernyng the ylles of Orkeney, ye
mon chuſe any man of law that ye pleaſe; for that head mon be an-
fwerit and delaited be form of law. Alwais, gif the mariage tak effect,
that purpos will not be ouer precifly fittted nor handled. It may be
that my confaill will geue yow ſtraieter conditions, bot this instruction
of myn ye fall folow fourth, let them fay what they pleaſe." When I
ſchew his Maieſte that I wald tak with me, for man of law, Meſter Jhon
Skein, his Maieſte thoſht then that ther wer many better lawers. I
ſaid, that he was beſt acquainted with the conditions of the Germanes,
and culd mak them lang harrangues in Latin, and was a gud trew ſtou-
man, lyk a Dutche man. Then his Maieſte was content that he fuld
gather with me.

Efter this I taried lang at court, and culd ſe na preparation for our
dispaſche, nother ther filuer nor ſchip maid redy; and the appointed tym
that we fuld haue bene in Denmark was past, to wit before the first
day of May. For it was ordonit fa be the K. of Denmark or he died,
that incaice that day was not kepit, that they wald think them selues
bot skouffit. Quhilk mowed me the mair to employ my frendis in court
to caufe another be named in my place, feing fa many futting for to
get the said commisſion. The chanceler gaif me sic terrous as he culd
for his part. Now the Erle Marchall had defyred to supple the place
of his oncle my L. of Attry, and his Maieſte was content that he fuld
be fend ther. Wherupon I tok occaſion to fay vnto his Maieſte, that
the said erle was very meit, and wald ga the better contented, gif he
mycht haue in commisſion with him fome of his awen frendis and ac-
quaintance. His Maieſteis anſwer was, that it was his part to cheife
his awen ambaffadours, and that the Erle Marchall fuld haue the first
plaice as a nobleman, bot that he wald repoife the cheif handling with
the regentis and confaill of Denmark vpon me. Then I declaired how
that the apponted tym was past, and that ther was na apperance of
any preparation of ſchip or filuer; wherat his Maieſte was very angry.
And when I named the lard of Barnbarrow, or Meſter Peter Yong,
wha had bene ther before, his Maieſte wald not; for the blame and
wyet was wrangeouſly laid vpon ther vnſufficiency and mishandling,
that matters tok not the defyred succede of before.

Wald not this kynd of court handling ſkar any man to be a medler
in sic weichty matters, wher sic men ar preferrit, and the haill bourdi-
ing of the princes affaires committed to ther cair and credit? Wha con-
fellit his Maieſte to send firſt to the Quen of England, and reſyre
hir content and aduyſe to the ſaid mariſge with Denmark; wha they
knew wald not only difswad his Maieſte from the ſaid mariſge, bot
also stay him fra any mariage, as sche and hir confaill had euer done and delt, baith with his mother and him self. When I vnderstood of this new delay, I obteanit liscence to pass hame to my house, and mak me redy vpon the nyxt warnyng. In the mean tym, the seafoun of the year was weall spent. The Quen of Englandis anfwer was, not to mary in Denmark. Sche had credit with K. and princes of Navarre, quhilk wald be far better. In the mean tym, sche wret to the K. of Navarre to hald bak the mariage of his sifter for thre yeares, for sic friuoll respectis as caried na raiſoun.

Vpon this anſwer of England, our confaill wer convenit, and prati-kit and intyfed to vot, as the maiſt part of them did, againſt the mariage of Denmark. Wherat his Maiſte tok sic a diſpyt, as that he cauſed ane of his maiſt famylier ſeruandis deall secretly with some of the dea-kens of the craftismen of Edenbrough, to mak a manner of a mutinerie againſt the chanceler and confaill; boiſting to ſlay the ſaid chanceler, incaice the mariage with the K. of Denmarkis dochter wer hendrit or any langer delayed. This boiſting and fear cauſed a new resolution to be tane, that the Erle Marchall fuld be diſpaſshed with deligence, and the constable of Dunde and my L. Andrew Keith, whom the ſaid erle requested his Maiſte to ſend with him. Quhilk his Maiſte granted the mair easelie, becauſe he fand ſa many difficulites in this matter, and fome of my frendis had ſchawen vnto him, that I wald not be miscon-tent that he ſent with the ſaid erle ſic as he defyrde.

Now it wes yet a lang tym, before the Erle Marchall culd be maid redy and diſpaſshed. Then at his dealing with the confaill of Den-mark, his power to conclud wes ſa limitat, and his commiſſion ſa ſklen-der, that he wes compellit to ſend bak again my Lord Dinguall, other
for a licence to com hame, or for a sufficient power to conclude. Wher it chancit that he found his Maiestie at Aberdene, and the chanceler and maist part of the consaill absint; quhilk was a gret furtherance to get a full power, to conclude the contract and ceremonie of the mariage be the Erle Marchall; wha was incontinent dispaished be the regentis and consaill of Denmark, and the Quen send hame with him weill accom-panyed. Bot the tempesteous wynds drawe them vpon the coift of Nouroway, wher they landit and stayed a lang tym vpon fair wind and wether. Quhilk storm of wind was allegit to haue bene Raiseed be the witches of Denmark, be the confessin of findre of them, when they wer brunt for that caufe. It that moued them, they said, was a kuff or a blaw quhilk the admiral of Denmark gaue to ane of the bailgeis of Copenhoun; whais wyf consulting with hir associatis in that art, raisit the said storm, to be reuengit vpon the said admiral.

His Maiestie had hard that they wer vpon the see, and left nathing ondone to mak all in a redines to refaue the Quen and hir company honorably; bot in the mean tym, was very impatient and forowfull for hir lang delay, layin the blame vpon the chanceler, and sic others of his consaill as had planly voted against the said mariage, and had delayed the dispaishche of the ambassadouris fa lang, vtill the seaason of sealling vpon the see was neir paft. The stormes wer also sa gret heir, that ane boit perissit betwen Brunteland and Leith, wherin was a gentilwoman callit Jene Kenete, wha had bene lang in England with the Quen his Maiestieis mothe and was sen syn maried vpon my brother the maister housshald to hir Maiestie, Sir Andro Meluille of Garvok. Quhilk gentilwoman being diffcret and graue, was sent for be his Maiestie, to be about the Quen his bedsfallow. Sche being willing to mak
deligence, wald not sray, for the storm, to saill the ferry; wher the vehement storm draue a schip forceably vpon the said boit, and drownit the gentilwoman and all the personnes except twa. This the Scotis witches confessit vnto his Maiestie to haue done. Wher I tint alfo tua faruandis.

Now his Maiestie remanit quyetly in the castell of Craigmyllair, not content with the maift part of his confaill, as faid is, and culd not sleip nor rest. In the mean tym, he directed the crownell Stuart to my brother Sir Robert and me, charging us to tak cair of his mishandlede ef-tait in tym commyng; lamenting how that he was abused be sic as he had owr mekle reposed vpon, and that he had alwayes found us faithfull and cairfull for his wealfaire; willing us to fit down, and aduyfe how he mycht beft put remedy to thingis past, and eschew sic inconve-nientis in tymes commyng; for he was determinit heirefter to repoife maift vpon our confaill.

Our answervnto hi Maiestewas, thatwe had gretauſe till render his Maiestie maiſt humble thankis for the gud oppinion that he had of us, quhilk we fuld tak panes at our power till deserue; and wer very fory for the displeſour that his hyenes had tane; preing his Maiestie that he wald tak patience, and as that he had alwayes reposed vpon his God, and not vpon men, that the ſame God wald mend his eſtait, as he had oft tymes done before. Presently our only cair fuld be, how to refaue honorably the Quen, wha was vpon the sea, we daly loking for hir landing; and nyxt, how to trait and reward the noblemen of Denmark, hir hyenes convoy. That being done and they returnit bak to ther contre, it wald be beſt tym to tak ordour with the affaires of the kingdome, conform to his Maiestéis defyre, with the concurrence
of sa many of the confaill as his Maifeste had found maift faithfull and
least factious.

Bot to tak vpon us the haill bourneth, we thocht it not beſt; in re-
spect that has bene alwayes the cheif caufe of the wrak of Scotis kingis,
specially of all his troubles, in laying the haill bourneth of his affaires
vpon any ane or twa; wha maift commownly, for gredines and ambi-
tion, abufes gud princes; then few or nane dar controill them, for fear
of ther gret autorite and credit.

The chanceler being advertiſto of his Maifesteis miſcontentement and
difpleſour, as ſaid is, maid his preparatywe till part aff the contre; and
cauſed it to com vnto his Maifesteis eares, that he fuld faill and bring
the Quen with him; and that they wer all bot ſnaſfelers that was with
hir. And forget not till anoint the hands of ſome that wer famylier
with his Maifeste, to interpret this his enterpryſe ſa weill, that it pat
all vther byganes in forgetſulenes. And be little and litle to infourm his
Maifeste ſa weall of the ſaid voyage, and of the gret charges that he
maid vpon a faire and ſwyft failing ſchip, that his Maifeste was moued
to tak the voyage him ſelf, and to faill in the ſame ſchip with the chan-
celair, with gret fecrefie and ſchort preparation; making na man preuy
therto bot ſa many as the chanceler pleafit, and ſic as had bene vpon
his faction of before. He had alſo hard a nynckling of a word, how
that his Maifeste, in the tym of his hauy diſpleſour, had send vnto my
brother and me to tak the bourden of his affaires; wherat he had a
gret hid invy and difpyt, and was the caufe why his Maifeste maid me
not preuy to his voyage in Denmark; and was very miſcontent when
his Maifeste had apponted my brother Sir Robert to be left vicechance-
ler, to convene the confaill in his Maifesteis abſens, to hald hand with
the Duc of Lenox, my Lordis Hammiltoun, Bodowell, and vther no-
blemen, with the officers of the crown, to reull the contre in his Ma-
iefsis absence.

Thre vther schippis sailed with his Maiefte, wherin was the Juſtice
Clark, Carmychell, the proueſt of Linclowden, Willyem Keith, George
Hum, James Sandelandis, and his mefter almowſer, with all his hynes
ordinary feruandis. The wether was rough aneugh, for it was in the
beginning of wynter; bot the laſt day was fa extreme stormy that they
wer all in gret danger. Bot his Maieſte landit that fame nycht at
in Noroway, wher the Quen was abyding the wynd; and
wher he accomplisſit his mariag in perfone, bot culd not be perſuadit
to retourn in Scotland that winter, be raſoun of the raging ſees and
ſtorme that he had fuſteanit a litle of before.

The Quen and conſaillo of Denmark, being aduertiſt that his Maieſte
was to abyd all that winter at , ſend and requested him to
come to Denmark. Wher he paſt be land, with the Quen his new
bryd; and behaued him ſelf honorably and liberally be the way, and
at the court of Denmark, fa lang as he tareid ther.

Bot the company that wer with his Maiſfte held him in gret fasche-
rie, to agree ther continuallſtryf, pryd and partialites. The Erle Mar-
chall, be raſſoun that he was ane ancien erle, and had bene employed
in that honorable commiſſion, thoſt to haue the firſt place nyxt vnto
his Maiſte, fa lang as he was ther. The chancelair, be raſſoun of his
office, wald nedis haue the preeminence; lykways between the conſtable
of Dunde, and my L. Dinguall, for the firſt place; between the chancel-
lar and the Juſtice Clark. Bot George Hum fchot out quyetly Will-
yem Keith, fra his office of maſter of the garderob. At lenth the hail
wa"ir deuydit into twa factions; the ane for the Erle Marchall, and
thother for the chanceler, wha was the ftarker, because the King tok
his part. Sa that the chancelair tryumphed, and deuyfed, being yet
in Denmark, many refourmations to be maid, and new fourmes and
fassions to be fet fordwart at his Maiestis hamecommyng; as to haue
na preuy confail bot the chekker, and the nobilite to be debarrit ther-
fra; and findre of the lordis of feffion to be put out, and others plaicit
in ther rowmes. And caused pen ane proclamation, quhilk was fend
hame to be proclaimed before his Maiestis retournyng, that none of the
nobilite fuld com to court on being fent for, and then to bring with
them sex perfones and na ma; lykwais euery barron to bring bot four.
And also was myndit that na knychtis fuld be maid at the Quenis
corownation, bot sic as wer of worthy eftymation, be honorable beha-
bour other in the warres, or that had bene employed ambaſſadours to-
wards vther princes. Lykwais it was deuyſed, to put in ward sic as
had bene vnreuly and inobedient during his Maiestes abſence; as the
Erle Bodowell, the lord Hum, and dyeuers borderers and hyland men.

The nyxt fpring, as said is, ther Maiestis cam hame and landit at
Leith, weill accompanied; with the admyrell of Denmark and dyeuers
of the confail, and many other gentilmen, wha all his Maiest traited
honnorable; and efter the corownation of the Quen, rewardit them
princely, with ma then tuelf golden cheigngeis, and many medallis of
gold with his Maiestis picture.

His Maiest, at his landing, had fend for me to bear them company;
quhilk I did vntill ther parting, to his hynes contentement. In the
mean tym, the Erle of Worceſter was fend heir ambaſſadour from
England, to welcom and congratulat baith ther Maiestis, with some
prefentis vnto the Quenis Maiest. Whom his Maiest commandit me
to entertain all the tym of his heir being; and at his parting, presented
him with a riche ring of seuen gret dyamantis, that he parted well sat-
tisfied, and fa did all his company.

It pleasit his Maiestie, at leafer, to declair vnto me his hail voyage,
and proceedingis during his absence; and said that he wald that I had
bene sent myn allane ambassadour in Denmark, in steid of the Erle
Marchall and the tua that wer junit with him, he was fa euell informed
of the said erle. I said, that I vnderstode that the Erle Marchall,
for his awen part, had behaued him self very honnorably and discretly,
as the admryrall of Denmark, Stean Braue, and dyuers of ther company
had informed me. Alwaies, his Maiestie beleued the contrary for the
tym, and said farther vnto me, that he had greter fascherie to kepe
gud reull and ordour amang the few company that wer with him in
Denmark, then had my brother Sir Robert to reull and kep quyetnes
in all Scotland during his absence. Quhilk prayse my brother deserued
indeed; for he had sic fauvour and credit with the nobilite and barrons
and bourrowes, that they followed his aduyse, and beleued that he wald
not say bot the trewth in his Maiesties name; and again, that he wald
not hyd ther quyet behauour from his Maiestie at his hamecommynge.

Bot the chanceler invyed my brother for the gret oppinion that his
Maiestie had of him, notwithstanding that he was a speciall instrument
to bring the chanceler in court with his Maiestie, first when his hynes
paft to his liberte at Santandrowes, and efterwart to get him the office
to kepe the gret seall, and syn to be chanceler in effect. The chanceler
remembrit also of his Maiesties deliberation, before his paffing to Den-
mark, when he was miscontent with the chanceler, what derection he
fend be the crownell Stuart to my brother and me. Quhilk the chan-
celler now went about to preuent, and tok occasion to callomniat my brother in his abſence, because my brother was fent for to vefit his wyf, lying in Brunteland at the point of death, in the mean tym that ther was ado with his office, to fournice some litle necessaires for the ftrangers. The chanceler tald his Maiefte, that he vfed euery Sater-day fa to do, during his Maiſteis abſence, and taried ther thre or four dayes, neglecting that way the commown affaires of thecontre; and that it was the clark of the regifter, Sanders Hay, that had done all the gud offices quhilkis wer allegit that Sir Robert had done; and kendled fa vp the Kingis anger againſt Sir Robert, that he boifed till ward him, and tak his office fra him, sex dayes efter that fa gret rufė was maid of his fecfull ſeruice. Sa euell handled ar oft tymes gud princes and trew faruandis, be craftycallomnies. Bot his Maieſte repented schone this fodane anger, being richtly infouirmed, and converted the fame againſt the faid chanceler vpon a nother occasion.

Ther was emulation betwen the confaill and the chamber; the confaill compleynyng, that the chamber wer the deuyſers of euery wrang that was done, be cauſing his Maiſteſte ſubſcrywe findre hurtfull ſigna-tours and commiſſions; and gat paſt for them ſelues and ther frendis, the beſt and maiſt profitablere caſualites. They again wald other haue had the maif part of the conſaill at ther deuotion, or elis chengit and others mair friendy for them placit in ther rowmes. Wherupon the conſaill conſulted, and concludit togither to caſt the chamber; yet ane of the conſaill that had fome gret tum to be ſped, discouerit the enter-pryfe of the rest to the chamber; wha having greteſt credit with his Maiſteſte, pat the chanceler ſchone out of conceat. Sa that at his firſt commyng to ſpeak with his Maiſteſte, he rebuted him very ſourly; and
leaving him, took me by the hand, saying, "I am the worst handled prince in the world, as I shall shew you the morn; for now when I go to bed, I have no will to enter upon so melancholy purposes so late. Therefore send for your brother, and at his coming, I shall declare unto you both more of my mind. I can not forget a saying of yours, that it is the greatest wryell in the world to be true." At my brother's coming, we found that the only cause was, that the chancellor and some with him would have wraked his Majesty's truest moves; which my brother took up between them incontinent, to his Majesty's great contentment; and the whole blame was laid upon him that had oppenit vp the matter to the chamber.

After the coronation of the Queen's Majesty, and banqueting and rewarding of the strangers, they returned home well contented. There was another convention appointed, for taking ordour with the affaires of the contre, to the which many noblemen and barons were written for; but very few obeyed the said writingis, or went near the court, because when they were first written for to the Queen's coronation, they thought not of them selves well used. For hall, chamber, and all durris were straitly and indiscretly keped, that they could get no entre; therfore many of them returned malcontent to their houses. Nor man was appointed to welcome them, and to direct them, except as many as were made knights; which was the cause that so few came again to court, the nynt tym that they were written for. For they that had bene laitly in Denmark with his Majesty, thought to retean him and the haill gouernement in ther handis, and had geuen his Majesty confail, not to be over famylier nor of ouer eazy acces; nane till enter in his chamber, but famany as were gentilmen of his chamber, with the chancellor and
fome of the conſaill; and wer not content to haue the only acces, and
haft handling at all other tymes, bot euen alfo at thir conventions, they
occupied continually his Maieſteis ear in prefens of the haill assemble,
to let ther gret credit be ſean, to be futtaed and buddit be fic as had to
do with the prince. Nane of them all had mair occasions to occupy
his Maieſteis ear, then I had at that tym. Yet when it wald pleafe his
Maieſte to call vpon me, to knaw how euery stranger was treated and
contented, I wald geue his Maieſte a ſchort anſwer, and with a gret
reuerence reteir and draw a fyd. Quhilk was perſauit be ſome of the
nobillite and barrons, that wer com to the ſaid convention. In the
quhilk,ſindre neceſſary refourrmations wer intendit, bot nathing per-
ſourmed; quhilk was the mair ſpoken of, becaufε euery man hoped to
fe a ſattelite eftait at his Maieſteis hamcommyng; and with the greter
affurance, be raifoun of his Maieſteis promyſe, maid publicly in the
hye kirk of Edenbrough, to be a new man, and till tak vp another
kynd of cair and doing in his awen perſone, then had bene ſean vſed
of before. Quhilk certanly his Maieſte was very willing to put in
execution, bot, alaice, he lakit help and affiſtance. For fic as he reposal
maiſt vpon, had na farther cair of his affaires nor as they mycht beſt
ferue to ther awen particulat proſſit and aduancement to ſic ambitious
markis as they ſchot at; making his Maieſte in the meaſt tym beleue
that all was weall rewled, and ordorit at wifſis. The contrary being
to manifeſt, moued me to preſent vnto his Maieſte, at dyuers tymes,
some memorialis and informations anent his eſtait and gouernement.
The maiſt part wherof I had fet doun in wret, etter that the crownell
Stuart had brocht commiſſion from his Maieſte vnto my brother Sir
Robert and me, before his hymes failing to bring hame the Quen,
during the tym that he was dolorous in Craigmillair, and miscontent with the chancelair, and sic of his confaill as had bene henderers of his mariage; and had willit my said brother and me to fit down and ad-uyfe vpon some gud reules, for the eftablifling of gud ordour in his contre.

"Sir, your hyenes happy hamecommyng has gretly reiofed your haiill subiectis. Your expectation has bene gret euer fen your birth, baith far and nei. Your publik promyfe, to tak vpon you a mair kingly cair fen your retournynge, throw greter experience, hes aug-
mented ther gud hope of a gratious gouernement. Your religion, pure and clean, your zeal to godlynes and justice, your chaift and sincere lyf, your promptitud to fupprefs rebellions when they arye, ravifles the hartis of the maiſt part of your subiectis, to loue you and eſteam you the beſt King that hes bene thir many yeares in this realm. And yet they all maruell with ſtupifak myndis, to ſe your affaires ſa vnkannely handled; complenyng hauely that your contres was never in greter diſordour and diſtreſs, the kirk ſa euell content, your house ſa euell at point, the nobilite ſa deuydit, the barrons in greter pouertie, and the commons mair oppreſt, nor never ma taxations raifed, to the vtilite ratheſt of priuat perfonnes, ma parlements halden, monyer lawes caſten lowſs and broken, your proclamations and miffyues leſs obeid, and mourther and bludſedding mair increſſit, ſen your hyenes hame-
commyng and publik promyfe, then it was during your abſens.

"Therfore, fir, as in ane parrelous ſtorm vpon the ſee, or till ſтанche ſodane tane fyre vpon the land, every mans help is requifit and accept-
able; ſa I hope your hyenes clemency will confidder and gene gentill
audience, and your prudency will tak in gud part, this my dewtifull declairation and admonition; the baldlyer enterpryſed, vnder the warrant of your favorable allowance; folowing your famylyer commandement, before your hynes passing till Denmark, that my brother and I fuld set down the cauſes of the euelis and disordors that hes bene and is, togither with the meteſt remedies for the refourmyng and amending of the misreull.

" Ther be thre cheif cauſes of all thir euellis and disordours.

" The first, concernyng Godis ſeruice.

" The second, concernyng your awen eſtait, and prouifion of your houſe.

" The thrid, concernyng the policy and commown weill of your contre.

" As tuiching the ſeruice of God, neglected be our ſinnes and cair-leſnes in the seting fourth of his glory, fuld be redreſſit and amendit be humble repentance, amendement of lyf and gud exemple, firſt in your awen perfoun, vpon the quhilk every mans ey is fixit, as the head to reull thereſt of the members, with religion, justice, prudence, temperance, and fortitud. Cheifly be religion and justice haue all the beſt commown wealis bene rewled. Sa that sic contrees as wanted the knawlege of trew religion, feing the gret workis that God brocht till paſs be his awen peculier people obſeruyng his religion, they invented religions, trowing to imitat the Jews, fell in ydolatrie and ſuperſtition. Yet they straitly obſerued ther ſaid invented religion, and cauſed pu-niſh with death sic as dispyſed or fpak againſt the fame.

" Far mair fuld your Maieſte be cairſull to fet fordwart the trew religion, and to ſe the fame reuerencit and obſeruit; and for that ef-
fect, fuld deuot and discret ministers be choſen, whais chriften lyues
may preach afweill as ther doctrine; and sic to be prouydit with suﬃ-
cient locald ſtipeudis, nother ouer mekle, till entyfe them till aurice,
or ouer litle, till mak them ſa indigent as till cry out in all ther
preachingis of ther pouertie; in sic fort as they may haue na occasion
yearly to leaue ther flok, to com and mak fyt for ther lyving, with gret
pain and expenﬁs, as they do presently.

"Dyuers ar the cauſes of the diſordour in your court and house.
Officers and ſeruandis ar not choſen for ther qualites, bot at the in-
ſtance of this or that frend or courteour. Then the number of all
fortis of ſeruandis ar not limitat, in placing about you ſa many as ar
neidfull, bot ane extraordinary nomber; wheras twa ar anew in euery
office; and then your hynes prudency falbe beſt knawen, when ye falbe
ſean to mak gud election of meit perſones for euery occupation. For
the prince is ay es lemned to be ſemblable vnto tha fort of ſeruandis as
he lykis beſt to be about him. Mekle conſiſtis in this, to haue in
court, discret, modeft, courtes and vngredy courteours. Nathing wonnes
mair the hartis of the people to the prince; for ſa lang as they fee
about him ſic perſones, they ar out of fear to be bourdenit vnmeſu-
rably. When they ſeen that ar not gredy, importun crauers, nor
prodigall ſpenders of the princes geir and ther awen, nor ſter er vp of
the prince to tak mens lyues for ther landis, they ar in hop that every
man may lywe vpon his awen, and the prince alfo vpon his awen pa-
trimony. Therfore fuld the chekker be alſo choſen of trew reſtrik men,
be the princes foirſicht; wha fuld be oftymes preſent himſelf, and
heir his awen comptis. For few dar controill or ſind falt with
the wrang comptis of ſic officers as ar gret courteours, and in gret
faour; quhilk I haue oft tymes sean and found falt with my self, being vpon the chekker, to my gret hurt and difcredit.

"The cauſes why the patrimonie of the crown is fa diminisfit, your hyenes predeceſſors disponit mekle to the kirk, for deuotion, and to noblemen and barrons, for gud ſeruice. And somtymes when princes wer cairles, to prevene rebellions vpon ther misgouernement, they wer compellit to by the affistance of a fort, be disposition of landis, to help to repreſſ another number of vnnaturall ſubiectis; quhilk ther cairfull and provydent gouernement mycht haue prevenit and eschewed.

"Alſo your Maieſte, of a noble and princely nature, disponit liberal-ly vnto dyuers greedy and importun perſones, during your minorite, dyuers landis and rentis, quhilkis wald haue ſtand in gret ſteid to the entertenement of your houſe; and ay heaped gift vpon gift till a fort of greedy cravers, and that be the perſuafions of ſicas had your ear, and not to the beſt deferuers.

P. 202. "Now the chekker being weill choſen, as ſaid is, and the rentmeſters and ther officers that ar comptable to be trew responſible mean men, nother ouer gret men nor gret courteours, bot ſic as men dar controil, and will not fear till offend; that all vacand benefices and caſualites be retenit in your awen handis, vntill ye ſee what ye may ſpaire.

"Then the beſt part of the properte lyes in the hylandis, wher nother God nor the King is ſerued nor obeyed. Reducing the hylandis and the ylles, as your gudſchir K. James the fift did, your rentis may be that way redoubled. For the Kingis of Scotland wer never riche, ſen they left the hylandis and the ylles to duell in the lawland; for ay ſen ſyn ther rentis haue bene diminisfit, and ther ſuperflow expences increſſit, at the vneuenly exemple of other nations nybours.
"Then your hynes parkis wald be plenifieit and put to profit, quhilk wilbe found a necessary help to the halding of your house. The rest of your ftoir rowmes, lying in the far south partis, ar in sic handis that they wald not be medlit with as yet; bot some yearly number of wethers wilbe easely granted, be them that posses presently the saudis ftoir rowmes.

"Alfo the forbeden gudis that pafs yearly out of Scotland, gene they wer stayed and tane according to actis of parlement, wald be very profitable.

"The best meanis to bring thir gud purpose to pafs, is a princely prudent and gratious gouernement; quhilk is easieft brocht till pafs when the prince correctis him self, before he correct his subiectis. For they wilbe schone subdewed vnto his will, when they se the fame maid subiect vnto raioun. For being subiect vnto raioun, the prince has conkisit him self; the redieft meanis alfo to conkis the hartis of the subiectis. Ther hartis being conkisit, the contre is easely conkisit. The contre being conkisit, the prince may plant and etablis gud or-dour therintill at his pleasour.

"Theopompe being demandit, what way a king mycht beft conferue and reull his realme, anfwereth, in geving liberteo to them that loue him to tell him the treuth. The ſenat of Rome, wretting vnto Trayan, excuses princes to be negligent in many thingis, not ſamekle for that they haue no defyre till fairfee, as because few or nane dar warn them of the treuth; and fayes mairouer, that it belangis to gud princes ra-ther to haue regarde to the benefit of ther contre, then to the delytis of ther persone; and rather till folow exercifes till encreafe ther reputation, then ther pastym; then to be ſpair in ſpeach, and prodigall in dedis.
"And Plutarque to the same Trayan: Gif thy regiment anfwcr not to the expectation of thy people, thow canft not be bot subiect to many dangers. And fayes farther, that princes fall reull weill, gif they be thankfull to the gret God, patient in chances of fortun and in trauell, delygent in execution, cairfull of ther affaires and in dangers, myeld to the people, traitable to strangers, not gredy of riches, nor louers of ther awen oppinions and defyres, the bourenthen of ther office wilbe eafy vnto them.

"As God is the rewler and spirit of the world, sa aucht princes to reull, and to be the spirit of ther contre. The heauen, the earth, the see, the planetis, and all the elementis, obey Godis ordynance, be the ftrength of his continuell motion and prouidence. Sa fuld the prince, wha is Godis plaicehalder, be continuell cair, prouidence, and motion, caufe euery lieutenant, minifter, maiefrat, juge, officer and schreaff, kepe ther dew course in ther vocation. For the quhilk eftec5, it may please your Maiefte confider the nature and wrang kynd of Scottis gouernment, be ane continuall lang corrupted cuftome.

"Scotland is indeh hereditaire, and a monarchye. Yet amang all vther monarchicall kingdommes, it is ofteft out of tun, be the fleuth and cairleshes of princes, the vnrewlynes and sturdynes of the subiectis, the gret rentis of the nobilite and ther gret nomber. Alfo the many gret comberfom clannes, sa reddy to concur togither, and to rebell for the defeence of any ane of ther name, or to reuenge the juft execucion of some of them, for mourther, slaughter, thift, or sic vther crymes. Our Kingis, wanting the meanes of fied wageours remanyng in garniffons, as other monarques has, may not, at all occasions, punifs and redres sic wrangis and disfordour; except sa many of them as, be
wisdom and vertu, had wincust ther awen passions, oppinions and de-
syres, and be the same meanis, ravisfit the harts of the maiſt and best
part of the subiectis, to affiſt them with hart and hand to suppress the
rebelles, and to puniſt the offenders. Sic Kingis again as command
absolutly, not karing for the harts of ther subiectis, ther proclamations
wilbe outwartly obeyed with ther bodyes; bot ther doingis will fland
the prince in na fleid in tym of neid, saif only to help to wrak him.
Then ther is nathing mair dangerous for a Scotis K. that has not the
loue of his subiectis, nor when a gret nomber ar convenitt togethri; for
at sic tymes, they vſe to tak hidean consultations, to put ordour to the
prince and his maiſt familier mignons. Of thir tua fortis of Kingis,
the firſt is mair nor a monarque, and the laſt les then electywe. Of the
firſt, in Scotland, ther hes rong ouer few; and of the laſt ouer many;
quhilk is caufe that the centre is not yet haley konkiſt to the lawfull
King. Quhilk is alſo caufe, that the corrupt cuſtomes and disorder
hes leſted fa lang, and ar not able to be remedied, vntill it may pleiſe
God ſend thre ſic Kingis as I haue named of the best fort, granting
them lang lyf ilk ane to succead efter vther. I pray God that your Maieſte
may begin and continow to be the firſt of the thre. Bot wher it ap-
peris ye ar aduyſed, be creating ma noblemen, to increaſe your forces,
wherby it rather makis them the ſtarker; wheras dyuers vther prines
preſſit to mak them lawer and fewer, be raffoun of the auld emulation
that hes leſted betwen the Kingis of Scotland and ther nobilitie; the
Kingis to command absolutly as fouverain monarque; the nobles to with-
stand ther absolut power, fometimeſe be secret and indirect meanis, and
oft tymeſe be plane reſiſtance and force. Then the wyſe, verteuous and
potent Kingis, wherof ther hes bene bot few, wer ay fouverain monarques,
and obtained the maisterie; and the cairles, sleuthfull and simple princes, that wer gydit be mean men, wer commownly kepit captywes or flane. The gud and worthy prince tok vpon him mair or les absolut power and autorite, as he fand him self able, be affittance, substance, and alliance, or as he fand his nobilite feble, fulishe, and devydit.

"England beleues ay to be in the better estait, be scheddung the bluid of ther nobilite, and debarring of them from the confaill and handling of the princes affaires. Scotland, now, contrary wyse, be spairing of the nobilite and barrons, and be making them partakers of honours and offices. For the way taking of the lyf of a nobleman or barroun, bredis ane hundreth ennemys ma or les, according to the gretnes of the clan or surname; of the quhilk nomber some will ly at the wait to be reuengit, albeit lang efter, when they fethertym. For the nobilite being fa many, be lang euell cuſtom, they eſteam them fesues to be borne conſellours; and yet will not remain at court, nor vpon the confaill, without it be at conventions, or for fome particulare proffit. And gif the prince pretend to reull by them, they vſe to mak fadane enterpryſes against the prince and his famyliers; of the quhilk tragedies, the cro nikles ar fillit and defyled. Then efter fic a violent alteration, they think them fesues odious to the prince; fa that they feak commonly to be mefters ouer him fra that tym fourth, left he ſuld, when he fies his tym, tak his revenge for ther contempt.

"It is not beſt then to debar your nobilite from being vpon the con faill; bot grant plaice to a number of the wyſeft of them, wherof they will sehone tyre, and reteir when ther purses begins to grow tume. And fa your ordonance fall tak effect of will, and they fall want occasion to gruge or rebell. It is meit alſo to won, be gud dede, part of the wor-
thyest of your nobilite; quhilk may be a stay to hald the rest fra rebellion, when they will see fa many of ther fort daily about you, and in your fauvour.

"Princes ar callit pastoures be Homere, and fathers of the contre be the Romans. Nane can be answerable till fic honorable names, without extrem diligence and fatherly cair, to fe every officer occupy his vocation, and strait accompt to be tane how they discharge ther dewyte; rewarding weill doers and punifing the offenders; reward and punishment being the pillaires wherupon the commown weill stand.

"Specially tak panes, this first year of your mariage; for the reputation obteanit the first year, will left lang efterwart, whither it be gud or euell.

"Be ernest and liberall to get gud intelligence, afweill of the estait of contrees nybours, as of your awen; of the greifs of your subjectis, and parcialites and feadis that fallis fourth; quhilk will open your eyn to fe findre outgaitis in matters of estait.

"Gue famylier acces to your nobilite and barrons, when they com; chiefly to all sic as ar wretten for to your conventions.

"Gue open audience, anes every owk at leaft, to riche and pure, refaving ther supplications and complantis, and with strait command to the consall and mester of requestis, to gue them answer with sodane dispasche.

"Cauſe refourm the superfluïte of clothing and bænting, afweill be your awen exemplë as be commandement.

P. 205. "Now supponyng your Maieſte to be rype fruit, and na mair gren, I hope that your dear bocht experience hæs maid you apt anough to receaue all profitable impreffions, presented vnto you be your faithfull
prouen faruantis; and not to commit fa easely again your wechy charge to any ane, twa or thre; quhilk ye haue sean to haue alwais fchot at ther awen markis, and not yours, bot to mak them selues gret and riche, parelling your estait to bring ther awen turnis to paüs; quhilk kynd of doing, be some cairles princes, cauſed the poet Du Bel-lay to cry out—

O trois et quatre fois malheureux la terre
Dont le prince ne void que par les yeux dastruy,
N'entend que par ceux qui respondent pour luy,
Aveugle, fourd, et muet, plus qui n'est une pierre.

"Na man will think it strange that, during your yong yeares, ye haue bene preflit and persuadit to lay the bourthen of affaires aff your self, vpon vthers wha greedly coueted that wechy charge abone ther capacite, wanting cair, knawlege, credit, and abilite, to bear it out. Bot now euery man will marvell, gif ye fuld do it in your perfyt age; thinking that your prignant engyn, excellent memory, and hurtfull experiences, mon compell you to exerſe the office of a K. in your awen perſone. For wherof hes procedit fa many attemptatis, fa mony enterpryſes, fa many takingis of your Maiſteis perſone, fa many alter-ations and chengementis of court, conſellouris, faruandis and lawes, bot be geving the charge and keping of your ſcheep and ſubiectis to cer-tane ambitious ravinous wolfes; wha ceflit not to cheiſsand bring in court, for ther affiſtance, fic as they knew to be of ther awen qualites; that they mycht concure togither, firſt, how to put out of your ſauour, and debar fra your ear, all fic honest trew perſonnes as wald opon
against ther parnicious procedingis, that your Maiestie mycht nother see nor vnderstand bot be ther eyn and eares. Then all was weall reuled and ordorit, calm and faire wether, for a very few dayes. Your Maiestie can weill enough remember, how oft I haue, for my part, foirwarnit you of the stormes that wer to fall out, throw the mifbehauour of sic infrdent, sic inconstand, sic scornfull and sic partiall personnes, as haue ofteft posseft your ear, and caried the vog in your court; and what vantage I obteanit therby, your Maiestie knawes. Yet I had this confort, that your Maiestie confesst that I had schawen you the verite; bot the said confeffion was ay behind the tym, with ouer lait repentance.

"Heir your Maiestie may reproche me of inconstand conſelis, because an year efter your retournyng fra Denmark, I schew yow that your subiectis wer not ſatiſfied of ther expectation, nor of your public promyſe. Preing your Maiestie yet to begin, and other reull as appertenneth a richt king, only for a year, or elis to submit the haill bourthen of your office to sic a nomber as I fuld name, only for ane year. In doing any of thirtwa, I faid I fuld bind and oblyfe my ſelf, that your eftait fuld be ſufficiently ſatteled at the yeares end; or elis for my peſsaitie to be put in priſoun, or to be perpetually baniflit out of Scotland.

"Then it please your Maiestie to demande of me, the maner that I wald wiſs yow to reull as a King. Wherunto I maid anſwer, that it wald not ſet me, nor nane in Scotland, to ſchaw you the dewty of a king, quhilk ye culd do better and declair better then any of your conſail, gif ye pleſſit to tak the panes bot only for a year to do your awen office your ſelf. In ſa doing, I ſupponit that before the end of the said year, ther fuld enſew ſic proffitable effectis, that ye fuld think the governement plaſiant and na mair painfull. Be the quhilk meanes also
your Maiefté fuld eschew the reproche of the poet Paucuue in ane of his verfes, faying in the Frenche—

"In four thingis a prince schoneft wrakis him self.
"To be cairles and sleuthfull in his affaires.
"To forfaiik the feur confeil of his trew faruandis.
"To geue largely vnto vnthankfull flatterers.
"And to fpend abone his rentis.

"To retourn again to the purpos. It pleafed your Maiefte to inqyrye, for the second point, that mycht beft fathlete your eftait within the year. I faid, to submit the haill bourthen, for a year, to a number of fic as I fuld name, with the beft inclynit of your awen confaill. To that your Maiefte agreed; bot when I cam mair in particulaire, your Maiefte thocht it ouer mekle to be fa far addicted, and fa entierly submitted. Then I requestted your Maiefte to do the firft, and do your awen office.
"Yet not lang efter, your Maieſte submitted your self halely and entierly to aucht personnes, callit Octaviens; and told me how that ye had folowed my oppinion therintill, and had submitted simpliciter for your tym to the saidis aucht personnes. I replyed, that I spak bot for ane year, and that I wald haue named some of the said nomber, but not all."

They wer wyfe men, learnit and politik, the vnmeater that they wer chefers of them selues; yet they began to do better then any had done before them. Bot they continowed not, bot deuydit amang them selues, after that they had devydit the offices of the crown, to euerie man ane; wheras at the first, they had geuen fourthe that they fuld plant mean responceable men in the saidis offices, and they all to be restrict controllouris of the saidis officers. Sa that many began to gruge against them, seing them becom fa schone rich, and ther gret bakis, the hail subjectis and his Maieſteis awen domeſticis to folow and depend vpon them, and Maieſte to paſs throw the strėtis with thre or four, as foirsaiken, because nane hoped any mair for re- ward at his hẏnes handis, blot fa mekle as mycht be had for seruyng and depending vpon the saidis aucht lordis.

P. 207. They wer alfo fa hated and enuyed, that a rebellion was raised in Edenbrough against them in his Maieſteis prefens, partly for the cau̇ses specified, and alfo for fuplition of papistre. Wherby they fled aff the town, and seyn wald not tak vpon them the hail governement, bot wer content to be junit with a nober of noblemen and vthers of the concell, to the nomber of xxiiij. Bot the maiſt part of the noblemen taried not, bot cam quhen they wer wreten for to the conventions, as they wer wont; fa all this new deuyce tournit to the auld, ficut antea.
Ye haue hard how that his Maieſte was aduyſed, at his retournyng from Denmark, to put in ward sic as wer geuen vp to haue bene maift vnrewly during his absens; bot being retournit, euen some of them that had devyſed the ſaid warding, wer the ſecond warners of them that wer to be wardit; not without some proffit for ther reward, to the gretdiſcontentement of some of ther associatis. Quhilk lowfed the band that was maid in Denmark be the chanceler and his faction, and cauſed euery ane of that nomber to ga findre and do for them ſelues. Sa that all ther platis and devyces turnitto wynd and vanite.

A mynt was maid to chenge ſome of the ſeſſion, bot ther was na concurrence. The chekker continowed a whyll to be the only confell, and the nobilite when they cam, wer halden at the dur of that conſaill. Of the quhilk nomber I being ane, tok occasion to ſay vnto his Maieſte, that it culd do na harm to cauſe them com in, ſeing they wer gret men, as my L. Hammiltoun, my L. Maxuell, and a nomber of vthers. Bot his Maieſte, of his awen motyue and naturell, was not chengeable fra the ordour layed down be them that he lyked and repoſed vpon. Yet I paſt fourth of the chamber, and tald the noblemen that his Maieſte was vpon the ordoring of his rentis and daly expences, and thoſcht ſchame that they fuld ſe the ſober eſtaintherof; quhilk was cauſe that they wer ſufferit to ſtand without. This little excuſe ſatisfied them in a maner; bot this ordour was alſoſchon alterit.

Anent the reducing of the hylandis and ylles; thre of the princi‐palles, as Maclain, Maconell and Donald Gorm, wer ſubtilly drawen to the court be the chanceler, wha vnderſtod of ther partialites, and wer euery ane put in hope to get his hand beyond his ennemy. Bot at ther commyng, they wer all thre wardit in the caſtell of Edenbrough, to
ther great astonishment; for they had committed sic foull mournthours
vnder traif, that it wer horrible to rehers. Being therfore in fear of
ther lyues, they delt largely of ther euell won gold to sic as had credit.
Neuertheles they wer put to ane alyfe, and convict of traifoun, and for
many vther foull crymes; quhilk caufed them redouble ther giftis to
the gyders; bot not to the King, in sic fort as it was agreed betwen
his Maieſte and them, that they fuld geue plegis to pay yearly vnto his
Maieſte twenty thowſand markis, for the landis of the propertewherof
they had na securete, and of the quhilk they had of yearly rent, as was
guen in to the chekker, twa hundreth thowſand and fyfty thowſand
markis. This was all geuen them quyt for twenty thowſand. And
wheras of before they had na richt nor securete bot a forceable poſfeff-
ſion, they obteanit fure infeftementis, be chartour, feaſing and the gret
ſeall, and a remiſſion of ther foull crymes. And fHORTLY afterwart,
ther plegis that wer kepit in the Blaknes wer fet to liberte, for geving
v" markis to ane of his Maieſteis chamber; and fa the xx" markis
wer tint and never payed.

P. 208. Heir was a gud prince euell vſed and abuſed, and the half of his
rentis robbit fra him; and his God offendit, for fpairing to do juſtice
vpon sic bludy tirrantis, that acknawlegit nether God nor the King.
I had geuen his Maieſte aduyſe to pafs him ſelf to the ylles and big
a fort, and to remain ther twa yeares, and promyſed to ga with him;
fchawing his hynes how that the Kingis of Scotland wer never riche
ſen they left the hylandis, to duell in the law landis, bot haue euer ſen
ſyn deminifhit ther rentis, and increffit ther superflw expences in cheir
and clothing, at the uneuuenly exemple in folowing the cuſtomes of vther
nations nybours. Quhilk his Maieſte vnderſtod to be maiſt trew, and
was myndit to haue folowed the said aduyfe; bot all was alterit be the formair misreull.

Matters proceding in this fort, many began to tyn hope of amende-ment, or to fe schortly sic a refourmation as was promyſed and that they loked for; lamenting to fe a gud K. fa euell handled, and that him ſelf fuld ouerſe the fame, and fuffer euyr thing to paſs at the plea-four of them that wer about him.

About this tym his Maieſte ſend for me, and at my commyng to Facland, wher the court remanit for the sommer feafoun, it plaſit his hynes to tell me, how that at his commyng out of Denmark he had promyſed to the Quen and Conſell ther, to place about the Quenis Maieſte his bedfallow gud and discret company; quhilk he had left ouer lang ondone, till at lenth he aduyſed with him ſelf that I wald be meteſt; willing me not to refuſe the juft calling of my prince. Wherin I mycht ſerue as in ane lawfull vocation; because they that fut for ſeruice in court or any office, dois it for ther awen proffit; bot they ar mair proffitable for princes, that ar focht and choſen for ther qualites. “I knaw that ye wald fayn lyue at hame in your houſe with contentement of mynd; bot ye knaw that a man is not born for him ſelf only, bot also for the weall of his prince and contre; and wheras your continowall vnwating wilbe coiftly and chargeable to yow, and henderſome to your awen affaires at hame, I ſall ordane ſufficient entertenent for your preſent releif, and recompence for this and your formair faithfull ſeruice.”

I anſwerit that, as his Maieſteis maiſt humble ſaruant and ſubiect, I neuer refuſed till obey his commandement; and fuld be his direction do my vtter deligens to fatisſie his hynes expectation. Then it pleafeth
him to tell me, how that none of his confaill, nor chamber, nor na man
was maid preuy to this purpos, bot a only man; and that the Quen
had gottin word of it, and supponit that I was to be put ther to inform
her richtly of the estait of the contre, and anent hir behavour to his
Maiefte, and to euery nobleman and lady conform to ther rankis and
conditions, and to be hir keper.

Now his Maiefte tok occasion to enter in purpos with me openly at
the table, and therupon schew vnsto the Quen, how that sché and all
hir nation wer addetted vnsto me, for the continowall gud will and re-
port that I maid of that nation; and also how that I had seen many
contrees, and was a man of fa gret experience, that baith he and sché
mycht learn at me findre thingis profittable for ther weill, and stand-
ing of ther estait; and that the Quen his mother fand hir self mekle
releaue be my converfation, and service of importance, asweill heir at
hame as when I was employed be hir in other contrees. This far his
Maiefte said abone my deseruingis, to set me out, and to caufe hir Ma-
iefte tak the better lyking of me. Wherunto the Quen schew na gret
contenance, bot tok cauldly with me; when, efter denner it pleased his
Maiefte to present me vnsto hir, to be hir hynes conſellour and gentil-
man of hir chamber. Some dayes efter, hir Maiefte afkit at me gif I
was ordonit to be hir keper. I anſwerit, that hir Maiefte was knawen
to be discendit of fa noble and princely parentis, and fa weill brocht vp,
that sché nedit na keper, albeit hir dignite requyreit to be honorable
feruit with men and wemen, baith yong and auld, in findre occupations.
Then sché faid that I was euell done to; and how that at the first,
when sché was yet yngnorant of euery mans qualites, some indiscret
enuyers wald haue put me in hir disfaavour. I faid that I was put in
hir seruice to instruct sic indicret perzones, and also to geeue them gud examele, how to behaue them selues dewtifully and reuerently vnto hir Maiefte, and to hald them a bak; and that way to kep hir from ther raschnes and importunite. At lenth hir Maiefte apperit to be weill content with my seruice; wher I spendit yeares; keping sometymes the consaill dayes, and sometymes affisting vpon the chekker, when ther Maiefteis wer togither; bot when they wer findre, I awated only vpon the Quen.

About this tym, many witches wer tane in Lowdien, wha deponit of some maid be the Erle Bodowell, as they allegit, against his Maiefteis perzone. Quhilk commyng to the saider liseares, he entred in ward within the castell of Edenbrough, defyring to be tryed; alleging that the deuell, wha was a lyer from the begynning, nor yet his sworn witches, aucth not to be credited. Specially ane renouned midwyf callit Anny Sampfoun, affirmed that she, in company with nyn vthers witches, being convenit in the nycht beysyd Prestounpannes, the deuall ther maifter being presenit standing in the midis of them; ther a body of wax fichaipen and maid be the saide Anny Sampfoun, wrappit within a lynnyng claith, was first deleyuerit to the deuell; quhilk efter he had pronuncit his verde, deleyuerit the said pictour to Anny Sampfoun, and she to hir nyxt marrow, and sa euerie ane round about, sayng, this is K. James the sext, ordonit to be confumet at the instance of a noble man Francis Erle Bodowell. Efterwart again, at ther meting be nycht in the kirk of Northberick, wher the deuell, cled in a blak gown with a blak hat vpon his head, preachit vnto a gret number of them out of the pulpit, having lyk leicht candelis rond about him. The effect of his langage was till knaw, what skaith they had
done, whow many they had won to ther oppinion fen ther laſt meting, what fuces the melting of the pictour had tane, and sic vain toyes. And becaufe ane auld ſele pure plowman, callit Grey Meill, chancit to fay that “nathing ailit the King yet, God be thankit,” the deuell gaif him a gret blaw. Then dyuers amang them enterit in a raifonyng, maruelling that all ther deuellerie culd do na harm to the K. as it did till others dyuers. The deuell anſwerit, “Il eſt vn home de Dieu.” And certanly he is a man of God, and dois na wrang wittingly, bot is inclynit to all godlynes, justice, and vertu, therfore God hes preſerued him in the midis of many dangers. Now efter that the deuell had endit his admonitions, he cam down out of the pulpit, and caused all the company to com and kifs his ers, quhilk they faid was cauld lyk yce; his body was hard lyk yrn, as they thocht that handled him; his faicewas terrible, his noiſe lyk the bek of ane egle, gret bournyng eyn; his handis and legis wer herry, with clawes vpon his handis and feit lyk the griffon, and ſpak with a how voice.

The trikis and tragidie that he played them, amang fa many men and wemen in this contre, wald hardly get credit be the posterite; wherof Meſter James Carmichel minifter of Haddingtoun has ther history and haill depoſitions. Amang vther thingis, some of them ſchew how that ther was ane westland man, callit Riche Grame, wha had ane familier ſpirit; the quhilk Riche, they faid, culd baith do and tell many thingis, cheifly againſt the Erle Bodowell. Wherupon the ſaid Riche Grame was apprehendit and brocht till Edenbrough; wha being exemed before his Maieſte, I being present, granted that he had ane fa-mylier ſpirit that ſchew him findre thingis. Bot he denyed that he was a witch, or had any frequentation with them. Bot when it was an-
swerit to him again, how that Anny Sampfoun had declared, that he caused the Erle Bodowell address him till hir; he granted that to be trew, and that the Erle Bodowell had knowlege of him be Effe McKalloun and Barbery Naper, Edenbrough wemen. Wherupon he was sent for be the Erle Bodowell, wha requyred his help to caufe the Kingis Maiestie his maister to lyk weill of him; and to that effect he gaif the said erle some drog or herb, willing him at some convenient tym to tuiche his Maiestis faice therwith. Quhilk being done be the said erle, and fand him not the better, he delt again with the said Riche, to get his Maiestie wracked, as Riche allegit; wha said that he culd not do sic thingis hir self, bot that a notable midwyf wha was a witche, callit Anny Sampfoun, culd bring any sic purpos till pafs. This far the said Riche Grame affirmed dyuers tymes before the conſaiill. Nevertheles he was brunt, with the said Sampfoun and findre other witches. This Riche allegit that it is certane of the fary folk, and that spritis may tak a fourm, and be fean, bot not felt.

The Erle Bodowell, as I haue said, was entrit in ward within the caſtell of Edenbrough, his Maiestie not willing to credit his deuellische accusers. Bot the conſaiill thocht meteft, that he fuld pafs his tym in other contres for a whyll, vnder some artycles and conditions. Bot some of them that wer apponted to deall with him, went about to draw commodite fra him to be his frendis; vthers that wald haue had the eftait troublit, maid him faſe advertifementis. Quhilk caused him tak purpos to faif hir self out ouer the caſtell wall, and reterit hir self to Caitnes; wher he wes shortly fent for be sic as wer maſcontentis, and vthers wald haue fitched in dromely watters, alleging that they had maid him frendis anew in court, and that ther was a fayre enterpryſe deuyſed to
tak the K. and sley the chanceler. To this purpos, he was easely per-
fuadit to com and mak him self head of the said enterpryſe; wha not
lang efter, accompanyed with James Douglas somtymes lard of Spot,
the lard of Nitherie, meſter Jhon Coluille and findre vthers, entrit in
the Kingis palice lait about supper tym, be the paſſage of ane auld
stable, not without secret intelligence with some that wer about his
Maiefte. Sa fchone as they wer all within the close of the palice, they
cryed, "Juſtice, Juſtice, a Bodowell, a Bodowell;" and had bene maift-
ters of the hai, wer not that James Douglas of Spot, efter that he had
tane the keyes from the porter, enterit within the porter loge to re-
leaue some of his faruanidis that wer keped ther in prifoun, and had bene
examined and buted, vpon fuſpition of the slauchter of his gud father the
auld lard of Spot. In the quhilk doing ther was some refiſtance maid
be the porters, the bruit wherof raife fchoner nor was the intension of
the enterpryſers; quhilk was a foirwarnyng to his Maiefte, the chan-
celer and vthers, to cloife and fortifie ther chamber durris, and to mak
refiſtance, vntill some releif cam out of the Canogait, be convoy of my
brother Sir Androw Meluille of Garvok, his Maiefteis maifter houſhald;
wha knew a secret paſſage throw the abbay kirk, and entrit be the
fame in armour. Quhairof the Erle Bodowell and his company being
aduertiſt, ſtealed quyetly throw the galleries vnto the part wher they
entrit in the palice, and fled without any gret harm done, as God wald;
faif in his outganging, he chancit to meit with Jhon Schaw maſter
ſtabler to his Maiefte, whom he flew togither with his brother, being
in a rage that the enterpryſe had failed. Bot dyuers of his company
wer apprehendit be my faid brother, and be others efterwart, wha wer
all executed the nyxt day.
Ther maner of proceding was; firſt the Lard of Spot with a com-
pany tok the keyes, and maid them ſelues meſters of the portis of the
palice. Another company wer directed to the chanceler, wha was fit-
ting at his ſupper, and my brother Sir Robert with him, and had bene
tane, wer not the Lard of Spotis ernestnes to relef his faruandis. The
bruit wherof cauſed the chanceler to fle out of his hall to his chamber,
and ſchut the dur efter him; ſa that my ſaid brother gat na entre, bot
reterit him ſelf in another void house, wher na body perſewed him;
nether was he in any fear for him ſelf. The Erle Bodowell, accom-
panyed with Meſter Jhon Coluille and vthers, addreffit them vnto the
Quenis chamber dur, wher he ſupponit to find his Maieſte; bot the dur
was weill deſendit be Hary Lindsay of Kifans, hir Maieſteis maifter
houſhald. In the mean tym, his Maieſte was convoyed vp to that towr
abone the ſaid chamber, efter that the dur of hir hynes chamber had
bene broken with fori hammers in dyners partis, and that Meſter Jhon
Coluille had cauſed bring fyre to burn it vp. The dur of the chan-
celers chamber was manfully debaited be him ſelf, and cauſed his men
ſchut out of the windowes continowally, and throw durris; wher Ro-
bert Scot brother to the lard of Belwery was ſchot throw the thy.
And wer not my brother the meſter houſhald, that was newly planted
in the north fyd of the cloſe, cryed to the chanceler not till ſchut to-
wart that fyd, he was in danger alſo. Bot the chanceler tok curage
when he hard his voice, and then the enterpryſers fied as ſaid is.

At therfirſt entre within the palice, I was fitting at the yſin of our
fupper, with my L. Duc of Lenox; wha tok his fued incontinent, and
preſſit fourth. Bot he had na company, and the plaice alredy full of
vnfrendis, we wer compellit to fortifie the durris and ſtaires, with
burdis, fourmes, and ftules, and be fpectatoris of that strange hurly burly, for the space of ane hour; behalding with torche leicht fourth of the Dukis gallerie, ther reilling, ther rombling with halbertis, the clakking of ther colueringis and pistolles, the duntting of melis and forehammers, and ther crying for justice. Now ther was a passage between the chancelers chamber and my L. Ducs be a staire. During this frey, the chanceler cam vp the said staire, and defyred entre in my Lord Ducs chamber. My L. Duc, be my aduyse, willit him to cauſe his men debait at the nether dur fā lang as they mycht, and offerit to refaue him felf within his chamber; quhilk the chanceler tok in ane euell part, and suspected my L. Duc, and fā returnit bak again to his awen chamber, and debait the best he culd, as fād is. My L. Duc, fā schone as he faw company of frendis within the close, paſt fourth to perſew the Erle Bodowell and his company; bot the nycht was dark, and they tok them spedely to ther horſe and eschaiped.

They being reterit, we gat entre to hir Maiſteis chamber, wher the K. was for the tym com down. Wher his Maiſte discourſit with me a gud ſpace of this terrible attemptat, and of his many hard fortunes. Wher I left not to tell his Maiſte, some of the speciall cauſes of the faidis enterpryſes, and how that many of them mycht haue bene ef-chewed and prevenit, be a prudent and cairfull gouernement; as may be sufficiently marked and considerit be the many admonitions and formair aduertiffementis that wer maid vn.to his Maiſte, before all the accidentis that chancit vn.to him, and also in this. For, twa dayes before this enterpryſe, my brother Sir Robert and I had gottin intelligence, that ther was ane enterpryſe shortly to be execut be the Erle Bodowell and his complices, againſt his Maiſte and the gyders of
court; wherof his Maieſte being advertifed, maid na accompt therof, bot was the nyxt day paffing to the huntis to tak his paſty'm. Quhilk commyng to my brothers eares, he raife out of his bed fark allane, only in his nycht gown, and cam fourth to the vtter cloſs of the abbay, and tok his Maieſte be the brydill, (for he was alredy vpon horſbak,) to haue ftaied him with many perſuaſions, bot all in vain. For we wer in dout whither the enterpryſe wald be execut in the feildis, or within the palice.

Efter this attemptat, his Maieſte paft vp to the town of Edenbrough for his greter ſecurite, wher ther wer dyuers new enterpryſes maid; wherof my brother Sir Robert getting oft advertifmentis, sometymes to kepe his loging fic a nycht, sometymes to be weill accompanied fic a nycht, as a man that had done pleſour to many, and was not hated, nor wald not be in danger, fa that he mycht faif himſelf from the firſt fury of the enterpryſers. This hes bene the hard eſtait of this gud king, for laying the bourding of his affaires vpon men that wer hated, and envoyd for ther ambition, gredines, particulairs and vengeance; wha fa ſchone as they had atteanit fa wechtly a charge, tok only cair how to mak them ſelues ſchone riche, and maift commonly be the wrak of vthers, or ther ennemys; fa blindlingis transported be ambition and gredines, that they ouerfaw baith king and commown weall; making the K. content with faire langage, and thecontre miſcontent be hurtfull dedis; caring only how to diſcredit fa many honeſt men as they knew wald diſcouer ther miſbehauour, or that wald opon againſt theſame; quhilk I may juſtly teſtifie for my part.

Not lang efter this, a new enterpryſe was maid to mak a gret change in court, be ſome courteours amang them ſelues; when as the Meſter of
Glames was treforer, Sir George Hume maifter of the garderob, my L. of Spyny gentilman of the chamber, and yong Logy alfo; Sir Jhon Maitland lord of Thirleſtane chanceler, Sir Robert my brother treforer deput, and had the principall handling of the office be receaving and debourſing; the proueſt of Linclouden collectour and Seatoun of Parbroith controllour, and Sir Richard Cocburn of Clarkingtoun fecretaire, and I was ane of the preuy conſaill, and gentilman of hir Maieſteis chamber. My L. Duc, my Lord of Mar, and my Lord Hume, wer drawen vpon this courſe, to reſourm the abuſfis in court, as was allegit. Ther was na gud lyking betwen the maiſter of Glames and my Lord of Spyny, cheifly for the feed betwen the houses of Crafford and Glames. Then my Lord of Spyny was in ſa gret fauour with his Maieſte, and ſometymes his bedfallow, that he was worthy to be enuyed, attour the fairſaid feed. Then he was accused to haue bene a dealler with the Erle Bodowell, and was decourted for a tym. Yong Logy was eſtemed to haue had gret dealing with theſaiderle, and was ac‐ cused and tane and wardit for the ſame; bot he eschaped out of a win‐ dow in Daketh, be the help of a Dence gentilwoman, whom he maried efterwart.

Ther was a gret ſuſpition betwen my L. Duc and the chanceler; for efter the lait enterpryſe in the abbey, the chanceler caufed cloiſevp the paſſagé with ſtane and lym, that was betwen his loging and my L. Duckis; wherby he gaif the Duc till vnderſtand that he ſuſpected him, quhilk was weill raclesly done be the ſaid chanceler. For efter that this new alteration was intendit, and callit the enterpryſe maid at Dakeith, my L. Duc and my L. Hume ryding from Dakeith to Edenbrough, met the chanceler weill accompanied ryding to the court; wher the
said lordis maid a mint to set vpon him, as to sley him. Yet the matter was helpit, at that tym, be Allexander Hume of Northberwik and my brother, wha wer in company with the chanceler for the tym. Bot shortly efter that, the chanceler left the court, and reterit him to his house. And in his absens, a gret nomber of faltis wer layed out against him, and amang the rest, how that [he] had maid sa gret henderance to the Kingis mariage, werby the Quenis Maiestте was maid his gret ennymy.

The Mefter of Glames alſowald fayne haue had my brother out of his office, to bruik the haill office of tresorer his allane. Therfore the lard of Carmychell, capten of the gard, was easely perfuaudit to cause a nomber of the gard, thatftod with colueringsis at the yettis of the place of Daketh, to boift to sley my said brother dyuers tymes, in his paffing in and fourth of the place of Daketh; supponing that my brother fuld tak a fear of his lyf, and leauethe court as the chanceler had done. Bot my brother maid na accompt of ther boift, for he knew the Duc to be his frend, and that he had bot a few ennemys; therfore hanted the court ofter than he was wont to do, and cam ay weill accompanied. For they culd get nathing to lay to his charge, bot said vnsto his Maiestе that he was ouer liberall in his office to be a tresorer, ouer eaſy in his compofitions, and ouer gentill to the horners. The Quenis Maiestе, according to hir cuſtome, wheneuer śche vnderstandis that his Maiestе, be wrang information, is fterit vp againſt any honest faruant or subiect, śche procures incontinent for them, and vſes gret deligence to get fure knowlege of the verite, that śche may the baldlyer speak in ther faavour. Therfore fa śchone as hir Maiestе vnderftod that they wer deling againſt Sir Robert my brother, it pleaséd hir to speak far in his faavour; declaring how that at hir firſt landing in this con-
When this chengement was maid, I was absintent; and at my com-
myng again to the court, his Maiestie told me of the chancellors fearfull
retrait, and that he was in na danger in his company. I said again,
that the princes presens fuld be a saif gard, albeit it was not alwayes
fa in Scotland. It apperit that his Maiestie, be hard infournations, was
somthing alterit vpon the chancellor, and my Lord of Spyny, and my
brother; for as the Mefter of Glames wald haue had his office, others
miflyked hym because he hanted the chancellers company, and was thocht
to be his gret frend; fa that his Maiestie was moued to think and speake,
that he was not meit for his office. I being present, answert that I
lamented to heir and fee fa gud a prince alwayes enuyronit with euell
company, cauſing him fa oft, without offence, caft aff his maiſt ancient
and faithfull faruandis; and that it fuld be fean, let men ferue neuer
fa weill, gif it be euell interprete be sic as had his ear, it availed not.
To this his Maiestie replyed, that he knew my brother to be a trew far-
uant, bot ouer gentill, lyberall and eafy in his compossitions, and that he
fuld neuer alter vpon him nor me. Sa that his Maiestie continowed
conſtant, against the intention of some of them that wer about him.

Heir it may be fean, how necessary it is to haue gud frendis befyld the
prince, and how hurtfull and dangerous it is for a courteour, when sic
as haue the prince ear ar ther ennemys. Otherways what foeuer he be
that reposēs vpon his gud feruice, is commounly cowped and wraked.
About this tym capten James Stuart, vmwhyll callit Erle of Arran, wha had bene lang absent euer sen the raid of Stirling, cam to the court, and spak with his Maiefte, and pretendit to haue obtenit again his office of chancelair. His Maiefte had still a gud lyking of him, and wald haue bene content of his company, bot others held him a bak; and schortly efter that, he was surpryſed and slane be James Douglas of Parkheid, for the death of the Erle of Mortoun his oncle, and litle deligence maid for the reuenge therof; many thinking strange that he was left fa lang on lywe, in respect of his infolent behauour when he had the court. He had wone many that wer about his Maiefte, and some minifteres conflented to his incommyng again to the court.

Now the chanceler, that was decourted at the chengement maid in Dakeith, did what he culd to get his Maiefteis fauour; quhilk he obtenit, and was brocht in again. Bot the Quenis Maiefte wald not fe him, nor haue to do with him; yet at lenth, be the moyen of Sir Robert Car of Seſford, wha had maried his brother dochter, his dress was maid also with hir Maiefte.

About this tym, ther araife gret ftræf and disorder in the contre be- twen the Erles of Huntly and Murray, betwen the Erles of Caitnes and Sutherland, betwen my Lordis Hammiltoun and Angus; for dyuers of them had maid futtis, and obtenit commiſſions, with ample preueleges ouer others landis, afweill as ouer ther awen, quhilk pat many of them indiſcord. Wherof I aduertift his Maiefte, that ordour mycht be tane theranent. Wherupon the conſaill being convenit, they ordonit lettres to be directed in his Maiefteis name, charging them all to leaue af fra hoftilite, and to compere before the preuy conſaill at pre- fxit dayes.
Firft the Erles of Huntly and Murray comperit, being a gentil-
man of his name slain with a schot out of the house of Tarnaw, be
therle of Murray, whom they braggit at his awen house. Baith the
parties being com stark to the court, wer commandit to keip ther
login, for eschewing of comber. Before ther commpering, his Maiestie
was aduyfed be the chanceler and some of the chamber, what ordour
fuld be mete to be tane betwen them. Then his Maiestie pro-
ponit the same to the consaill him self, to wit thre pointis; other pre-
fent agrement to be maid, or warding of baith the erles, or caution
to be tane of baith; then to send hame the ane, and hald the other stiill
at court for a whill. His Maiestie folowing fourth his propo-
sition, declared firft, how that the parties culd not be presently agreed, becaufe
of the het bluid of the Lard of Cluny, Gordons brother, laitly slaine.
And anent warding, that the castell of Edenbrouch had anew of war-
douris alredy; that the abbay was not a meit ward for noblemen. Sa
that caution to be tane of them baith wald be best; and to hald them
findre, to send hame the ane, and retean the other in court for a sea-
foun. The chanceler was of that fame oppinion, and findre vthers that
ved commonly to please them that had the cheif handling. Then his
Maiestie commandit me to tell my oppinion; quhilk was, that I wisfit
na delay bot present agrement; supponyng that the Erle of Huntly,
for his Maiesties pleasour and command, wald not refuse nor think
schame to obey his prince be a present vptaking; feing he was com fa
far a journey, with his wyf and haill houfhold, to remain all that win-
ter in court. At this the chancelair chekkit me up tantingly, faying that
the Erle of Huntly wald tary at court all that day till the morn, and
wald part na schoner; for he had promysed to the said erle that ad-
uantage vpon his ennemy; albeit, the erles intention was to haue taried
all that winter in court. The justice clerk was of my opinion, but said that it apperit his Maiestie, with the chanceler, had concludit alredy to send Huntly hame, and let the other remane at court.

Sa schone as the Erle of Huntly was at hame in the north, and wanting his compeditour, triumphed and tok findre avantages vpoun the Erle of Murreys dominions, geuing the Erle of Murrey occasion to complain; bot getting na redres, reterit him from the court, and becam fa malcontent, that he tok plane part with the Erle Bodowell, wha was still vpoun his enterpyrfs. The Erle of Huntly, aduertift that his ennemy was becom ane outlaw with the Erle Bodowell, returnit again to court, to get yet farther avantages ouer him. Bot in the mean tym, the Lord Ogiltre trauelit to agre them; with consent of his Maiestie drew the Erle of Murray to Donybirffell, to be neir hand, that ther conditions and artikles mycht be ekked or paired, at the ple-four of ther frendis. The Erle of Huntly being also maid preuy to his commyng to Donybirffell, obteanit incontinent ane commissional, (seamynge to do his Maiestie acceptable servise,) till perfew be fyre and sword the Erle Bodowell and all his partakers. Litle wist his Maiestie that he was myndit, vnnder this generall, to assylge the Erle of Murray at his awen houfe, vnnder commownynge, to slye him, as he did to the regret of many.

Bot the Lord Ogiltre tok sic a despyt, that his frend was fa flane 1592. vnnder commownynge, as he allegit, that he tok plane part with the Erle Bodowell; and fa did dyuers vthers, encouraging the said erle to assylge the Kingis Maiestie within his palice of Facland; having dyuers in court, that wer famylier anough with his Maiestie, vpoun the said conpyracy with him, whais confaill his Maiestie folowed maift. Sa that they drew him in ane hoife net, to abyd still in Facland, not-
withstanding of the many sure aduertisementis that had bene maid 
vnto him. Sic hes bene his Maiestis hard fourtoun at many sic ftrait 
tymes.

The few nomber that wer faithfull and cairfull for his Maiest, gaif 
him conſaill, efter the firſt aduertiſement, to paſs to Couper, and con-
vene with all possible deligence the barrons of Fyf for his deffence. 
Bot sic as focht his wrak, perfuadit him to tary and delay; alleging 
that they had sure aduertiſement, that the Erle Bodowell wald not 
com out of Lowdien till fic a day; qhilk wald haue bene twa dayes 
langer, and behind the day qhilk he keped, and cam till Facland twa 
dayesſhoner. This aduyſe was geuen, that his Maiest mycht be 
furpryſed, before he culd other enter within the tour of Facland, or be 
provydit with any forces to deffend him. And becaufe they knew my 
brother and me to be cairfull for him, they aduyſed his Maiest to ſend 
us hame to our houses, that ſame nycht that we vnderſtød the Erle 
Bodowell wald be ther, and had ſa tald his Maiest; bot he beleued 
his abuſers better. Bot we gaif his Maiest conſaill to ryd quyetly to 
Banbriech, and mak na man preuy thereto bot ake, and let it appeir 
that he was ſtill in Facland secretly within the tour; then at ther com-
myng, miffing his Maiest, they wald be diſcoragit, and geue they cam 
till perſew him in Banbriech, he mycht tak a boit, and paſs ouer till 
Angus, wher he wald haue leaſer till convene the townes of Perth and 
Dunde, and the contre. Bot this aduyſe was alſo ouerthrown be them 
that wer ſpon the contraire part.

Thus we being commandit be his Maiest to ryd hame and to 
warn the contre incaice he wer beſegit within the tour, euer y ake 
raid hame. My brother that ſame nycht, be the way, was aduertift
be ane of the Erle Bodowelis awen company, how that he was al-
ready in Fyf, and wald be in Facland about supper tym; vpon the
quhilk aduertisfment, he fend bak a gentilman of his callit Robert
Athlek, to schaw his Maieſte and to requesiſt him to enter in dew
tym within the tour. When the said Robert declaired the matter
vnto his Maieſte, they all leuch at him and scorned him, and said
that he was bot a full. The said Robert, ryding bak again, mal-
content to haue ben ūa mocked, met the Erle Bodowel and his company
vpon the heicht of the Lommondis, when it was elis dark nycht, and
turnit incontinent as gif he had bene an of thers, and vled gret deli-
gence to be first at his Maieſte; entring within the palice of Facland,
closed the getis himſelf, and cryed continuowally to cause his Maieſte en-
ter within the tour; wha beleued him at lenth, and mocked him na mair.

The Erle Bodowell at his commyng had pittardis to brek vp getis
and durris. It was allegit that some of them that schot out of the
tour for his Maieſteis deſſence, had chargit ther culveringis only
with paiper; bot some of his Maieſteis houſhald officers schot out
bouletis, quhilk gaue the erle and his company a gret ūkar. Alſo his
entring within the tour before he was ūupprysed, ūupponyng that the
contre wald gather; the said erle and his company reterit and fled,
without any folowing efter them, wher a few nomber mycht haue
eafely ouertane and ouerthrawen them. That ūame nycht I lay in my
butis abone the bed, awating vpon word out of Facland, wher ther was
ane left to that effect; at whais bakcomming, I with other frendis and
nybours raid to convene the contre at Couper, to haue ōſcewed his
Maieſte. To the quhilk his Maieſte fend, and aduertisſt us that the
erle and his company wer fled; yet defyred the barrons and townes to
com fordwart to Facland, as they did to the nomber of thre thowſand
that same day at efternum. This way God delyuerit his Maiefte myra-
culouſly, as he had done dyuers tymes of before.

About this tym, cam to his Maieſte ane honest gentilman of Yreland,
callit , wha maid offers of conſequenc to his Maieſte. Wherof the Quen of England was incontinent aduertiſt, to requyre the said gentilman to be delyuerit vnto birt, quhilk the maſt part of the conſaill perſuadit his Maieſte to do. Albeit, the Juſtice Clark and my brother and I wer of the contrary oppinion; quhilk dede did gret harm to the weill of his Maieſteis affaires in England and Yreland. This I fay with gret regret, because it was fa far againſt his Maieſteis awen mynd; and yet sufferit to be done, because the cheif ringleaders haue bene alwayses won to the devotion of England.

Now the Prince being borne at Stirling the day of in the year , his Maieſte thocht meit to ſend ambaffadours till Eng-
land, Denmark, France, and Flanders, to requyre ther ambaffadours to be ſend to the baptiſme of the Prince his firſt born ſone; the con-
ſaill being commandit to diſern vpon fic as wer meteſt to be ſend for that meſſage, as they did. Yet fic as procured to be ſend, obteanit the commiſſion, albeit fome of them wer vnmeit for that erand; as Sir Willyeam Keith, becauf e he culd nether ſpeak French, Latin nor Fle-
myng; the lard of Eaſter Weames procured to cary the commiſſion to France, and alfo to England, becauf e he was to paſſ ther for to fut his awen affaires, being the K. of France ſaruand. Bot Meſter Peter Yong ſped beſt, wha was ſend to Denmark, and to the Dukis of Meke-
bourg and Brunſwick, for he gat thre fair cheigngeis. Bot the K. of France nor the Quen of England gaif nathing; quhilk ther dewty had caufed them to do, gif ambaffadouris expres had bene ſend vnto them.
Nether send the K. of [France] any ambassadour heir at that tym; quhilk the Quen of England was anes at the first myndit to do the lyk, vntill that sche was aduertift be hir ambassadour in France, that the K. wald send nane. Then very lait sche send the Erle of Suffix, to let us think that sche wald be ay a redy frend, when France wald refufe and ly abak. On the vther part, the Ducs of Mekelburgh and Brunf-wik wer discontent, that they wer fa far dispyfed as not to send them a man expres to ilk ane of them. A special day was apponted for the solemnnifing of the said bapteſme. The ambassadours of Denmark and Dutcheland arryued almaift togethier. His Maieſte had send for me of before, to be ther at ther landing, to refaue them, and to enter-teny them; bot the ambassadour of Mekelbourgh and Brunfwik wald not ryd out of Leith in company with the Dence ambassadours, when they wer convoyed vp to Edenbrough, bot wald haue a convoy a part.

A few dayes efter them, arryuit the ambassadours of the eſtaitis of the Law Contrees, to wit, Mons' de Brederod, and Mons' Folk, gret tre-forer of Holland and Zeland; wha landit at the New Heauen, wher I was weill accompanied to refaue them, having horſe and fut mantelis in a redines to cary them vp to Edenbrough to ther logingis.

A little before the landing of the saidis ambassadouris, the day of the bapteſme was delayed, becauſe ther was na word of any Frenche ambassadour, nor of the Englis; and the Kingis chaipell in the castell of Stirling, quhilk was caften down to be biggit again in a better fourm, was not yet perfourmed. Sa that the ambassadours wer ordonit to remain in Edenbrough, till all mycht be put in gud ordour. Therfore his Maieste appointed his mefter houſhald and my L. of Tungland my brether, togither with me, to enterteny them vpon his hyne charges,
and also bear them company. Then after they had taried lang in Edenbrough, and seeing no appearance of any other ambassadors other out of France or England, we were commandit with some others of the consaill to convoy them to Stirling; at whilk tym his Maiestie maid his excuses, that they were lang delayed in Edenbrough without any acquaintance pleasure or comfort. But they allegit that they had great contentement of our company, quhilk his Maiestie left not to declar before the haill consaill, giving me great thankis, alleging that I had done many good offices, and this among the rest, quhilk he fuld never forget; and that he had thre other of my brether, that wer all met for sic matters, and for forrene affaires.

Now being in dout of the Englis ambassadors commyng, the ceremony was to be solemnifit without langer delay. In the mean tym, ther cam word that the Erle of Suffolk was vpon his journey toward Scotland, for the Quen his mestres, on whom the action stayed. The day of the solemnite, ther was gret busynes for ther honours and seatis. That being agreed, ther was a tum chair set before the rest, for the K. of France ambassadour. The order of the banket and triumpe, I leaue till others to set out.

When the ambassadors had audience of the Quenis Maiestie, I was apponted to stand a little behind, and nyxt vnto hir Maiestie. To the Englis, Dence and Dutche ambassadours, hir Maiestie maid anwer hir self; bot to the ambassadours of the estaitis, albeit hir Maiestie culd speak seamly Frenche, yet scher roundit in my ear to declar vnto them hir anwer. Then euery ane of them be ordour maid ther presentis, for the godbarne gift. The jowelis of precious staines scher refauit in hir awen hand, and then deleyerit them vnto me, to put them again in
ther caicés, and lay them vpon a table, quhilk was prepaired in the midis of the chamber to lay them vpon. The Quen of Englandis had a gret schaw, in fair coipburd of filuer ouergilt cuningly wrocht, and some coupes of gold maffywe. The ambassadours of the eftaitis presented a golden buift, wherein was wretent vpon parchement, in lettres of gold, a gift of a yearly pention to the prince of fywe thowfland be year; with gret coupes of maffywe gold, twa in fpeicall, quhilkis wer anough for me to lift and set down vpon the said table. I leaue till vthers to set down ther weight and valour; bot I say that they wer schone melted and spendit, I mean fa many as wer of gold, quhilkis fuld haue bene kepèd in ftores to the pofterite. Bot then, they that gaif aduyfè to brek them had wanted ther part, as they had of the Quenis tocher.

All thir ambassadours being dispaſched and weill rewardit, they of Denmark wer aduyfed be Meſter Jhon Lindſay of Menmure, to caufe fend in heir again in deligence new ambassadours, to requyre the con- tract of mariaige that was maid in Denmark to be fulfillit; alleging that the chancelair, wha maid it, had left out the rentis of the abbey of Domfermeling that lay besouth the watter of Fort, fraudfully, and had tane in few to him felf all the lordſchip of Muffelbruch. Therfore wer ſent out of Denmark twa ambassadours, to wit, Stean Billand Doctour Craik, on whom I was appointed to attend, and fe them weill vſed and entertened. As they wer weill instruceted, fa they chancit vpon a meit tym; for the chanceler was for the tym decourted, and my brother was ambassadour for his Maieſte in England. Sa the chanceler was caufed to renunce ouer his part; and becaufe my brother Sir Robert was ab- fenſent, yong Sir Robert his fone and I obligit us, that his part, quhilk
was a xiiij chalder of vituell, fuld be also renuncit ouer at his returnyng, quhilk he did. Dyuers vthers that had some portions wer lykewise compellit, other be gud will, or elis be a new law that was maid for that effect. Bot his Maieſte promyſed to my saibrother aſmekle heritage in another part, in reſpect that his gift was obtenit lang before the contract of mariæge.

Thir twa ambaſſadouris being weill satisfied, and redy to retourn in Denmark, ther fell out another foull attemptat in the Kingis palice, be the Erle Bodowell and his aſſociatis, be the convoy of some that wer about his Maieſte. The said erle, early in a mornyng, enterit in at the bak get beſyd the kitching, as the said get was openit to let fourth of the palice my Lady Athell, paffing that way to vefit hir mother the Lady Gowrye, that logit hard without the palice. The said erle, with a few company at the firſt, entrit within his Maieſteis chamber, quhilk wes easely oppenit vnto him. He had a drawen fwerd in his . . . . . and Meſter Jhon Coluille another. His Maieſteis claife wer louſe, and his . . . . of his hoife not knet vp; get he was in nawayes aftonif-fit, bot be . . . . calling them faſte traitours, bidding them ftryk gif they durſt.

Bot when they parſaued that his Maieſte wald tak na fear, Meſter Jhon Coluill roundit in the earles ear; wha efter that fell down vpon his knees, humbly craving pardone, alleging that he had waited on lang secretly in the town of Edenbrough, to haue futed grace and mercy on the fame maner vpon the hye ftreit, as dyuers vthers had done; and that his intention was diſcouert till fic of his ennemys as wer about his Maieſte, wha had apponted men to ſchut him; fa that he was compellit to tak this harder courſe for his latter refuge; request-
ing his Maieſte other till pardone him, or elis to tak his awen ſwerd and fley him. With this he layed his lang hair vnder his Maieſteis feit, and tok his fut with his hand and ſet it vpon his hair, in figne of greter humilite. Quhilk moued his Maieſte to haue pitie and compaffion vpon him, and granted him pardone frely without compulſion; as his Maieſte told me that fame day, and the hail maner of his incommyng.

In the mean tym that this was in doing, the allarmec cam vp to the town. The commown bell rang, and many ran down, and I amang the reft, to ſe what help mycht be maid. Being in the vſter cloife, I cryed vp at the window of his Maieſteis chamber, asking how his Maieſte did. He cam to the window, and ſaid all wald be weill enough; and ſaid, he had agreed with them vpon certane conditions, “quhilkis ar preſently to be put in wret. Therfor,” ſaid he, “caufe fa many of the town as ar com to my relief, to ſtay in the abbay kirk gar, till I ſend them farther word, and retourn again within half ane hour yourſelf.” Now efter that I had tald my commiſſion to the few nomber of the town that wer com, they taried not lang. Sa gret wer ther miſcontentement for the tym, that many deſyred a chengement.

Efter this I paſt to the tua Dence ambaſſadours, that wer logit in the house of Kinloch; wha wer in a gret diſpleſour for his Maieſteis eſtait, and willit me, in ther name, to retourn and deſyre farther knaw-lege of the weifair of baith King and Quen. His Maieſte cam again to the window, and brocht the Quen with him; and they baith bad me tell the ambaſſadours that they wer weill, and that thingis wer fully agreed. Then the ſaidis ambaſſadouris directed me to the Erle Bodowell, to deſyre leaue that thay mycht com in efternun to the court, and fe ther Maieſteis. Quhilk being granted, I paſt with them to the Quenis
chamber; and leaving them ther, paft fordwart to fe his Maiefte, wha
was glaid to get any of his awen that he mycht fpeak to, and declared vnto
me the haiill maner; lamenting mair the euell fauourit fourm of doing
of the maiſt part of them that wer about him, then he did the Erle
Bodowelis proceding vpon fa gret necesslite. I again, efter that I had
comforted him the beſt I culd, faid that it was lamentable that he, wha
had sic a pringnant wit, and fa sinceré ane inclynation, fuld caſt him
ſelf continowally in the company of wicked men, whom he loued for
their pleafant langage, albeit he had oft proif of ther infidellite; and
waved and did caſt aff sic trewhone honest men as had a continowall cair of
his honour and furetie, be ſchawing him the verite in four and unplai-
fant langage. He faid, it was his chance to beleue that men, vnto whom
he had bene very beneficiall, fuld loue him. Wher I remembrit him of
the faying of Plutark vnto Trayan, to think better of ther conſaill that
loued him, then of thers that he loued.

Efter this the Dence ambaſſadours required to be hard before
the conſaill, quhilk was granted; and his Maieſte paſt to the nether
towbuith, throw the town, wher the conſaill thocht meteſt to ſit,
and ther gaue audience to the ſaid ambaſſadours. Wha declared
how they wer redy to depart towardis Denmark, and how that
the K. ther maiſter, at ther commyng, wald inquyre of the eſtait
of the K. his gud brother. And gene they culd not inform him of
the verite, he wald perchance ſend vther ambaſſadouris. Therfore
requiſted the conſaill, not to think ſtrange of ther curioſite in thre
queſtions; to wit, whither the K. knew or was maid preuy to the
Erle Bodowelis enterpryſe or not; whither the K. had promyſed any
thing to the ſaid erle, for fear or be compulsion, or frely with his
hart; and whither the K. wes kepized captywe, or gif he was at liberte.
To this his Maieſte maid anſwer firſt him ſelf, that he knew nathing of the erles incommyng, and that he was not tane with his awen con-
sent. To the second his Maieſte anſwerit, that his promyſe was not maid be compulfion, bot for very pitie, vpon the Erle Bodowelis gret 
humiliation. To the thrid he faid, whither he was keped captywe or 
was at liberte, he left that point to the conſaill to diſcyd. The conſaill 
again referrit it vnſo the kingis awen declairation; ſa that head lay 
ouer vndiſcydit.

It nedet na farther deſciſion; forevery body mycht ſe that he was 
keped, and a new gard was tane vp, wherof the Lord Ogiltre was cap-
ten. His Maieſte was permitted daly till paſs fourth to the gardes, to 
tak the air; wher he lamented vnſo me to ſe him ſelf ſa waited on, 
asking gif they wald ay keip him captywe. I requeſted his Maieſte to 
vſe wiſdom and patience; “and let it not appear that ye cair quhilk 
of them be about you, and ye will ſchortly ſe them devyd amang them 
ſelues, for the caſualites, or for wardes or mariages that may vaik. 
This lord will fay that he will have it; another will fay that he will 
other haue it to him ſelf or to his frend, or elis he will tary na lan-
ger. Then with tym ther purſue will grow toum, that the maiſt part 
of them will retiſe them and becom malcontentis. Then your Maieſte 
may tak occaſion to wone ſa many of them as may be . . . . . .
without breking of your promyſe or parelling of . . . . . . . 
fre liberte; wheras gif your Maieſte preſs now to efchaepe . . . . 
they ar in the hait tred of ther ſtanding, as I . . . . . . . . 
ye will brek your promyſe and parell your perſon.” . . . . . . . 
gud vntill he was alterit be the chanceler, Sir Ge  . . . . . . . 
fled for fear of the Erle Bodowell; for they . . . . . . . . .
aduyces vnto his Maiestie to spy out some good occasi...
self out of his keepers handis. For they fearit...
company with the new com in lordis that he wald with...
had bene about him of before, and wald forge...
folowing this aduyſe, his Maiestie determinit to eschaipe...
him. Sa this plat was layed, that his Maiestie fuld de...
ther to paſs his tym vntill the Erle Bodowellis cleang...
for that effect to one appointed day; in the mea...
him self from court vntill he fuld be maid a clean...
the Lord Ogiltre with a gard. The Erle of Athell...
Malcom Toische and dyuers vthers. Now his Maiestie...
that some that wer in his company had bene...
him as he conjecturit weill anough at the...
requyred, oppenit his intent of ef...
ment and hopped to be in a better...

p. 222. wer when the chanceler, Sir George and ther adherentis had the cheif handling. Bot he hid his enterpryſe fra me, becaufe I had difwadit him to be ouer haiſty, as is specified of before; and lykwais from my brother Sir Robert, wha was new retournit fra his ambassage in England. His Maiestie thocht, in his retournyng out of Facland to Edenbrough, to ſpure his horse towardis Couper, and ther to become fre; quhilk he mycht haue done eafely, gif they had bene all trew that he maid preuy to his enterpryſe. Quhilk when he cam till Edenbrough, was discouerit to the Erle Bodowell; wha boifted his Maiestie, and ſpak very hard and reprochefull langage of him, fa that dyuers thocht his Maiestie in gretdanger.

In the mean tym, the minifters, with Meſter Bowes the Englis am-
baſſadour and my brother Sir Robert, delt between his Maieſte and the Erle Bodowell, and brocht them in some better termes; packing vp all matters according to the firſt contract and agrement. And the Erle Bodowell was fairly cleangit be ane affyfe, and therafter ane convention apponted to be in ſtirling; wher his Maieſte being at fre liberte, fuld perfourm all conditions and promyſes. When his Maieſte was at Stirling, dyuers of them that wer fled for fear of the Erle Bodowell, and that had some particulairs, cam till court and moued his Maieſte, being at the convention, to ſay that whatſoeuer he had promyſed of before vnto the Erle Bodowell, was done vpon juſt fear be compulfion. Quhilk his Maieſte was very laith to do, conform to his vpryzcht naturell; affirmand the contrary, as he had alwayes done of before. Then ſic as had particulaires, vſed wyles and ſubtilites till drawe him indirectly from his ground, to folow ther intent; alleging that whatſoeuer his Maieſte did in his captiuite, culd ſtand the Erle Bodowell in na ſteid. And now to mak the Erle Bodowell ſure, his Maieſte behoued to ſay that he was compellat at the firſt; bot being at liberte, he mycht mak the agrement effectuell; in the mean tym fet down his ordinance out of his company dyuers of his dependers, with whom the Erle Bodowell is doers again defyred the houſes of to him, and the houſe of Spot to James Douglas, and promyſed as they allegit. The Erle ſtayed at dele- to Stirling, when he vnderſtod that the chanceler com again to court aganes promyſe. Wha wer his cryed out in a rage that they wer fischen the articles of agrement at the inſtance of his that wer neuer fpoken of. In the mean tym
to Stirling that Bodowellis frendis wer fayn and litle, and he retirit him him firſt to Lithco; vnto directed my brother Sir Robert to deall with him; bot he epentance for his moderat behauour and pro-
full vnreuerent langage of his Maiefte and of all the laſt agrement, whom he allegit wer cationers my brother that was ſent vnto him was glaid to with his awen ſaifete. Sa the Erle Bodowell becam mynd then he had bene of before, for eſchewing to draw the maiſt part of his dependers and remiſſions, except only James Douglas particulaires.
INDEX.
INDEX.

A.
Affleck, George,—a friend of the Regent Morton, 260.
Alb (Alva), Duke of,—tells his suspicions of Duke Maurice to the Emperor, 17—Commissioner for the King of Spain at Chateau Cambresis, 74.
Altrie, Laird of, (uncle to the Earl Marshall),—chosen by the King's Council to go Ambassador to Denmark, 365—sent for and comes to Court, but returns home and excuses himself on account of his old age, ibid.
Amiens, Bishop of,—advises Queen Mary to return to Scotland, 88.
Angien, Duke of,—at the siege of Renty, 26.
Angus, Archibald Earl of,—banished by the Earl of Arran, 300—joins the Earl of Mar, and surprises Stirling Castle, 325—dispute betwixt him and the Hamiltons, 405.
Anne, Queen, (daughter to Frederick II. King of Denmark)—prepared to come to Scotland, but driven by storm on the coast of Norway, 369—the tempest said to have been caused by witchcraft, ibid—married there to King James VI., who had arrived to accompany her to Scotland, 372—Their landing at Leith, 373—the King commends Melville to her, 394—his interview with her, ibid.
Arbroath, Lord of, (Commandador of),—at Langside for the Queen, 201, 241.
Argyll, Archibald Earl of,—remonstrates with the Queen Regent on the Commission from France anent Religion, 77—opposes Darnley's marriage with the Queen, 135—obtains a pacification, 151—at Langside for the Queen, 201—enemy to Morton, 264—at Stirling with the King, ibid—opposes Morton, in his attempt to seize the Castle of Stirling, 265—written for by the King, 283.
——— (Lady Jane Stuart,) Countess of, 88.
Arras, Granvill, Bishop of, 17.
Arran, James Earl of,—his title to the crown, 72.
Arran, (Captain James Stuart, son to the Lord Ochiltree,) Earl of,—a favourite of the young King, 263, 265—made Earl of Arran, and seduces the wife of the Earl of March, and marries her, 375—his character, 281—prisoner in the custody of the Earl of Gowrie, 283—obtains keeping of Stirling Castle, 300—assumes the management of affairs, and banishes several noblemen, ibid—refused a conference by Walsingham, 311—his revenge upon him, ibid—enraged against Melville, 314—made Chancellor and keeper of the Castle of Edinburgh as well as of Stirling—the cause of great discontent, 319—meeting on the borders between him and the Earl of Hunsdane, 329—persuades the King to send the Master of Gray to England, ibid—accused of having killed Sir Francis Russell on the English borders, and
committed to prison, 344—relieved, but ordered to retire from Court, 345—comes again to Court, and is slain by Douglas of Parkhead, 405.—Vide Stuart.


Aubespine, Claude de l', (Secretary to the King of France)—Commissioner at Chateau Cambresis, 74.

Aubigny, Lord,—arrives from France, 265—in great favour with the King, ibid—made Lord of Dalkeith, and afterwards Duke of Lennox, 275—his character, ibid—at Dalkeith, 276—gets notice of the King's surprise at Huntingtour, 281—retires to Dumbarton, 282—passes to France, where he dies shortly after, 283.

Austria, Charles Archduke of,—marriage proposed betwixt him and Mary Queen of Scots, 91—Queen Elizabeth's conduct on hearing this, 107.

B.

Balfour, Sir James,—concerned in the murder of Rizzio, 149, 170—keeper of the Castle of Edinburgh, 180—at Langside, 202—imprisoned by the Regent, and accused of the King's murder, 217, 226.

Balnavis, Mr Henry, 71,—in great favour with the Prior of St Andrews, 81—at York against the Queen, 205, 211, 215.

Barnbarroch, Laird of,—sent with Mr Peter Young, Commissioner to Denmark, to propose marriage, 363—returns, 364.

Bartas, Monsieur de,—comes to propose a marriage with James VI. and the King of Navarre's sister, 363.

Bastien (a Frenchman),—his devices for entertainment at the baptism of James VI., 171.

Beaumont, Monsieur de, (Ambassador from France),—visits the Queen at Hamilton after her escape, 200.

Bedford, Earl of, (Governor of Berwick), 115—at the baptism of James VI., 171.

Bell, George, 241.

Berwick, Marshal of, (Sir William Drury)—besieges Edinburgh Castle, 263.

Bishop, Thomas,—writes from England to dissuade the Queen from marrying Bothwell, 175.

Borders, the,—a retreat for thieves, &c. 83.

Bothwell, James, (Hepburn) Earl of,—concerned in the murder of Rizzio, 148—in great favour with the Queen, 154—his plot to murder the King, 170—sent to put order upon the Borders, where he is wounded, 173—plots the death of the Earl of Murray, but is prevented, ibid—rules at Court, ibid—carries into effect the murder of the King, 174—seizes the Queen between Linlithgow and Edinburgh, and carries her to Dunbar, 177—attempts to kill Lethington, 178—Duke of Orkney, ibid—married to the Queen, ibid—anxious to have the Prince in his custody, 179—but disappointed, 181—flies to the Castle of Borthwick, and then to Dunbar, ibid—marches to Carberry-hill with an army, and defeated, 183, 184—flies to Shetland, 185—pursued by the Laird of Grange and others, 186—escapes, and flies to Germany, where he dies miserably, ibid—his ship and servants brought back, 187.

Francis (Stewart) Earl of,—accused of witchcraft, 395—committed to the Castle, ibid—escapes and retires to Caithness, 397—joins an enterprise against the King and Chancellor, 398.

Bowes, Mr (Ambassador resident in Scotland from England)—accompanies Walsingham at his interview with the King, 310—intercedes with Sir Robert Melville betwixt the King and Bothwell, 419.

Boyd, Lord,—Commissioner at York for the Queen, 205.
INDEX.

Braderod, Monsieur de,—Ambassador from the estates of the Low Countries at the baptism of the Prince, 411.

Brandenburg, Marquis of, 92.

Braue, Stean (the Danish Admiral), — who accompanied the King and Queen to Scotland after their marriage, 374.

Brois, Monsieur la,—returns to France, 88.

Brunswick, Duke of,—marries the King of Denmark’s eldest daughter, 384.

Bucleuch, (Scott) Laird of, 226, 240, 348.

Buchan, Earl of, 236.

Buchanan, Mr George,—accompanies the Regent to England against the Queen, 205—Preceptor to the King, 261—his character, 263— an enemy to Morton, ibid.

Buttoncourt, Monsieur de, Master of Household to the Queen Regent,—sent Ambassador to Scotland, with instructions against the Reformers, 77—his return, 82.

Caithness, Earl of,—dispute betwixt him and the Earl of Sutherland, 405.

Calais, taken by the Duke of Guise, 73.

Cambuskenneth, Abbot of, 261.

Cawston, Laird of, 394.

Caraph, the Cardinal,—sent Legate from the Pope to the King of France, 30—cause of his embassy, ibid—is strangled by the next Pope, Pius IV.

Carberry Hill,—battle fought there betwixt the Queen’s favourers and the Confederate Lords, 189.

Cardanus, an Italian magician,—attends the Bishop of St Andrews in his sickness, and cures him, 91, 73.

Carey, Mr,—accompanies the Earl of Bedford to the baptism of James VI., 171, 239.

Carmichael, Laird of,—complains of Morton’s ingratitude, 260—accompanies the King to Denmark, 372—Captain of the guard, 403. — Mr James, (Minister at Haddington), 896.

Cashmir, Duke Hans, (son to the Prince Elector Palatine)—offers his assistance to Queen Mary, 89—sends his picture by Melville to Queen Elizabeth, 101—disappointed in his match with her, he marries the eldest daughter of the Elector of Saxony, 104.

Cavatius, a learned mathematician in Paris, and tutor to the Bishop of Vallence, 19—imprisoned by the King, ibid.

Cecil, Secretary to Queen Elizabeth, 91—causes the Commissioners to proceed from York to Court, 209.

Cessford, Laird of,—at Langside, 201, 348—Vide Ker.

Charles V., the Emperor,—his proceedings in Dutcheland, 15—defeats the Protestant reformers in battle, 16—enters Picardy with a great army, 22—defeated by the Constable of France, 23—and retires to Valencia, ibid—at the siege of Renty, 26—which he defends successfully, 28—retires to a Monastery of Monks in Spain, 29—endeavours to get his son Philip elected by the Princes of the Empire, who choose his brother Ferdinand King of Bohemia, 29.

Charles IX. of France,—succeeds Francis II., 86—marriage betwixt him and the eldest daughter of Maximilian, son to the Emperor Ferdinand, proposed, 90.

Cherry, Captain,—alain on the streets of Paris, 101.

Chateaumeubres—Commissioners sent there for establishing peace between France, Spain, and England, 74.

Chattelier, Monsieur,—kills Captain Cherry on the streets of Paris, 101.

Chatellerault, Duke of,—opposes Darnley’s marriage with the Queen, 135—committed prisoner to the Castle, by the Regent Murray, 219—set at liberty on his death, 296.

Chatillon, Admlr of,—encamps at La Ferre to defend St Quentin, 33.
Chatillon, Cardinal of,—Commissioner at Château-Cambresis, 74.
Cleish,(Colvill) Laird of,—at York against the Queen, 203—at the siege of Edinburgh Castle, 254—committed to prison, 292
Clerk, Mr Alexander, (Provost of Edinburgh), 276.
Cockburn of Clerkington, Sir Richard,—Secretary to the King, 402.
——— Captain Ringan, (Ninian),—one of the Scottish guard at the Court of St Ger- mans, 29.
Coldingham, Prior of, 226, 256.
Collonois, a great clan in Italy, called, 29—assisted by the King of Spain against the Pope, 31—who compounds with them, ibid.
Colvill, Mr John, 283—committed to prison, by the advice of Arran, 292—joins Bothwell’s enterprise against the King, 398.
—— Matthew, (brother to the Laird of Cleish), 254.
Conde, Prince of,—at the siege of Renty, 26—released from prison on the death of Francis II., 86—taken at the battle of Drues, 97—but exchanged, ibid.
Congregation, Lords of the,—Protestants assume this name, and destroy all images of the Catholic kIRKS, 78—the Queen Regent sends to France for assistance against them, ibid—in battle array against the Queen Regent’s army on Cupar-mure, 81—the King of France preparing to send forces against them, 84—seek assistance from the Queen of England, 85—besiege Leith, but repulsed and obliged to fly, ibid—an army from England under the Duke of Norfolk, comes to their assistance, ibid—to have the free exercise of their religion, 88.
Constable of France, (Anne de Montmorency), —his reception of Sir James Melville, the author, 21—assembles an army and leads them to Amiance in Picardy, 22—marches against the army of Spain, and is wounded and taken prisoner at St Quentin, 34, 79—obtains liberty, 75—ordered to retire from Court on the death of Henry II., 84—comes to Court on the death of Francis II., 86—taken at the battle of Drues, but exchanged, 97.
Crawford, Earl of,—suspected to have murdered Lord Glamis, 264—written for by the King, 283.
—— Captain,—at the siege of Edinburgh Castle, 254.
Croc, Monsieur de la, (Ambassador for the King of France),—receives from his Master a writing anent the murder of Darnley, 182.
Cumingham, Captain James, (servant to the Earl of Mar), 244, 247.
Cupar-mure,—army of the Queen Regent assembled against the Reformers on, 81.

D.
Dandelot, Monsieur, 80.
Dardois, Secretary to the King of France, 76.
Darnley, Henry Lord,—proposed by Queen Elizabeth to Melville as a husband to Queen Mary, 120—description of him as lusty, beardless, and lady-faced, ibid—obtains license by means of Cecil to come to Scotland, 130—follows the Queen to Wemyss on her progress through Fife, 134—favourably received, and at length proposes marriage to her, ibid—Queen Elizabeth orders him to return, ibid—the marriage solemnized at Holyroodhouse, 136—general dislike to him for changing his religion, ibid—passes to Glasgow, where he fell sick, 173—brought to Edinburgh and lodged in the Kirk of Field, ibid—there murdered, 174.
Dauphin of France,—married to Mary Queen of Scots, 73—succeeds to the crown on the death of his father, 84—See Francis II.
Davidson, Mr,—sent Ambassador from Eng-
INDEX.

land, 328—favourer of the King’s title to the Crown of England, ibid—committed by Elizabeth to the Tower, 360.

Denmark,—Ambassadors from that country arrive, 336—the King receives them at Dumfermling, and they require the Isles of Orkney to be restored, ibid—various opinions about the cause of their coming here, 337—leave Dumfermling and come to St Andrews, ibid—often visited by Mr Wotton, the English Ambassador, who prejudices them against the King, 338—their character, 339—entertained by the King, 343—take leave of the King and return, 346—Mr Peter Young sent to, ibid—Ambassadors sent to propose marriage, 363—death of the King of, 364.—sends Ambassadors to the Prince’s baptism, 411—take leave, and advised by Lindsay of Menmure to send new Ambassadors sent fulfilling the contract of marriage, 413—they arrive and lodge at the house of Kinloch, 415—get audience of the Council, 416.

Dingwall, Lord,—on the embassy to Denmark with the Earl Marshall, 368.

Douglas, James, (natural son to the Regent Morton), 267.
———of Parkheid, James,—kills the Earl of Arran, for revenge of his uncle the Earl of Morton’s death, 405.
———of Spot, James,—joins in an enterprise against the King and Chancellor at Holyroodhouse, 398.

Mr Archibald,—accused of the murder of the King, 218—sent to England as Ambassador by the King, and abuses his Commission, 355, 360.
———George, (Bishop of Murray),—at York against the Queen, 205.
———George, (brother to the Laird of Lochleven),—assists Queen Mary in her escape from Lochleven Castle, 199.

———George, the Postulant, (natural son to the Earl of Angus)—plans Rizzio’s murder, 148.

Doulas, Lady Margaret,—111.—Vide Lennox.

Dosell, Monsieur,—assists the Queen Regent to defend Leith against the Reformers, 65—Lieutenant in Scotland for the King of France, 77—his character, 79—returns to France, 88.

Drumlanrig, Laird of, 348.

Drumwhelm, (Cunningham), Laird of,—the King’s Master Household, 261—his character, 263—draws Argyll and Atholl secretly to Stirling, 486—discharged from Court, 365—assures the Earl of Gowrie of Lennox’s intention to kill him, 377—sure information to the contrary, 384—committed to prison, 292.

Drury, Sir William,—Vide Berwick.

Dryburgh, Abbot of, 261.

Drylaw, Laird of, 266, 268.

Dudley, Lord Robert, (Earl of Leicester),—in great credit with the Earl of Murray, 91—proposed by Elizabeth as a husband to Queen Mary, 107—created Earl of Leicester and Baron of Denbigh, 190.

Dumfermling, Abbot of,—sent to meet the Earl of Lennox, 229—with the King at St Andrews, 288—confined in Lochleven Castle by means of the Earl of Arran, 292.

Dundee, Constable of,—one of the Ambassadors to Denmark, 368.

E.

Edinburgh Castle,—besieged by the English under the Marshal of Berwick, 283.

Elizabeth Queen of England,—sends Randolph to Scotland to propose Lord Dudley as a husband to Queen Mary, 105—receives Queen Mary’s notice of the match proposed betwixt her and the Archduke Charles, ibid—her answer, ibid—dispenses the Earl of Sussex to the Emperor’s Court to congratulate him on his Coronation, and secretly to propose marriage betwixt the Arch-
INDEX.

duke and herself, 107—her double dealing discovered by Mary, 108—sends Mr Lattoun to receive Sir James Melville, 118—her interview with him, and various questions about the Queen of Scots, 116, 126—sick of a fever, 153—sends Mr Killigrew, Ambassador to Scotland, 155—receives at Greenwich the news of James VI.'s birth, 158—her behaviour on the occasion, ibid—dispatches an Ambassador on hearing of the King's surprise at Huntingtoun, 282—her letter to the King, 296—his answer, 297—gets intelligence of the embassy from Denmark, 336—issues sentence of death against Queen Mary, and commits the warrant to her Secretary, Davidson, 356—he is committed to the Tower, 360—dissuades the King from marrying in Denmark, 368.

Elphinston, Mr Nicol,—at York against the Queen, 205—informs Morton of the general dislike to him, 263.

Ely, Bishop of,—Commissioner for Queen Mary of England, at Chateau-Cambresis, 74.

Erskine, Alexander,—brother to the Earl of Mar—keeper of the King, 180, 261—his character, 262.

Foster, Sir John, (Warden on the English border), 173.

Fouker, (Fugger) Ulrich, 93.

Foulanbrey, (in Picardy), Palace of,—burnt, 27.

Francis II., King of France—wholly guided by the houses of Guise and Lorrain, 84—raises troops to send to Scotland against the Reformers, 85—dies at Orleans, ibid.

Frederick, Duke John,—taken prisoner, 16.

G.

Germans,—many become Protestants, 15.

Glamis, Lord,—alain in Stirling by the Earl of Crawford, as supposed, 264.

Gowrie, William Earl of,—Treasurer of Scotland, 276—assured by Drumwhassill, of Lennox's intention to kill him, 277—repents joining the party against the King, ibid—driven from Court by the Earl of Arran, 300—who obtains his lands, 325—joins the banished Lords, and surprises Stirling Castle, ibid—apprehended and beheaded, 328.

Grange, (Sir William Kirkcaldy), Laird of,—at the siege of Renty, and regret the death of Normond Lesly, 26—Treasurer, 71—at the battle of Carberry-hill, 183—Queen surrenders to him, 184—offers to fight Bothwell, ibid—at Langaidhe with the Regent, 200, 202—defends the Castle of Edinburgh, 254—his character and death, 238.

Granvell, Cardinal, 74.

Gray, Master of,—sent by the King to Queen
INDEX.

Elizabeth, 329—returns, and in credit with the King, 330—announces Mr Wotton's coming, 346—in great favour at Court, 346, 360—faction against him, who succeed in expelling him from the King, 361—the benefice of Dumfermling taken from him and given to Huntly, 366.

Guise, Duke of—at the siege of Renty, 27—anxious for the marriage of Queen Mary with the Dauphin of France, 72—his death at the siege of Orleans by Poltrotnoticed, 95.

H.

Hackerston, Captain, 241.

Haliburton, George, 232.

Hamilton of Bothwellhauch, James,—shoots the Regent Murray at Linlithgow, 233.

Hamiltons, Lords,—dispute between them and the Earl of Angus, 405.

Hattoun, Mr,—accompanies the Earl of Bedford to the baptism of James VI., 171.

Hay, Alexander,—at York against the Queen, 305.

--- Mr John, (Abbot of Balmerinoch,) 151.

--- Sanders, (Clerk of the Register,) 375.

Henry II. (King of France,)—part of his army at the battle of Pincky, 9—sends the Bishop of Valence to Scotland, and, on returning, to visit Onell in Ireland, ibid—he is sent also to Rome, 14—attempts a peace with England, through means of the Duke of Northumberland, ibid—marches into Germany with an army of 50,000 men, 15—with his army at Strasburgh, 18—defeats the Emperor's army, and returns to Paris, 28—again takes the field, and captures various towns belonging to the Queen of Hungary, 24—besieges Renty, 28—retires to Monstreul, 28—sends an army into Italy under the Duke of Guise, 30—who returns with great loss, 32—submits to the Treaty at Chateau-Cambresis, 74—his sudden death, 84.

Henry VIII. of England,—said to have attempted the death of his daughters by poison, 83.

Henry, Prince,—born at Stirling, 410.

Hepburn of Bowtoun, (servant to Bothwell,)—taken, 186.

Heris, Lord,—dissuades the Queen from marrying Bothwell, 175—commissioner at York for the Queen, 205—committed prisoner to the Castle by the Regent Murray, 219—set at liberty on the Regent's death, 226.

Hesse, Landgrave of,—assists Luther, 15—retained prisoner by the Emperor Charles V., 16—set at liberty, 18.

Highlands,—Melville advises the King to build a fort and reside there, 392.

Hume, Lord,—prevents the murder of the Earl of Murray at Jedburgh, 173—at Langside, 201, 226—defends the Castle of Edinburgh, 254—his death, 256.

—of Manderston, Alexander,—at Langside with the Regent, 200—at the siege of the Castle of Edinburgh, 256.

—of Northberwick, Alexander,—at York against the Queen, 205—at the siege of the Castle of Edinburgh, 256, 403.

—George,—accompanies the King to Denmark, 372—puts William Keith out of his office of Master of the Wardrobe, ibid—knighted, and obtains that office, 402.

Hungary, Frau Mary, Queen of,—enters Picardy with an army, and burns the palace of Foulanbrey, 22.

Humesane, (Hunsdon) Earl of,—meeting on the borders between him and Arran, 330.

Huntingdon, Earl of, 213.

Huntingtour,—the King imprisoned in the House of, 281.

Huntly, Earl of,—concerned in the murder of Rizzio, 148—jealous of the Earl of Murray, 154—plots his death, but prevented by Lord Hume, 173—at Stirling, 241—written for by the King, 283—gets the benefice of Dumfermling, which is taken from the Master of
Gray, 361—great enmity between him and the Earl of Murray, 405—obtains commission of fire and sword against Bothwell, and, under pretence of executing it, kills the Earl of Murray at Dunybrisel, 407.

J.

James VI. of Scotland,—born, 156—brought up in Stirling under the Countess of Mar and Alexander Erskine, &c. 261—at twelve years of age ordains a Council to sit in Edinburgh, 264—surprised by the Lords in Huntingtour, 281—sent to Stirling, where he is detained, 282—receives ambassadors from France and England in consequence, ibid—appoints a convention to be held at St Andrews, 283—rides from Falkland to St Andrews, and appoints the Earl of March and Provost of St Andrews to meet him at Dairsie, 287—lodges in the Castle of St Andrews, 288—issues a proclamation, 290—passes to the house of Ruthven, 291—letter from Queen Elizabeth to him, 296—his answer to her, 297—under the influence of the Earl of Arran, 301—writes for Sir James Melville, 302—his remonstrance to the King, 303, 307—the King’s reception of it, 308—at St Johnston, where he receives Walsingham, 309, 310—requests Melville to go to England, and to draw up his own instructions, 315—shows them to the King, who approves of them, 316, 319—his interview with Melville regarding the Earl of Arran, 321—an embassy from the King of Denmark, 336—receives it at Dumfermling, ibid—inform ed of an enterprise to carry him to England, 347—intention of England towards his mother, 354—sends Sir Robert Melville to intercede for her with Elizabeth, 357—passes to the west Borders to quell the disorders betwixt the Maxwells and Johnstons, 360—resolves to marry the King of Denmark’s daughter, 365—and sends commissioners with private instructions of his own, 368—remains quietly at Craigmillar, but resolves to go privately to Denmark, 371—lands in Norway, where he meets the Queen, and is married, 373—goes to Denmark with the Queen for the winter, ibid—returns to Scotland, and lands at Leith, 373—Melville’s congratulations upon his marriage, who submits various heads of advice to him, 378, 390—at Falkland, 393—surprised at Holyroodhouse by Bothwell and others, 398—passes up to the town for greater security, 401—Bothwell again attempts to seize him at Falkland, 407—sends ambassadors to England, Denmark, France, and Flanders, on the birth of the Prince, 410.

Jardane, Saunders,—a friend to the Regent Morton, 360.

Johnstons and Maxwells,—great disputes between them, 360.

Julien, Captain, (a Spaniard,)—defends the Castle of Dynan, 24.

K.

Keir, Mr Henry,—chief adviser of the Duke of Lennox, 275.

Keith, Lord Andrew,—one of the commissioners to Denmark, 368.

——, William,—accompanies the King to Denmark, 372.

Kennedy, Jean, (wife of Sir Andrew Melville of Garvoch,)—drowned in crossing the Frith of Forth, 369.

Ker of Cessford, Sir Robert,—intercedes with the Queen for the Chancellor, 405—Vide Cessford.

Killygrew, Mr Henry,—at the siege of St Quentin, 33, 37—arrives in Scotland, 135—object of his commission, 156—returns with letters from the Queen to Elizabeth, and to Secretary Cecil, 163.

Kilwynning, Abbot of,—his confession before the Queen, 135.
INDEX.

Kirkcaldy, Sir William. *Vide Grange.*

Knollis, Sir Henry,—ambassador for the Queen of England, 102.

L.

Langside,—battle fought between the Queen’s followers and Regent Murray’s party at, 200.

Lattoun, Mr, (governor of the Isle of Wight,—receives Sir James Melville, 115.

Leicester, Earl of,—accompanies Melville from Hamptoncourt, 126—*Vide Dudley.*

Leith,—besieged by the Reformers, 85—skirmishing between the confederat Lords and the Queen’s party at, 243.

Lennox, Mathew Earl of,—obtains leave to pass to Scotland, 108—supposed to have been concerned in Rizzio’s murder, 149—sent for, to become Regent on the death of the Earl of Murray, 225—accepts the Regency, and marches against the town of Brechin, which he takes, 229—his death, 242—*Vide Aubigny.*

— Countess of,—sends presents to Scotland with Sir James Melville for the Queen and others, 127—her character, *ibid,—committed to the Tower by Queen Elizabeth, 137, 148.

Lesly, Normond, (Maister of Rothes,—his brave conduct at the siege of Renty, 25—severely wounded, and dies shortly after, 26.

Lethington, (Sir William Maitland) Secretary,—in great confidence with the Queen after her return from France, 91—in suspicion as a favourer of the Earl of Murray, 137—concerned in the murder of Rizzio, 149—at York against the Queen, 205—the Regent’s grudge at him, 216—retires from court, 217—accused before the Privy Council of the King’s murder, and committed to prison, *ibid,—his death, 236.

Ligniche, Mr,—accompanies the Earl of Bedford to the baptism of James VI., 171.

Lignerolles, Monsieur de, (a French ambassa-

dor,)—accompanies the Earl of Murray home, 193.

Lincluden, Provost of,—at York, against the Queen, 205—accompanies the King to Denmark, 372.

Lindsay, Patrick Lord,—concerned in the murder of Rizzio, 146—offers to fight Bothwell at Carberry-hill, 184—waits upon the Queen at Lochleven, to receive her dimission of the Crown, 190—at Langside with the Regent, 202—commissioner against the Queen at York, 205—at Leith, 244.

Lindsay of Kinafauns, Hary,—Maister Household to the Queen, 399.

— of Menmure, Mr John, 413.

Little, Mr Clement, 248.

—, Mr William,—afterwards Provost of Edinburgh, 248.

Livingston, William Lord,—commissioner at York for the Queen, 205.

Lochlevin, Laird of,—at Langside with the Regent, 202—at York against the Queen, 205.

Logy, the young Laird of,—gentleman of the King’s chamber, 402—accused of dealing with Bothwell, and imprisoned in Dalkeith, but escapes, *ibid.*

Lorge, Monsieur de,—at the siege of Renty, 27.

Lorraine, M. le Cardinal de, 30—presses the marriage of the Dauphin of France with Queen Mary, 72—commissioner at Chatteau-Cambresis, 74—proposes to proclaim Mary Queen of England, and to allege Elizabeth illegitimate, 75—sent ambassador to the King of Spain, 76—causes the Queen of Scotland’s silver plate to be marked with the arms of England, *ibid,—taken at Trent, and visits the Emperor Ferdinand, 90.

Luther, Martin,—his zeal, 15.

M.

Macgill, Mr David, 276.

— Mr James,—at York against the Queen,

Macmorran, John, (servant to the Regent Morton,) 267.

Maconell, Angus, 11.

— James, 11.

Magdeburgh.—besieged, 17.

Maitland, Mr John, (Secretary,) 345—appointed Chancellor, 360.

Mar, John Earl of, (keeper of the Prince,)—refuses to deliver him to Bothwell, 179—chosen Regent, 243—his concern for the country, 247—entertained by Morton at Dalkeith, 248—rides to Stirling, where he dies suddenly, ibid—various surmises about his death, 249.

— John Earl of,—banished by the Earl of Arran, 300—lands from Ireland and surprises Stirling Castle, but retires, 325.

— Countess of,—keeper of the King, 261—her character, 262.

— Master of,—(Captain of Edinburgh Castle,)—276.

March, Earl of,—his wife seduced by the Earl of Arran, 275—sent for by the King, 283.

Marshall, the Earl,—with the King at St Andrews, 288—retires from court, 292—one of the Commissioners to Denmark, 387.

Martegnes, Monsieur de,—returns to France, 88.

Mary Queen of Scots,—said to be contracted in marriage with King Edward VI., is sent to be educated in France, 9, 71—married to Francis the Dauphin, 73—his death, 85—retires by degrees from the Court of France, 88—prepares to return to Scotland, 89—visits the Dukes of Guise and Lorrain, ibid—marriage proposed betwixt her and Charles, Archduke of Austria, 91—intimates to Queen Elizabeth this proposal, and requests her advice, 105—her answer, ibid—discovers Queen Elizabeth's double dealing, 106—at St Johnstone, and receives letters from the Emperor Maximilian, the Prince Elector Palatine, and others, 110—sends James Melville commissioner to Queen Elizabeth, 111—his instructions, 112—at Edinburgh when Melville returns, 127—her questions to him about Elizabeth's sincerity, and his answers, 192—Melville's character of, 130—at Wemyss in Fifeshire, where she receives Henry, Lord Darnley, 134—her marriage with him, 186—sends Sir Robert Melville, ambassador, to remain at the English Court, 147—passes to the Castle of Dunbar after the murder of Rizzio, 151—visits Stirling, Alloa, and returns to the Castle, 153—sends notice of the birth of James VI. to Elizabeth, 158—her letters to Sir Robert Melville, 164—passes to Stirling for the solemnity of the Baptism, 167—goes to Jedburgh, 173—returns to Edinburgh, ibid—at Carberry-hill, and surrenders, 184—conveyed to Edinburgh and lodged in the Provost's house, ibid—said to have written and dispatched a letter to Bothwell, 185—confined in Lochleven Castle, ibid—resigns the crown in favour of her son, 190—band made at Dumfarton by the friends of, 195—escapes from Lochleven, 199—her army defeated at Langside, 202—seeks shelter in England, ibid—writes to her uncle the Cardinal of Lorrain, 239—his unfriendly dealing, ibid—various devices to put her to death, 355—accused of treason, condemned, and beheaded by Elizabeth's order, 356.

Mary, Queen Dowager,—appointed Regent, 21—favourable to the Reformers, 73—receives instructions from France to persecute them, 77—her conduct, and remonstrance by the Earl of Argyle and Prior of St Andrews, in consequence, ibid—at Falkland, where she receives Melville, 81—her army on the field at Cupar-mure against the Reformers, ibid—defends Leith against them, and forces them to fly, 85—retires to Edinburgh Castle, where she dies, ibid.
INDEX.

Mary Queen of England,—said to have been barren, 83.
Maurice, Duke of Saxony, (Lieutenant to the Emperor Charles V.,) at the siege of Magdeburgh, 17.
Maximilian, son to the Emperor Ferdinand,—his eldest daughter proposed in marriage to Charles IX. of France, 90—lately chosen King of the Romans, 92—chosen emperor, and various opinions about his religion, 93—master of several languages, 94.
Maxwell, Lord, 348.
Maxwells and Johnstons,—disputes between them, 360.
Mecklenburgh and Brunswick,—ambassador from, at the baptism of the Prince, 411.
Melville, Sir James, the author,—his epistle to his son, 3, 7—sent to France at the age of 14, to be placed as page of honour to Queen Mary, 9—enters into the service of the Constable of France, 21—slightly wounded at the siege of St Quentin, 34—at the conference for peace at Chatteau Cambresis between the kings of Spain and France, 74—sent by the King of France to Scotland, on an embassy to the Queen Regent, 78—his instructions, ibid.—arrives at Falkland, 81—returns to France, 82—obtains leave of the Queen to visit other countries, who introduces him to the Dauphin her husband, 85—takes his leave and visits the Prince Elector Palatine, ibid.—sent to France to console on the death of Francis II. at Orleans, 87—his visit to Queen Mary at the Duke of Guise’s, 89—receives a letter from Secretary Lethington by the Queen’s orders, anent the Archduke Charles, her proposed husband, 92—his interview with Maximilian, 94—visits Italy and Switzerland, and returns to Heidelberg, 97—at the Court of France, 98—on receiving letters from the Earl of Murray and Lethington, resolves to come to Scotland, 101—bears a Commission from the Prince Elector Palatine to Queen Elizabeth, with his son the Duke Casimir’s picture, 102—his interview with Elizabeth at Hampton Court, 104—his opinion of her, 107—comes to Scotland and finds the Queen at Perth, 110—favourably received, and resolves to abide in her service, ibid.—sent ambassador to England, 111—his instructions, 112, 115—interview with Queen Elizabeth, 116, 126—returns, 127—declares to the Queen his opinion of Elizabeth’s double dealing, 129—sent to announce the birth of James VI. to Elizabeth, 158—her reception of the news, ibid.—his advice to Sir James Balfour not to surrender the Castle, 180—his character of the Regent Murray, 292—is informed of the plot to seize the King, 277—he remonstrates with the King anent the Earl of Arran, 292—ordered to answer Queen Elizabeth’s letter, 297—retires from Court, 301—the King writes for him, 302—his letter and remonstrance, which he delivers to the King at Stirling, 303, 307—dispute with the Earl of Arran, 314, 324—sent ambassador to Denmark, 336—his character of them, 338—receives their thanks on their departure, 346—comes to Court to be sent ambassador to Denmark, 365—remains at home during the King’s absence, 373—the King declares to him the particulars of his voyage, 374—his memorial anent the King’s estate and government, 378, 390—the King sends for him to be on the Queen’s household, 393—at the baptism of the Prince, 412.
Melville of Garvock, Sir Andrew, (brother to the author) 226—defends the Castle of Edinburgh, 234—Master Household to Queen Elizabeth, 338.
—— Captain David, (brother to the author,) 226.
—— Sir Robert, (brother to the author,) sent ambassador to remain at the Court of England, 147, 154—at York for the Queen,
INDEX.

205, 226—defends the Castle of Edinburgh, 254, 357—Vice-chancellor in the King's absence, 371—Treasurer-Depute, 402.

Melville, Walter,—gentleman of the Earl of Murray's chamber, 260.

Metz, town of,—besieged, 19.

Mildmay, Sir Walter,—commissioner for Queen Elizabeth at York, 205.

Montluc, Jehan de, (Bishop of Valence,)—sent ambassador from France, 9—visits Ireland and the Western Isles on his return, 9, 12—sent to Rome, 20—sent to the Court of St Germans, 20.

Monteith, Earl of,—Montgomery, the Count,—wounds Henry II. of France, of which he dies, 84.

Montmorency. Vide Constable of France.

Montrose, John Earl of,—Monteith, Earl of,—written for by the King, 283—committed to the keeping of Lord Hamilton, 351.

Morat, Monsieur de,—ambassador for the Duke of Savoy at the baptism of James VI., 171.

Mortoun, James Earl of,—concerned in the murder of Rizzio, 148—at the battle of Langside for the Regent, 201—goes to York against the Queen, 205—accused by Lord Heri of being concerned in the murder of Darnley, 218—his enmity to the Laird of Grange, 221—chosen Regent on the death of the Earl of Mar, 249—his character, 260—loses favour with the King, and is deposed, 264—retires to Loch-levin Castle, 265—seizes the Castle of Stirling, 265—disliked by the King, accused of the murder of the King, and imprisoned in Dumbarton Castle, 266—condemned and executed, 267.

Morvilliers, Jean de. Vide Orleans, Bishop of.

Moubrey, Arche, (brother to the Laird of Barnbougall,)—his brave conduct at the siege of the Castle of Dynan, 24.

Murray, James Earl of,—opposes Darnley's marriage with the Queen, 135—in great favour with the Queen, 134—passes to France, 178—comes to London on Mary's resignation of the Crown, 192—accepts the Regency, 194—endeavours to get the Castles of Edinburgh, Dunbar, and Dumbarton, into his hands, 198—at Glasgow holding Justice Courts, 199—commands the army at Langside, 201—goes to York to accuse Queen Mary, 205—required by the Duke of Norfolk to do homage to the Crown of England, 206—his conduct, 207—goes to Hampton-court, 209—proceedings there, 210, 214—returns to Scotland, 215—commits Duke of Chatelherault and Lord Heri prisoners to the Castle, 220—hated against him in consequence, ibid—his character, 222—shot by Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh at Linlithgow, 223. Vide St Andrews, Lord James.

Murray, James Earl of,—great enmity betwixt him and the Earl of Huntly, 405—joins Bothwell and becomes an outlaw, 407—is killed at Donybirsell by Huntly, ibid.

Mylot, Monsieur,—sent by the Queen Mother of France to the Elector Palatine to negotiate a marriage with Maximilian's eldest daughter and Charles IX. her son, 97.

N.

Nancy,—Queen Mary visits the Duke of Lorain at, 89.

Nantullet, Earl of, (Provost of Paris,) 76.

Navarre, King of,—relieved from prison on the death of Francis II., 86—lieutenant to the Queen-Regent of France, ibid—the King sends Melville's brother ambassador to him, 364.

Naw, Mr, (secretary to Queen Mary,)—corrupted by Lord Burleigh to discover her correspondence, and richly rewarded by him, 355.

Newbottle, commendator of, 276.
INDEX.

Niddrie, Laird of,—joins Bothwell in his enterprise against the King, 398.

Nisbet, Mr. (maister household to the Earl of Lennox,) 180.

Norfolk, Duke of,—leads an army into Scotland to assist the reformers, 85—friendly to Queen Mary, 161—sent by Elizabeth to York, to hear the Regent's accusation against the Queen, 205—requires the Regent to make homage to the Crown of England, 206—declares his opinion as to Mary's title to succeed Elizabeth, 213—writes to Queen Mary in favour of the Regent, 215—his letters to the Regent seized and carried to England by John Wood, ibid—cast into prison by order of Queen Elizabeth, and, through the treachery of Cecil, long confined and executed, 216.

Northberwick,—meeting of witches, said to have been in the kirk of, 395.

Northumberland, Duke of,—brings about peace betwixt France and England, 15—refuses to restore 8000 crowns sent from the Pope to Queen Mary, and which was recovered from shipwreck on his coast, 137.

Ochiltre, Andrew Lord,—takes part with Bothwell in his enterprise, 407.

Onell, Odonell, Odocart, and Caloch,—visited by the ambassador from France, 9—intercourse between them and France ceases, 15—complained of by Queen Elizabeth as in concert with Queen Mary, 156—this denied by Melville in his interview with Elizabeth, 160.

Orange, Prince of,—commissioner at Chateau-Cambresis, 74, 87.

Orkney, Adam, Bishop of,—marries Queen Mary to Bothwell, 179—pursues Bothwell to Shetland with the Laird of Grange, 186—at York against the Queen, 205.

Orleans, Bishop of, (Jean de Morvilliers,)—commissioner at Chateau-Cambresis, 74.

Ormiston, Laird of,—with the Queen at Carberr-y-hill, 183.

P.

Painley, Abbot of, 71, 190, 241.

Palatine, the Prince Elector,—receives Melville kindly, 85—sends him to the court of France on the death of Francis II., ibid—one of the electors of Maximilian to be Emperor, 92—gives Melville a commission to Queen Elizabeth, 102.

Palesan, Monsieur de, 76.


Pembroke, Earl of, 126, 161, 213.

Philip (son of the Emperor Charles V.)—gets his father's possessions in Spain, Italy, and the Low Countries, 29.

Pincz, battle of, 9.

Pitarrow, Laird of,—at York against the Queen, 205.

Pole, Cardinal, (Englishman,) appointed by the Pope mediator betwixt the Emperor and the King of France without effect, 28.

Poltrot (Jean de),—kills the Duke of Guise at the siege of Orleans, 95.

R.

Randolph (Mr Thomas),—sent to Scotland to propose Lord Robert Dudley as a husband to the Queen, 105, 107—conducts Melville to Queen Elizabeth, 116—comes to Scotland with the Earl of Lennox, 230—his conduct, 231, 236.

Rizzio (Seigneur David),—French secretary to Queen Mary, 109—a Piedmontese, a merry fellow and good musician, 131—his character, 132—present at the marriage of the Queen with Darnley, 136—said to enjoy a pension from the Pope, ibid—murdered, 149.

Ross, John (Lesley) Bishop of,—jealous of the
Earl of Murray, 154—at York for the Queen, 205.

Rothes, Earl of,—opposes Darnley’s marriage with the Queen, 155—obtains a pacification, 151.

Roy, Bishop of,—visited by the French ambassador, 11.

Ruby, Monsieur,—returns to France, 88.


Ruthven, Lord,—concerned in the murder of Rizzio, 148.

— Raid of, 281.

Ruxby, Mr,—an English rebel, 155—seized by order of the Queen, 157.

S.

Sampsoun, Anny,—a reputed witch, and accuses Earl Bothwell, 395—her confession, ibid—burnt, 397.

Sandilands, Sir James,—accompanies the King to Denmark, 372.

Savoy, Emanuel, Duke of,—leads the Spanish army into France, and besieges St Quentin, 33.

Sax, Duke John Frederick of,—assists Luther, 15—he Electorate taken from him by the Emperor Charles V., 16, 92.

Scott, Robert, (brother to the Laird of Balwery,—wounded in the Earl of Bothwell’s enterprise against the King, 399.

Seafiel, Laird of, 260.

Seaton, Lord,—receives the Queen on her escape from Lochlevin Castle, and conveys her to Hamilton, 199.

Seaton of Farbroith (David), comptroller to the King, 402.

Segy, Laird of,—receives the Danish ambassadors, 336.

Sharp, Mr John, 277.

Shaw, William, (master of work,)—receives the Danish ambassadors, 336.

— John, (master stabler to the King,)—slain by the Earl of Bothwell, 398.

Sidney, Sir Henry, (Deputy of Ireland,) 126.

Skene, Mr John,—one of the Commissioners to Denmark, 366.

Spain, King of,—assists the Collonais against the Pope, 31—his territory invaded by the King of France’s Lieutenant—marches into France along the frontiers, with an army of 50,000 men, 32.

Spanish Navy,—preparations for its landing in England, 361—scattered, and almost totally destroyed, 362.

Stewart, Francis. Vide Bothwell.

Spynie, (Alexander) Lord of,—gentleman of the King’s chamber, 403—dispute between him and the Master of Glammis, ibid—in great favour with the King, and much envious, ibid.

Stirling, King’s Chapel in the Castle of,—rebuilt, 411.

St Andre, Jacques d’Albon, Seigneur de, (Mareschal de France,) at the siege of Renty, 27—at the siege of St Quentin, 33—commissioner at Chatteau-Cambresis, 74.

St Andrews, Archbishop of,—in great favour with the Queen Regent for a time, 71.

—, Lord James, Prior of,—77, 81, 88—goes to France, 89—returns with the Queen, and has the chief management of affairs, 91.

—, Bishop of,—sent to England, by means of the Earl of Arran, 315—his character known there, ibid.

St Quentin, besieged, 33.

Stuart, Captain James—Vide Earl of Arran.

— Colonel, 283—committed to the keeping of the Lord Maxwell, 351—passes to Denmark, 364.

— Sir William,—Captain of Dumbarton Castle, 276.

— Lady Jane (Countess of Argyle), 88.

Sussex, Earl of,—sent by Queen Elizabeth to the Emperor’s court on his coronation, and secretly to propose marriage betwixt her and the Archduke Charles, 107—commissioner for Elizabeth at York, 205—sent to Berwick.
INDEX.

on the murder of the Regent Murray, 225—
takes the Castles of Hume and Fascastell,
227—sent ambassador from Elisabeth to the
baptism of the Prince, 411.
Sutherland, Earl of,—dispute between him and
the Earl of Caithness, 405.
Swertzenburgh, Count,—at the siege of Renty,
27.

T.
Taggrot, Monsieur,—prognosticates his own
death by palmistry, and dies accordingly at
Lausun, 20.
Tavanes, Monsieur de,—at the siege of Renty,
27.
Thornton, Mr James, 280.
Throgmorton, Sir Nicholas,—ambassador for
England at the court of France, 76—his meet-
ing with Sir James Melville, 115—sent to
Scotland to dissuade Queen Mary from mar-
rising Darnley, 184—his conduct, 141—ad-
dresses a long paper to Queen Mary, who
follows the advice contained in it, ibid, 147
—reconciles the Duke of Norfolk and the
Regent, 214.
Toishe, Malcolm, 418.
Tullibardin, Laird of,—concerned in the mur-
der of Rizzio, 149—offers to fight Bothwell,
184—accompanies the Laird of Grange to
Shetland against Bothwell, 186, 348.

V.
Valence, Bishop of— Vide Montluc.
Villemont, Monsieur de,—arrives from France
to persuade the Queen to punish the Protes-
tant Lords who had fled to England, 147—
a device of the Cardinal of Lornain, ibid.

W.
Wachtown, (Hepburn) Laird of,—surrenders
Dunbar Castle to the Regent Murray, 198.
Walsingham, Sir Francis (ambassador for
Queen Elisabeth),—arrives in Scotland, 309
—received by the King at St Johnston, 310
—refuses to speak to the Earl of Arran, 311
—returns to England, where he dies shortly
after, ibid.
Westmoreland, Earl of, 215.
Weymes, Laird of Easter,—sent ambassador to
England and France on the birth of the
Prince, 410
Whitelaw, Laird of,—surrenders Dunbar Castle
to the Regent Murray, 198.
Willock, Mr John, Minister, 212.
Wood, Mr John (Secretary to the Regent Mur-
ray),—at York against the Queen, 305, 209
—procures all Norfolk's letters to his master
to carry to England for his ruin, 215—re-
turns from England, and well rewarded, 216.
Worcester, Earl of,—comes ambassador from
England to welcome the King and Queen on
their marriage, 373.
Wormestoun, (David Spens), Laird of,—killed
at Stirling, 242.
Wotton, Mr,—ambassador from Elisabeth, 390
—his character, ibid, 392—Melville cautions
the King to beware of him, 335—the effect of
his dangerous practices, 354.

Y.
Young, Mr Peter (Preceptor to the King), 261,
—his character, 269—sent to Denmark on
an embassy to the King, 346—sent again
commissioner with the Laird of Barnbarroch
to propose the King’s marriage, 363—returns,
364—sent ambassador to Denmark, and to
the Dukes of Mecklenburgh and Brunswick,
on the birth of the Prince, 410.

Z.
Zuleger, Monsieur, (Counsellor to the Prince
Elector Palatine,)—sent in commission with
Melville to the Emperor Maximilian, 93.